

MINUTES
of the
THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS TO
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
INDEX

June 12-14, 2007
Memphis, Tennessee

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

Note: References to the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)* are from the version adopted by the 34th Assembly.

35th GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:

Proposed Amendment to *BCO*: *BCO* 12-1, 2 see 35-52, III, 8, pp. 159-62

TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

Tuesday, June 10, through Friday, June 13, 2008
Dallas, Texas

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

June 2009	Orlando, Florida
June 2010	To Be Determined
June 2011	Virginia Beach, Virginia (proposed)

Order from: Committee on Christian Education and Publications
PCA Bookstore
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org
Phone: 1-800-283-1357
Web: www.cepbookstore.com

Copyright 2007[©]
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.
Minutes of the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America
Lawrenceville, Georgia
2007

MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	DIRECTORY	3
	I. Officers of the General Assembly	3
	II. Ministries of the General Assembly	4
	III. Permanent Committees	5
	IV. Agencies	8
	V. Special Committees	11
	VI. Standing Judicial Commission	12
	VII. Ad Interim Committees	N/A
PART II	JOURNAL	13
PART III	APPENDICES	
	APPENDIX A Stated Clerk	234
	APPENDIX B Board of Directors	242
	APPENDIX C Administrative Committee	245
	APPENDIX D Christian Education and Publications	357
	APPENDIX E Covenant College	364
	APPENDIX F Covenant Theological Seminary	377
	APPENDIX G Interchurch Relations	394
	APPENDIX H Mission to North America	400
	APPENDIX I Mission to the World	426
	APPENDIX J Nominating Committee	448
	APPENDIX K PCA Foundation	478
	APPENDIX L PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	482
	APPENDIX M Reformed University Ministries	488
	APPENDIX N Ridge Haven	503
	APPENDIX O Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision	509
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	568
PART V	INDEX	569
	Docket	583
	Quick Reference (of Session and Paragraph Headings)	588

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 st	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 nd	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 rd	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 th	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 th	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 th	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 th	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 th	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 th	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 th	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 th	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 th	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 th	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 th	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 th	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 th	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 th	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 th	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 th	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 th	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 st	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 nd	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 rd	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 th	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 th	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 th	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 th	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 th	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 th	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 th	2002	TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 st	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 nd	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 rd	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 th	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 th	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2007-2008

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

RE E. J. Nusbaum
4308 Teeter Totter Circle
Colorado Springs, CO 80917
Phone: 719-597-5100 (O)
Fax: 719-597-5731
E-mail: e.j.nusbaum.b7ci@statefarm.com

Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administration

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
Email: ac@pcanet.org

Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1100
Fax: 678-825-1101
Email: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

Covenant College

RE Niel Nielson, President
14049 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-419-1117
Fax: 706-419-2255
Email: nielson@covenant.edu

Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Bryan Chapell, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243
Fax: 314-434-4819
Email: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

Mission to North America

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1200
Fax: 678-825-1201
Email: jbland@pcanet.org

Mission to the World

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141
Phone: 678-823-0004
Fax: 678-823-0027
Email: info@mtw.org

PCA Foundation, Inc.

RE Randel N. Stair, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1040
Fax: 678-825-1041
Email: rstair@pcanet.org

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary Campbell, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1260
Fax: 678-825-1261
Email: gcampbell@pcanet.org

Reformed University Ministries

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1070
Fax: 678-825-1071
Email: rmays@pcanet.org

Ridge Haven

TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff,
Executive Director
215 Ridge Haven Road
Brevard, NC 28712
Phone: 828-862-3916
Fax: 828-884-6988
Email: ridgehaven@ridgehaven.org

DIRECTORY

III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES (2007-2008)

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: RE John W. DuBose **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Ronald W. Dunton
SECRETARY: TE Marty W. Crawford

Class of 2011

TE Wayne C Herring, Covenant	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
	RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England

Class of 2010

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Philip Van Valkenburg, Missouri
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro New York	

Class of 2009

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel	RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
-------------------------------	--------------------------------------

Class of 2008

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey	RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship	

Alternates

TE Michael A. Milton, Tennessee Valley	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
--	-------------------------------

Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge Christian Education and Publications	RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge Mission to North America	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills Covenant College
TE James Edward Norton, Covenant Mission to the World	TE W. Jerome Schriver, Metro Atlanta PCA Foundation
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia Covenant Theological Seminary	RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary Ridge Haven
RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge Reformed University Ministries	RE Wayne Sparkman PCA Historical Center

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

CHAIRMAN: RE Ken Melton **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Steven T. Estock

SECRETARY: RE William R. Stanway

Class of 2012

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville

RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel
RE Scott Barber, Central Georgia

Class of 2011

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama

Class of 2010

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship

RE Ken Melton, Metro Atlanta
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

Class of 2009

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana
TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

RE George Anderson, Chesapeake

Class of 2008

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge

RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

Alternates

TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

Vacant

Advisory Members

TE Morse D. Up De Graff, Evangel
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

RE Niel Nielson, TN Valley

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

CHAIRMAN: TE Philip D. Douglass **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Frank M. Barker Jr.

SECRETARY: RE Eugene K. Betts

Class of 2012

TE Gary Ransom Cox, N. Florida
TE Doug Domin, N. New England

RE Donald German, Houston Metro

Class of 2011

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel

RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England
RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews III, Northern California
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

RE Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama

Class of 2009

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, Central Carolina

RE Eugene K. Betts, Savannah River
RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

Class of 2008

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

RE Don Breazeale, Mississippi Valley

Alternates

TE Jeffrey T. Elliot, Mississippi Valley

RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

CHAIRMAN: TE Shelton P. Stanford III

VICE CHAIRMAN: TE Joseph L. Creech

SECRETARY: RE Paul E. Johnson

TREASURER: RE Robert V. Massengill

Class of 2012

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada

RE Michael Alston, Tennessee Valley
RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

Class of 2011

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace

Class of 2010

TE Rodney W. Whited, N. Florida`

RE Paul E. Johnson, S. Alabama
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

Class of 2009

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. Valley

Class of 2008

TE Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida

RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

Alternates

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary

RE Joe E. Timberlake III, Central Georgia

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

CHAIRMAN: RE William H. Porter **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Thomas C. Bain Jr.

SECRETARY: TE John A. Gess

Class of 2012

TE Joe P. Easterling, Mississippi Valley
TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

RE Timothy Harden III, Central Georgia

Class of 2011

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River

RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

Class of 2010

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mtn
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 2009

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susq. Valley

RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas
RE Greg Triplett, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2008

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary
TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., C. Carolina

RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge

Alternates

RE J. Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

CHAIRMAN: RE Robert G. Avis **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George W. Robertson

SECRETARY: TE Robert S. Rayburn **TREASURER:** RE Timothy Pappas

Class of 2011

TE Samuel C. Murrell, Chesapeake

TE George W. Robertson, Savannah River

TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto

RE T. March Bell, Potomac

RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant

RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville

RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2010

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, Great Lakes

RE Stephen Briggs, Metro New York

RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida

RE David F. Byers Jr, Evangel

RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida

RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri

RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2009

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern

TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast

TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

RE Joel Belz, W. Carolina

RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge

RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

Class of 2008

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley

TE Charles E. Hill, C. Florida

TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel

TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida

RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri

RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas

RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida

Alternate

TE Lonnie Wayne Barnes, W. Carolina

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

CHAIRMAN: RE Walter M. Turner **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank Wicks

SECRETARY: RE Mark Ensio **TREASURER:** TE Robert Hamby

Class of 2011

TE J. Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2010

TE Robert Hamby, N. Texas
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
TE John JungKon Suh, Korean Central

RE John H. Kramer, Missouri
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia
RE Ron McNailey, N. Texas

Class of 2009

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley
RE Jean Owens, SW Florida
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

Class of 2008

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley

RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas
RE Richard P. Ellingsworth, Chesapeake
RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro
RE John H. Wood, Evangel

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION

CHAIRMAN: RE John N. Albritton Jr.. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland

SECRETARY: RE Willis L. Frazer

Class of 2011

TE Walter J. Schriver, Metro Atlanta

DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley
RE William O. Stone, Mississippi Valley

Class of 2010

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

Class of 2009

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. Georgia
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

Class of 2008

TE David Clelland, N. Texas

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Advisory Members

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills
TE W. Jerome Schriver, Metro Atlanta

RE Robert C. Ham, C. Georgia
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri
RE Erv Dykstra, Metro Atlanta

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

CHAIRMAN: RE Carl A. Margenau **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Robert T. Clarke III
SECRETARY: RE John M. Mardirosian **TREASURER:** RE Thomas W. Harris Jr.

Class of 2011

RE Albet C. Christman, Louisiana
RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel
RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey

Class of 2010

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River
DE Mark A. Jaudes, N. Texas
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

Class of 2009

RE Glenn A. Fogle, Heartland
RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary

Class of 2008

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant
TE Craig Lee Branson, S. Florida
RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina

Advisory Members

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

PRESIDENT: RE Kim D. Conner **VICE PRESIDENT:** RE Pat Underhill
SECRETARY: RE Eugene H. Friedline

Class of 2012

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship
TE J. Paul Poyner, Palmetto

Class of 2011

RE James L. De Ruiter, S. Florida
RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

Class of 2010

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

Class of 2009

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary
RE Stephen Morris, MS Valley

Class of 2008

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel
TE M. Wilson Smith, NW Georgia
RE Dwayne Hatchett, Calvary

Advisory Members

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Metro Atlanta
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III

SECRETARY: RE William D. Cranford Jr.

Class of 2010

TE Richard Lints, S. New England

RE Elbert N. Mullis, Evangel

Class of 2009

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel

RE William D. Cranford Jr., Fellowship

Class of 2008

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary

RE Charles Dykes

Alternates

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley

Vacant

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

CHAIRMAN: TE Craig D. Childs

SECRETARY: RE John W. Weiss

Class of 2011

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

Class of 2010

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

Class of 2009

TE John K. Reeves, MS Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, W. Carolina

Class of 2008

TE Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad

RE John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

Alternates

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig R. Higgins

SECRETARY: RE L. Stanley Jenkins

Class of 2010

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan NY

RE Clint Donnelly, S. New England

Class of 2009

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE N. Christopher Menges, Susq. Valley

Class of 2008

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., N. California

RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

Alternates

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia

RE Doyle Moorhead, Mississippi Valley

Ex-Officio

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

Advisory Member

Mr. William Goodman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

CHAIRMAN: TE Dominic A. Aquila **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Paul B. Fowler
SECRETARY: RE John B. White Jr. **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE John M. McArthur Jr.

Class of 2011

TE William R. Lyle, Georgia Foothills	RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast	RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama

Class of 2010

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad	RE. J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro New York	RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2009

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship	RE Olin L. Stubbs, SE Louisiana

Class of 2008

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac	RE Perry Denniston, Susq. Valley
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension
TE Michael F. Ross, C. Carolina	RE John Tolson, North Florida

PART TWO

JOURNAL

MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening

June 12, 2007

35-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Thirty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 12, 2007, at the Cook Convention Center in Memphis, Tennessee. Moderator TE Dominic Aquila called the Assembly to order for worship.

Order of Worship

Tuesday, June 12, 2007

We Have Come To Worship Him (Matthew 2:2)

Prelude	<i>Alleluia</i>	T. Dubois/arr. C. Kingsbury
Introit	<i>I Was Glad When They Said Unto Me</i>	C. H. H. Parry
	(Published by Novello & Company Ltd.)	
	Assembly Adult Choir	

*I was glad when they said unto me,
We will go into the house of the Lord.
Peace be within thy walls, and plenteousness within thy palaces.*

Call to Worship Isaiah 9; Matthew 2, 27; Luke 23; Revelation 19, 11

Leader: For to us a child is born, to us a son is given,
and the government will be on his shoulders.

**People: And he will be called Wonderful Counselor,
Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.**

Leader: He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom;

**People: Establishing and upholding it with justice and
righteousness from that time on and forever.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Leader: After Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea,
during the time of King Herod, Magi from the east
came to Jerusalem, and asked,

**People: “Where is the one who has been born king of the Jews?
We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him.”**

Leader: Then the governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the Praetorium
and gathered the whole company of soldiers around him.
They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him,

People: And then wove a crown of thorns and set it on his head.

Leader: They put a staff in his right hand and knelt
in front of him and mocked him.

People: “Hail, King of the Jews,” they said.

Leader: Then he said, “Jesus, remember me when you come into
your kingdom.”

**People: Jesus answered him, “I tell you the truth, today you
will be with me in paradise.”**

Leader: I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a
white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True.

**People: His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are
many crowns.**

Leader: On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written:
King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

**All: The Kingdom of the world has become the kingdom
of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign
for ever and ever.**

Hymn of Exaltation *Crown Him with Many Crowns* No. 295
Invocation

Offer Your Bodies As Living Sacrifices (Romans 12:1)

Scripture Romans 12:1

*Therefore, I urge you, brothers,
in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices,
holy and pleasing to God — this is your spiritual act of worship.*

Evening Offering (Offering checks should be made payable
to Covenant Presbytery GA 2007.)

Anthem *When I Survey the Wondrous Cross* arr. Gilbert Martin

*When I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died;*

JOURNAL

*My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.*

*Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ, my God!
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.*

*See, from his head, his hands, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down!
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet,
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?*

*Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were a present far too small;
Love, so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all! Amen!*

Prayer of Devotion

We Have A Great High Priest (Hebrews 4:14)

Song of Preparation *Before the Throne* C. Bancroft/V. Cook

*Before the throne of God above
I have a strong and perfect plea
A great High Priest whose name is love, who ever lives and pleads for me.*

*My name is graven on His hands,
My name is written on His heart.
I know that while in heav'n He stands
No tongue can bid me thence depart, no tongue can bid me thence depart.*

*When Satan tempts me to despair
And tells me of the guilt within,
Upward I look and see Him there, who made an end of all my sin.*

*Because the sinless Savior died,
My sinful soul is counted free;
For God, the Just, is satisfied
To look on Him and pardon me, to look on Him and pardon me.*

*Behold Him there! The risen Lamb,
My perfect, spotless, Righteousness,
The great unchangeable I AM, the King of Glory and of Grace.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*One with Himself I cannot die,
My soul is purchased by His blood;
My life is hid with Christ on high
With Christ, my Savior and my God, with Christ, my Savior and my God.*

They Spread The News About Him (Matthew 9:31)

Scripture

Matthew 16:13-20

*When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples,
“Who do people say the Son of Man is?”*

*They replied, “Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others,
Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”*

“But what about you?” he asked. “Who do you say I am?”

Simon Peter answered, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

*Jesus replied, “Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah,
for this was not revealed to you by man, but by my Father in heaven.
And I tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church,
and the gates of Hades will not overcome it.*

*I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven;
whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven,
and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”*

Then he warned his disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

Sermon

The Church: Mighty in Christ

Dr. Dominic A. Aquila

Retiring Moderator, 34th General Assembly

President, New Geneva Theological Seminary

Colorado Springs, CO

Editor, *byFaithonline*

Do This In Remembrance Of Me (I Corinthians 11:24)

Solo

Were You There/Jesus Paid It All

arr. Jeremy Strong

*Were you there when they crucified my Lord?
Oh! Sometimes it causes me to tremble, tremble, tremble.
Were you there when they crucified my Lord?*

*Were you there when He rose up from the tomb?
Oh! Sometimes it causes me to tremble, tremble, tremble.
Were you there when He rose up from the tomb?*

*[Refrain] O Jesus paid it all, all to Him I owe:
Sin had left a crimson stain,
He washed me white as snow.*

JOURNAL

*For nothing good have I whereby Your grace to claim,
I'll wash my garments white
In the blood of Calvary's Lamb. [Refrain]*

*I'd like to have been there
When He rose up from the tomb.*

Sacrament of the Lord's Supper

Hymn of Gratitude *O Sacred Head, Now Wounded*

No. 247

Benediction

Meditation Please remain seated in a time of meditation and prayer
until the Postlude begins.

Postlude *Now Thank We All Our God*

J. S. Bach/arr. V. Fox
(from *Cantata No. 79*)

Worship Leaders

Rev. Ed Norton, Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN
Call to Worship/Hymn of Exaltation

Rev. Nathan Tircuit, RUF, Mississippi State University
Invocation

Rev. Curt Presley, Christ Presbyterian Church, Oxford, MS
Scripture/Evening Offering
Prayer of Devotion/Communion Leaders

Rev. Doug Barcroft, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Cordova, TN

Rev. Wally Bumpas, First Presbyterian Church, Dyersburg, TN

Musicians

Mr. James Brown, Jr., Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN
Director of Music/Hymn of Gratitude

Dr. Larry Roff, Lake Osborne Presbyterian Church, Lake Worth, FL
Organ

Westminster Brass

Mr. James Hala, Trumpet/Director

Dr. Jay Hildebrandt, Trombone

Dr. Kenneth Laudermilch, Trumpet

Dr. Timothy Witmer, Tuba

Dr. Dan McCartney, Horn

Dr. Douglas Walter, Percussion

Mrs. Jennifer Velázquez, Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN
Organ

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mr. Nathan Clark George, Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Carbondale, IL
Song of Preparation

Mr. Stuart Neill, Tenth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, PA
Tenor Solo

Dr. Paul Jones, Tenth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, PA
Piano

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9:20 to reconvene at 9:40 p.m.

35-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

Moderator TE Dominic Aquila reconvened the Assembly at 9:37 p.m. for business with prayer by Ruling Elder Edwin M. Hackenberg. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 355 Ruling Elders and 873 Teaching Elders (1228 total) enrolled.

ENROLLMENT

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Ascension			
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	W. Erie Bible PCA	Jerry Knight	Ken Peterson
Hudson, OH	Covenant Reformed	Scott Wright	James Pavlic
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Irfon Hughes	Steven Morley
		Charles Winkler	Jay Neikirk
		Tom Smith	
		Earl Fair	
Blue Ridge			
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	Tony Giles	Bill Porter
		Mark Hutton	Michael Martin
		Greg Thompson	
		John Cunningham	
Harrisonburg, VA	Covenant	Jacinto Hernandez	
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King	Edward Dunnington	
	Westminster	John Furman	Wes Mollard
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle		Mike Lindsay
			John Pearson

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Blue Ridge (continued)			
		Shawn Slate Drew Trotter Jr. Don Clements John Pearson J.R. Foster Jr.	
Calvary			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope	Barry Jones	
Anderson, SC	New Covenant	David Rountree Mark Burchette	
Clemson, SC	Clemson		Will Huss Dave Woodard
Clinton, SC	Westminster	Jim Roberts	Collie Lehn Wayne Smith
Conestee, SC	Reedy River	Jim O'Brien	Bill Boney
Easley, SC	Grace	Charles Kuykendall	Jim Bishop
Greenville, SC	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
	Downtown	Brian Habig	
	Mitchell Road	Andy Lewis	Joe Franks III Dan McFarlane Daniel Norman Philip Temple Mel Duncan Bill Wheeler John Wingard
	Second		
Greenwood, SC	Greenwood	Archie Moore Jr.	
Greer, SC	Fellowship	Marty Martin	
	Fulton	Grover Timms Jr.	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	Richard Thomas	Frank Griffith Dwayne Hatchett
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Tom Musselman	
Simpsonville, SC	Palmetto Hills	Joseph Franks IV	
	Woodruff Road	Carl Robbins Berti Kona Scotty Anderson	John George
	Dan Dodds	Doug McConkey	
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Ray Hellings Sr.	
Travelers Rest, SC	Redeemer	Grant Beachy Toby Woodard	Mark Thompson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Calvary (continued)			
		Ben Shaw Nick Willborn Rod Mays George Mixon Joey Pipa Jr.	
Central Carolina			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Michael Moreau	
Charlotte, NC	Prosperity	Bill Laun	
	Uptown Christ Cov	Tom Hawkes	Bob Dyar
		Lindsey Williams	Bob Tarte
Ellerbe, NC	First	James Watson	Robert Mabe
	Mount Carmel	David Alexander	
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek		Walter Parrish III
	Providence	Andy Webb	Adrian Espinoza
Harrisburg, NC	Grace		Flynt Jones
Locust, NC	Carolina	Patrick Womack	David Eddy
Marvin, NC	Grace Community	Harrison Spitler	
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Mike Ross	Curt Johnson
		Kris Decker	Granville Broome
			Bernie Lawrence
			Jim Sutton
Salisbury, NC	StillWaters	Cameron Kirker	
Stanley, NC	First	David Nelson	Jimmie Mitchell
		Douglas Kelly	
		Jack Bowling	
Central Florida			
Clermont, FL	New Life	Robby Grames III	
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese	
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Carl Smith	
Ocala, FL	Centerpoint Comm	Michael Austin	
Orlando, FL	St. Paul's	Kevin Burrell	Len Hardison
			Dennis Tracy
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	Harry Watt
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant		Tim Kennedy
			Ryan Morrison
			Stan Thurman

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Central Florida (continued)			
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King	Mike Malone	Zach Aills
Winter Garden, FL	Avalon	David Netzorg	
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Pete Alwinson	Chris Attaway Jeff Smith
		R.C. Sproul	
Central Georgia			
Columbus, GA	Westminster	Mitch McGinnis	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Joe King	
		Dean Conkel	
Macon, GA	First	Don Blackburn	Rob Danner
	North Macon	Peter Dietsch	
	Vineville	David Jordan	Joe Timberlake
Midland, GA	St. Andrews	Kyle Perret	
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Andrew Adams	Doug Pohl
Perry, GA	Perry	Bob Wojohn Jr.	
		Parker Agnew	
Tifton, GA	New Life	Cory Colravy	
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Jim Danner	Frank George
		Jim Shipley	
		Ric Cannada Jr.	
		John Kinser	
Chesapeake			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant		Jason Hannas
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Daniel Smith	
		Bruce O'Neil	
Baltimore, MD	Aisquith	Robert Bell	Howard Flynn
		John Ceselsky	
	Forest Park Comm	Sam Murrell	
Columbia, MD	City of Hope	Irwyn Ince Jr.	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Glen Burnie, MD	Glen Burnie Evangl	David Wayne	
Linthicum, MD	DaySpring	Michael Horrigan	
Lutherville, MD	Valley	Tom Osterhaus	Bingy Moore IV

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Chesapeake (continued)			
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Scott Simmons Mike Khandjian	Rich Thomas Bill Nelson Ed Wright
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evangl	Arch Van Devender	Douglas Johnson
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangl	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evangl	Brian LoPiccolo	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Nicholas Ganas	
Chicago Metro			
Chicago, IL	Covenant	Chad Lewis	
Naperville, IL	Naperville	David Schutter	
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Paul Winters	
		Ted Powers	
Covenant			
Charleston, MS	First	Andrew Halsey	Mac Venable
Clarksdale, MS		Bill Gleason	John Barnes Clifford Johnson
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Tim Starnes	Bo Morgan
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Craig Barnard	Jim Alinder
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews	Wayne Herring Douglas Barcroft	Rick Hall
Dyersburg, TN	First	Wally Bumpas Jr.	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Ref	Ford Williams Jr.	Warren Barnes
Greenville, MS	Covenant	Bob Clarke III	Ted Leininger
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	McKay Caston	Jeff Warren
Grenada, MS	Grenada	Matthew Schilling	
Hot Springs, AR	Covenant	Corey Pelton	
Houston, MS	Houston	Don Locke	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	Q. Davis Jr.
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Kevin Chiarot	
	Grace	Grover Gunn III	
Joplin, MO	Christ the King	Reed Dunn	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Jim Nowell Paul Bush

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Covenant (continued)			
Memphis, TN	Grace Community Independent	Mark Swain Bryant Hansen Richie Sessions Ted Mattis Ed Norton Tom Elkin	Hugh Francis Jr. Gus Denton Sam Graham David Richardson
	Redeemer	Jeremy Jones Jeffrey Lancaster	
Munford, TN	New Life Ref	John Wingard	
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Jeff Hooker III Curt Presley III	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet Tim Fortner Jr.	Rick Davis Frank Leggett
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Ken Hargis
Russellville, AR	Covenant	Don Erwin	
Saltillo, MS	Covenant Life	Fred Showers	
Starkville, MS	Grace	Jason Edwards	Clay Taylor
Tupelo, MS	Lawndale	Mark Kuiper	Pat Vaughn
Water Valley, MS	First		Barron Caulfield Jr
		Charles Godwin Don Riley John Hardie Nathan Tircuit Chris Treat Josh Martin Les Newsom Bill Evans III	
Eastern Canada			
Halifax, NS	Grace Halifax	Glenn Davis	
Pt Hawkesbury, NS	Sovereign Grace	Stephen Welch	
Eastern Carolina			
Cary, NC	Peace	Andy Jones	
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Greg Norfleet	
Clayton, NC	Clayton Comm	John Musgrave	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Eastern Carolina (continued)			
Durham, NC	Ch/Good Shepherd	David Bowen Jerry Currin Murray Garrott IV	
Garner, NC	Sovereign King PCA	Gordon Duncan	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Paul Zetterholm	
Raleigh, NC	Christ The King Redeemer	Elliot Grudem Daniel Seale Leonard Bailey	Michael Newkirk
Wilmington, NC	Trinity Reformed	Fred Hofland Will Spokes Jeff Wilkins	
Eastern Pennsylvania			
Coopersburg, PA	Cornerstone	John Kinyon Jr. Jim Powell	
Dresher, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	
Levittown, PA	Evangelical	Tom Cox	
Quakertown, PA	Providence		Ralph Ruth
Willow Grove, PA	Calvary	Rick Tyson David Green Tom Patete	
Evangel			
Albertville, AL	Grace Fellowship	Jackie Gaston	
Anniston, AL	Faith	Roger Sawyer	
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley Briarwood	Phil Anderson Frank Barker Jr. David Camera Tom Cheely Mark Cushman Howard Eyrich Harry Reeder III Benny Youngblood Jr	Tom Harris Jr. Doug Haskew Tom Leopard Matt Moore Glenn Waddell Bert Mullis Jr. Len Shannon Dave Morey John Spencer Bob Sproul Jr. Lamar Thomas

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Evangel (continued)			
	Covenant	Bill Hay Murray Lee Marty Crawford Chris Peters	Manuel Zuniga
	Faith	Alan Carter Wayne Owen Jamie Peterson Sr.	Frank Cohee Hal Shepherd
	Oak Mountain Presbyterian Providence Red Mountain	Tom Caradine Jr. Thomas Joseph Joel Miller Scott Kesler	
Chelsea, AL	Grace		Charles Gibson
Decatur, AL	Decatur	Steve Coward	Blake Temple
Fort Payne, AL	Grace	Billy Dempsey	Mike Kennamer
Huntsville, AL	Southwood Westminster	Mike Honeycutt Charles Wingard	John Bise
Jasper, AL	First	Scott Pierce	
Meridianville, AL	North Hills	Stephen St. John	
Moody, AL	Community	Burt Boykin Jr. Steve Morgan	
Owens CrossRds, AL	Christ	Mike Calvert	
Pinson, AL	Mount Calvary	Philip Rich	
Pleasant Grove, AL	Pleasant Grove	Jim Maples	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson	Hal Hughston Jr. Terry Malone
		Jason Sterling Mo Up De Graff Rob Allman III Sheldon MacGillivray	
Fellowship			
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess Michael Lee	Neil Allen Calvin Reese
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur Jr.	
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	Shelton Sanford III Jack Basie William McCutchen	John Gabrenas Shaun Ballard Bill Cranford Jr. Robert Jolly John Robinson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Fellowship (continued)			
York, SC	Filbert	David Hall	Fred Houston
	Temple	Wallace Tinsley Jr.	Ken Rodgers
		Bob Sprinkle Jr.	
		Craig Marshall	
Georgia Foothills			
Athens, GA	Redeemer	Don Aldin	Mike Vernelson
		Hal Farnsworth	
Buford, GA	E. Lanier Comm	Ralph Johnston	
		Alan Foster	
Chestnut Mtn, GA	Chestnut Mtn	Ben Phillips	Jack Sweeney
			John Rollo
			Benny Hurley
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	
Gainesville, GA	Westminster	Chuck DeBardleben	
Lawrenceville, GA	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland	
Lilburn, GA	Parkview	Bill Lyle	
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Bob McAndrew Jr.	
		Colin Ravenhill	
Winder, GA	Northside	Lee Lovett III	
		Jack Beall	
		Roy Taylor Jr.	
Grace			
Bay St. Louis, MS	Lagniappe	Jean Larroux III	
Biloxi, MS	First	David Skinner	
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey	
Centreville, MS	Thomson Mem	Eric Greene	
Columbia, MS	Columbia	Caleb Cangelosi	Ken Pennell
Crystal Sprgs, MS	First	Jim Shull	
Gulfport, MS		Guy Richard	Tim Murr
			Stephen O'Mara
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	
	First		Sam Duncan
			Bill Stanway
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Hugh Acton	
Leakesville, MS	Leakesville	Joe Rolison	
Picayune, MS	First	Stan Layton	Dick Ulerich

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Grace (continued)			
Prentiss, MS	Prentiss	F.W. Tripp	
Waynesboro, MS	Waynesboro	Philip McRae	
		Allen Smith	
		Clint Wilcke	
Great Lakes			
Dublin, OH	Northwest	James Kessler	Jack Fennema
Ft. Wayne, IN	Providence	David Dupee	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Ken Klett	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Kreg Bryan	
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	
Toledo, OH	Christ the Word	David Bayly	
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Rick Greene	
		Brian Sleeth	
Gulf Coast			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg Jr.	Jerry Knight
			Clarence Ladner
Daphne, AL	Covenant	Ralph LaGuardia	
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore		Paul Fellers Jr.
	Jeremy Fair		Don Barnes
Ft. Walton Bch, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	Jim Richardson
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	
Mobile, AL	Christ	Dennis Eide	
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	Steve Essig
		Dennis Shackelford	
Pensacola, FL	Fairfield	Steve Cloud	Bob Cooper
	McIlwain Mem	Rob Looper	Rusty Gross
			Willie Wilcox
	Warrington	Bob Hornick	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood	Ben Brown	
		Jason Riggs	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Gulfstream			
Boca Raton, FL	West Boca	John Peoples, Jr.	Frank Finfrock
Delray Beach, FL	Seacrest Blvd	Randy Patterson	Shawn Starkoski
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne Cont	Larry Roff	
		Lynn Downing	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
	Treasure Coast	Peter Bartuska	
Tequesta, FL	Sand Harbor	Mike Miller	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Eric Molicki	
Heartland			
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed	Eric Olson	Lyle Nilson
	Harvest Comm	Alan Mallory	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Nathan Currey	
		Tony Felich	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Tim Rackley	Jerry Keen
	Heartland Comm	Rick Franks	
		Craig Sheppard	
Heritage			
Centreville, MD	Eastern Shore Ref	Chris Mucci	Bob Farrar
Dover, DE	Grace	Jonathan Seda	
		Kenny Foster	
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone	Mark Van Gilst	Bruce Boone
			Mark Whiteman
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Jay Harvey III	
		Joshua Knott	
Rehoboth Bch, DE	New Covenant	Dick Bonney	
Salisbury, MD	Providence	Jason Shelton	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Jason Sica	
		Jim Brown Jr.	
		Beryl Hubbard	
		Glenn Evans	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Houston Metro			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Mark Gibson Clifton Rankin	
Bellaire, TX	Southwest	David Wakeland	
Houston, TX	Christ the King Covenant Oaklawn	Clay Holland Julian Zugg	Donald German
Katy, TX	Christ	Fred Greco John Carroll	
Lufkin, TX	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
Pearland, TX	Faith Community	Don Robertson	Richard Arbaugh
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress	Dave Muntsinger	Danny McDaniel Claude Roberts
Illiana			
Collinsville, IL	Hope	Paul Dixon	Joseph Deane
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Don Hulsey	
Marissa, IL	Marissa	James Ryan	
Owensboro, KY	Christ	John Birkett	Steve Thomas
Sparta, IL	Bethel Reformed	Bob Ellis	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	John Bopp	Larry Willis
Waterloo, IL	Concord	Will Hesterberg	
		Nathan Wilson Bryan Chapell	
Iowa			
Ackley, IA	Faith	Allen McClure	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Hoop	
Linn Grove, IA	Riverside	Russ Westbrook	Donald Donaldson
Walker, IA	Bible		
		Tim Diehl	
James River			
Chester, VA	Centralia	Dan Lipford	Gene Friedline Charles Woods
Fredericksburg, VA	New City Flshp	Jerry Gill Bob Becker	
	New Life in Christ	Douglas Kittredge Sean Whitenack	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
James River (continued)			
Hampton, VA	Calvary Reformed	Byron Snapp	Tom Taylor Jr.
Mechanicsville, VA	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	Rodney Horst
Midlothian, VA	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk, VA	Calvary	Adam Tisdale	
	Immanuel	Ryan Speck	
Richmond, VA	All Saints Ref	Dennis Bullock	
	Stony Point Ref		Dan Carrell
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Ref	Ruffin Alphin	Donald Miller
		David Dickson	William Pierce
			Frank Rawls
Virginia Bch, VA	Eastminster	David Zavadi	
	New Covenant	Joe Mullen III	
	New Life	Wally Sherbon Jr.	
		Ken Christian	
		Howard Griffith	
		Bob Fiol	
		Cal Frett	
Korean Capital			
Vienna, WA	Christ Central	Hank Hahm	
Korean Central			
Ann Arbor, MI	Korean	Chris Hwang	
Hoffman Estates, IL	K. Ch. of Chicago	Chang Suh	
Korean Eastern			
		Paul Lee	
Korean Northwest			
Fair Oaks, CA	Central	David Kim	
Korean Southeastern			
Alpharetta, GA	Sae Han	Joshua Cho	
Columbia, SC	Columbia	Jong-Su Hong	
Ft. Walton Bch, FL	FWB Int'l Comm	Joshua Jea	
Midland, GA	Onnuree	Young Cho	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Korean Southwest			
Los Angeles, CA	Redeemer	James Han Daniel Chong Samuel Han	
	Segaero		
Louisiana			
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Jerry Hunter Troy Richards
DeRidder, LA	DeRidder	Jim Jones Jr.	
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Steven Wright	Dean Moore
Monroe, LA	Auburn Avenue	Steve Wilkins Duane Garner	
Ruston, LA	John Knox	John Allen Bankson	
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis III	
Sulphur, LA	Covenant	Mark Duncan	Vince Lanier James Nabours
		Bill Manning	
Metro Atlanta			
Atlanta, GA	Intown Comm	Joe Laird John Evans	
	Westminster		Ray Aiello John White Jr.
Covington, GA	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	
Decatur, GA	All Souls Flshp	Dan Adamson	
Duluth, GA	Perimeter	Charles Hooper Jr. Bob Carter Randy Pope	John Purcell III Gordon Moore Bill Wood
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant		Joe Cochran Dale Knutson David Shannon Joseaf Stone
McDonough, GA	Redemption Flshp	Mike Higgins	
Newnan, GA	Grace Comm	Ted Murphree	
Peachtree City, GA	Christ	Bob Orner	
Smyrna, GA	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith	Jim Grega
Suwanee, GA	Crosspoint	Jim Moon, Jr.	
	Open Door Comm	Billy Park	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
-------------	--------	-----------------	---------------

Metro Atlanta (continued)

Mark Rowden
Hunter Bailey
Charles Dunahoo
Thomas Eddy
Bruce Owens

Metropolitan New York

Astoria, NY	Astoria Comm	David Ellis	James Blaine Hicklin III
Bayside, NY	Living Faith Comm	Stephen Ro	
Brooklyn, NY	Park Slope	John Sweet Matthew Brown Jamison Galt	
	Resurrection	Vito Aiuto	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Andrew Graham	
Lawrenceville, NJ	Hope	David Rowe	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Randy Lovelace	
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Scott Strickman	
	New Song Comm	Jeff White	
	Redeemer	Mark Robinson	Bruce Terrell
		Matthew Buccheri	James Herring
Newark, NJ	Com. Crista Pres	Christian Castro	
Oyster Bay, NY	North Shore Comm	John Yenchko	
Rye, NY	Trinity	Craig Higgins Craig Chapman	
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	William Reinmuth	John Baker
Whitestone, NY	Covenant	Andrew Lee	

Pat Hickman

Mississippi Valley

Belzoni, MS	First	Richard Wiman	Richard Cobb
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	Ken Kammer
Clinton, MS	Providence	Al Ward Jeremy Cheezum John Reeves	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Mississippi Valley (continued)			
Flowood, MS	Lakeland	Steve Jussely John Duke	
Forest, MS	Forest-Covenant	Mark Smith	
Jackson, MS	First	Bill Hughes Jim Stewart Billy Joseph III Brad Mercer Ligon Duncan, III	Bill May Lee Owen Jr. Jim Moore Doyle Moorhead Edmund Johnston Jr. Orrin Swayze Paul Adams
	North Park Redeemer St. Paul Trinity	Michael Campbell Robert Hill Rick Stark Kenneth Pierce Phillip Palmertree	
Kosciusko, MS	First	Scott Phillips	John Fair
Louisville, MS	First	Bob Schwanebeck, Jr.	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Jones Woodward	
Raymond, MS	Raymond	Bob Brunson	Jim Brown
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Joseph Wheat, III	Peder Johnson Kevin Russell
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Scott Reiber	
Yazoo City, MS	First Second	Joe Easterling David Gilbert	Will Thompson
		Guy Waters Jim Baird Mark Lowrey Jr. Fred Marsh	
Missouri			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Ron Steel Bud Moginot, Jr. Paul DeYoung	
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett Owen Tarantino	Carl Gillam George Middendorf
Eureka, MO	Heritage Ref	Sean Sawyers	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Missouri (continued)			
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	David Haas
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Andrew Vander Maas	
Owensville, MO	Redeem. Grace Flshp	Tim Herrera	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant	Ryan Laughlin	Frank Brown
		Jon Medlock	John Dawson
	Good Shepherd	Jason Dohring	
	Grace & Peace Flshp	Michael Gordon	
		Peter Vaughn	
	Kirk of the Hills	<div></div>	Michael Duffy
		Stephen Estock	Lowell Pitzer
			Ron Pohl
			Don Guthrie
			Phil
			VanValkenburg
	Memorial	Greg Johnson	
	Providence Ref	Christopher Smith	
		Mark Horne	John Keane
		Jeff Meyers	Monte Shields
Washington, MO	New Port	John Allgaier	
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens	
		Jay Sklar	
		Wilson Benton Jr.	
		Nelson Jennings	
		Bob Burns	
		Robert Vasholz	
		Eric Larsen	
		Michael Curtis	
		Sean Lucas	
		William Yarbrough	
		Ross Dixon	
		Phil Douglass	
Nashville			
Columbia, TN	Zion	Donald Wahlman	
		Arch Warren	
Franklin, TN	Christ Comm		Steve Kuhn
			Jack Watkins
	Parish	George Grant	Greg Wilbur

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Nashville (continued)			
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith	Richard Jennings	Monte Wright
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Lee Ferguson III	
Nashville, TN	Christ	Jerry Harwood	Paul Richardson
		L. Todd Teller	John Thompson
	Good Shepherd	David Filson	Mike Tant
	Midtown Flshp	Tom Darnell	
	West End Comm	Carter Crenshaw	
Thompson's Stn, TN	Grace Flshp PCA	Bing Davis III	
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Len Hendrix Jr.	
		Steve Robertson	
		Brian Howard	
		Joey Stewart	
		Kevin Twit	
		Andrew Boswell Jr.	
		Charles McGowan	
New Jersey			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary	Ric Springer	
Middletown, NJ	New Life	Stephen Tindall	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical	John Mardirosian	
	Village	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	
Williamstown, NJ	Evangelical	Randy Chesnutt	
		Jim Smith	
New River			
Charleston, WV	Riverview		Byron Calhoun
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	John Appleton	
		Mike Hall	
New York State			
Ballston Spa, NY	Hope	Kip Slawter III	
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First	Jeremy Coenen	
		Kenneth McHeard	
		Wesley O'Neill III	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
New York State (continued)			
Vestal, NY	New Hope	Ken Thompson	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
		Mike Preg Jr.	
North Florida			
Gainesville, FL	Faith	Gary Cox	
Jacksonville, FL	Christ	John DuBose	
	Ortega	Dave Burke	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	Jeff Summers	Ron Diamond
		John Tolson	Al Couch
		John Findlay Jr.	
Palm Coast, FL	Grace	Mark Pearson	
Ponte Vedra Bch, FL	Ponte Vedra	David Swicegood	
		Richard Cooper	
		Steve Lammers	
		Rod Whited	
		Cliff Wilcox	
North Texas			
Carrollton, TX	Metrocrest	Ron Dunton	Steve Williamson
Dallas, TX	Bethel	Anton Heuss	
	Park Cities	Julian Russell	Steve Vanderhill
		Rob Allen Jr.	Brad Bradley
	Providence	David Rea	
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Michael Shipma	Fred Muse
		Shawn Young	
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	
Gordonville, TX	Sherwood Sh Chap	David Frierson	
Keller, TX	Grace Community	Scott Thanisch	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Bryant McGee	Ed Kaylor
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	Danny Cary
			Matt Oliver
Richardson, TX	Town North	Saji George	
		Dave Clelland	Jeremy Omas
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
North Texas (continued)			
Tulsa, OK	Christ Redeemer	David O'Dowd Ricky Jones	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Mike Bowen	
		Jeffrey Weir	
Northern California			
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews III	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Sean Henderson Brian Peterson	
Oakland, CA	All Nations	Lewis Ruff Jr.	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace	Brian Prentiss	
Park City, UT	Park City		Anthony Thomas
Paso Robles, CA	Covenant	Bill Hawk	
Pleasanton, CA	Grace	Thomas Brown	
Roseville, CA	Valley Springs	David George Brad Carpenter	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Jonathan Hays Sam Wheatley	
San Anselmo, CA	Grace	Rod Miles	
Sonoma, CA	Faith	Tim Christenson	
			
		Randy Williams	
Northern Illinois			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas Jr.	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	Ron Brady	Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	Bob Smart	
		David Keithley	Gary Haluska
		Jeff McCord	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	Jerry Hasselbring
Peoria, IL	Redeemer	Mark Henninger	
Northern New England			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	
Exeter, NH	Exeter	Steve Magee	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Northern New England (continued)			
Nashua, NH	Christ	Jason Wakefield	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Doug Warren Per Almquist	
Northwest Georgia			
Acworth, GA	Christ Comm	Michael Glass	
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	
Douglasville, GA	Grace	Jon Payne	
Marietta, GA	Christ	Ben Hames	
	Hope	Ted Lester Jr.	Neil Nelson
Powder Sprgs, GA	Midway	David Hall	Charlie Bursi
		Gene Hunt	Warren Jackson
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Gef Ganey III	
Summerville, GA	First	Gregory King	
Villa Rica, GA	First	Todd Allen	
Ohio Valley			
Centerville, OH	South Dayton	Mark Cary	Thomas Martin James Strickler
Cincinnati, OH	Ch of the Covenant	Glenn Durham	
	Faith	Matt Cadora	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Jason Dorsey	
Lexington, KY	Christ Covenant	Bobby Beatty	
	Tates Creek	John Sartelle	
Louisville, KY	Community	Bill Smith II	
	Redeemer	Josh Carmichael	
		Dave Dively	
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	Walter Wood Jr. William Plott	
Richmond, IN	Christ		Jon Ford Mark Harris
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Bob O'Bannon	
		Brad Rogers	
Pacific			
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Tim Posey	
Long Beach, CA	City	Jason Mather	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Pacific (continued)			
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	Bob Taylor
Pasadena, CA	Christ	Bryce Hales	
Santa Barbara, CA	Christ	Scott Bridges	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	John Rantal	
Pacific Northwest			
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Nathan Lewis	
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Day	David Driftmier
Boise, ID	All Saints	Brad Chaney	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Eric Irwin	
Lake Stevens, WA	Chapel Hill	Mike Cara	Brian Curnutt
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	
Salem, OR	Evergreen		Robert Seyfert
Seattle, WA	Grace	Michael Subracko	
	Green Lake	Mike Kelly	
	Hillcrest		Andrew Busz
Tacoma, WA	Faith	David Scott	
		Rob Rayburn	
Vancouver, WA	Westminster	Jim Bordwine II	
Woodinville, WA	Exile	Jason Stellman	
Palmetto			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Michael Phillips	
Alcolu, SC	New Harmony		Harry DuRant
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Tim Hanley	
		Dan Ratchford	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek Ref	Michael Walters	Dean Ezell
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Travis Bond	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	David Mulholland	
	Covenant	Eric Dye	
Conway, SC	Grace	Ryan McGraw	
Dillon, SC	First	John Bumgardner Jr.	
Irmo, SC	Faith	Karl McCallister	
	St. Andrews	Ralph Kelley	Bob Bryant
			Dale Welden
		Paul Poynor III	
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Ed Ouimette	
Lexington, SC	Lexington	Daryl Madi	
Okatie, SC	Okatie	Bob Bates Jr.	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Palmetto (continued)			
Summerville, SC	Oakbrook Comm	Mark Turner	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley Jr.	Danny Caldwell Benny Clowney
		Chris Brown Al McCallister	
Philadelphia			
Glenside, PA	New Life	Terry Traylor	David Viehman
Philadelphia, PA	City	Tuck Bartholomew III	
	Korean United	Jae Sung Kim	
	New Life NE	Bob Willetts	
	Tenth	Philip Ryken	
		Paul Tripp	
		Bruce McDowell	
		Jong Lee	
		Aaron Messner	
Philadelphia Metro West			
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed	Dwight Dunn	
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Len Stewart	
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Adam Brice	
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	Paul Frick	
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft	Dan Kiehl	
	Reformed	Stan Gale	
		Dave Garner	
Piedmont Triad			
Asheboro, NC	Grace Fellowship	Jeremy Sink	
Burlington, NC	Northside	Jim Mitchell	
Greensboro, NC	Summer Oaks	Howie Burkhalter	
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Mike Gordon	George Merriam
		Craig Childs Sr.	David Casanega
		Jeff Miller	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
-------------	--------	-----------------	---------------

Piedmont Triad (continued)

Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Jason Helopoulos Chris Bitterman	Greg Greene Sim DeLapp Phil Williams
		Kevin Teasley Roger Wiles Brian Deringer	

Pittsburgh

Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Greensburg, PA	Laurel Highlands	Matt Bohling	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	Rodney Henderson David Karlberg	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	David Milligan	
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	Jack Kinneer	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed First Reformed	Matt Koerber Lawrence Bowlin	Stanley Jenkins Rick Stiffler
Robinson Tnshp, PA	Providence	Ray Heiple Bailey Cadman	Denny Baker
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Comm	J.D. Funyak	
Wintersville, OH	New Horizons	Walter Coppersmith	

Potomac

Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	Lee Beckham III Chris Joyce
	Iglesia P Gracia y Paz	Joel Acevedo	
Arlington, VA	Christ	Robert Mattes	
Bowie, MD	Reformed	Mike Coleman	Tom Schonthalder
California, MD	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley Walt Nilsson	
College Park, MD	Wallace	Stephen Clark	Bashir Khan
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr.	Paul Wolfe Fred Kuhl
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian		John Tam

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Potomac (continued)			
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong Jr.	Bert Hauver
Fulton, MD	Good Hope	Jack Waller	
Hagerstown, MD	Grace Ref Fell	Garry Knaebel	
Herndon, VA	Grace Christian	Kenneth Woo	Austin Chen
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	J.D. Dusenbury	
Leesburg, VA	Potomac Hills	Dave Silvernail Jr.	
Lusby, MD	Harvest Fellowship	Rich Good	
Manassas, VA	Crossroads	Don Sampson	
		Chris Bennett	
	Grace Reformed	Bryan Austin	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	Jim Fink
McLean, VA	McLean	Butch Hardman	Rick Jamison
		John Hutchinson	Dick Osborne
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Mark Hayes	Lightsey
			Wallace Jr.
		Ron Bossom	Larry Pratt
Waldorf, MD	Christ Covenant	Philip Lambooy	Ed Allen
			Mal Becker
Warrenton, VA	Heritage		Robert Amsler
Washington, DC	Grace	Glenn Hoburg	
		Duke Kwon	
		Palmer Robertson	
		Richard Coffeen	
		Chris Garriott	
Rocky Mountain			
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Milan Norgauer	
Centennial, CO	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Colorado Springs, CO	Forestgate	Jim Urish	Kevin Burns
		Matt Pacione	
	Grace	Rick Fite	Lyle Lagasse
	Village Seven	Kevin Allen	Dave Kliever
		Don Pegler	E.J. Nusbaum
			John Leaf
Denver, CO	City	Sam Downing	
Lander, WY	Covenant	Scott MacNaughton	Bill Moss
Montrose, CO	Trinity Reformed	Frank VanLandingham	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Rocky Mountain (continued)			
		Marc Scheibe Ryan Baker Bob Stuart Dominic Aquila Mike McCrocklin Timothy Monsma	
Savannah River			
Augusta, GA	First	George Robertson Chris Florence Paul Fowler John Franks	Mike Watts Gene Betts Ken Lanclos
	Lakemont		William Hatcher
Brunswick, GA	Redeemer	Jim Wilkerson	
Evans, GA		David Roberts	
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	John Lanting
Pooler, GA	First	John Fender	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Brannon Bowman	
	Kirk O' the Isles	Neil Stewart	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes Robert Wagner	
		Terry Johnson	
Siouxlands			
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	David Young	
Mankato, MN	Christ Church	Greg Lawrence	
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Wes White	
Sturgis, SD	Foothills Comm	Brian Carpenter	
		Lane Keister	
South Coast			
Escondido, CA	New Life	Dennis Johnson	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Brian Tallman	
Murietta, CA	Christ	Eric Landry	
Poway, CA	North City	Nathan Hitchcock David Nutting	
San Diego, CA	Harbor	Doug Swagerty	
	Harbor Chula Vista	Russell Kapusinski II	
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	Jim Dailey

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
South Texas			
Austin, TX	All Saints Christ the King Redeemer	Bill Boyd John Ratliff Danny Shuffield David Cassidy	Jack Smih
Boerne, TX	Trinity	Allen Taha	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	T. Ryan Greene Wade Coleman	
San Antonio, TX	Faith	Tim Hoke	
		Ronnie Rowe Jim Bland III	
Southeast Alabama			
Brewton, AL	First	John Mathieu Jr.	Earl Cooper
Clanton, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rusty Milton	
Dothan, AL	First	Henry Morris	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	Gary White
Greenville, AL	First	Jeffrey Hamm	Calvin Poole
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Steve Muzio	
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Michael MacCaughelty	
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood	Barton Lester Aaron Fleming	
	Trinity	Patrick Curles Claude McRoberts III Dan Faber	Mark Anderson Steve Fox Bill Joseph Jr. Frank Ellis Frank Young Jr.
	Young Meadows	Jim Simoneau Jeff Lawrence	
Ozark, AL	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pike Road, AL	First	Bill Wade Jr.	
Prattville, AL	First	Ray Cureton	Mike Cox
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	Raymond Taylor
Southeast Louisiana			
Baton Rouge, LA	S. Baton Rouge Westminster	Andrew Voelkel Wayne King	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	Olin Stubbs
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Ray Cannata	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Southeast Louisiana (continued)			
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	George DeBram
Zachary, LA	Plains	Richard Bailey	Ed Hackenberg
Southern Florida			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson Michael Woodham	Jamid Jimenez
Davie, FL	Principe de Paz	Pablo Toledo	Al Bunker William Hewlett Jr. Bruce Nichols
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	
Key Biscayne, FL	Key Biscayne	David Moran	
Margate, FL	First	Addison Soltau Michael Weltin Andrew DiNardo	
Miami, FL	Old Cutler	Craig Branson Omar Ortiz	Chuck Elliott
Plantation, FL	Pinelands First	Kevin M. Smith Norman Wise	
Southern New England			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Bradley Barnes Rick Downs Jr.	Clint Donnelly Christopher Wiley
Concord, MA	Redeemer	Jerry Maguire	
Coventry, CT	Presbyterian	Brad Evans	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Tolivar Wills Clay Daniel	Walter Mahla
Providence, RI	Trinity	Dave Sherwood Robert Cox	
Springfield, MA	Springfield	Steve LaValley	
West Hartford, CT	Christ Comm	Al Baker III	
		Joey Pensak Mark Reed	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Southwest			
Albuquerque, NM	Crossroads Flshp	Mike McLaughlin	
Buckeye, AZ	King of Kings	Josh Hahne	
Chandler, AZ	Desert Palms	Kelley Hand	
El Paso, TX	Christ the King	Charles Isaac	
Peoria, AZ	Fellowship of Grace	Bill Phillips	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Martin Ban	Ray Watkins
Sierra Vista, AZ	Grace	Kenneth Roth	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Mark Roessler	
		Matthew Uldrich	
	Desert Springs	Dennis Hermerding	
	Rincon Mountain	Philip Kruis	Ross Blankley
		Phil Henry	
Southwest Florida			
Brandon, FL	Westminster	Wesley Holland	
Lakeland, FL	Christ Comm	Lyle Caswell Jr.	
	Trinity	Timothy Rice	
		Andrew Bennett	
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone		Duncan Hoopes
Riverview, FL	Redeemer	Craig Swartz	
Sarasota, FL	Covenant Life	Daryl Davis	
St. Petersburg, FL	St. Petersburg	David Harding	
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Dustyn Eudaly	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
	Westtown	Frank Taylor	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Rodney Edwards
			Joseph Murray
Wauchula, FL	Faith	Brook Larrison	Emerson Jones
		Tom Sandhoff Jr.	
Suncoast Florida			
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	David Rogers	Mark Wardell
	Naciones de Cristo	Fernando Mejia	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Suncoast Florida (continued)			
Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers Westminster	James Ungaro Bruce Fiol	Bill Burdette
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Robert Hamilton	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson	
Susquehanna Valley			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	King Counts	
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Ephrata, PA	Reformed	Tom Nicholas	
Harrisburg, PA	City's Gate PCA Trinity	Steve Heinbaugh David Kertland Bob Eickelberg	Howard Perry
Lampeter, PA	Harvest	William Massey	
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Michael Rogers John Light	Lynn Dolan Pete Alecxih
	Wheatland	Bruce Mawhinney	
Mechanicsburg, PA	New Cov Flshp	Brett Hartman	Michael Groves
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Lynn Coomes Bob Rush
Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	Troy Hostetter
State College, PA	Oakwood	Russell St. John	Bill Rose
York, PA	New Life Providence	Dale Buettner Andy Phillips	Aaron Anderson
Tennessee Valley			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	Peter Gagliardi Vaughn Hamilton
	Covenant First	Render Caines Steve Wallace Mike Milton	David Cooper Bob Coddington Steve Hawkins Mike Lapihuska
	Mountain View New City Flshp	Walt Gienapp Randy Nabors Jim Pickett	David Cadwell
	N. Shore Flshp St. Elmo	Robby Holt Cal Boroughs III	Ben Dady Jeff Hall
Crossville, TN	First	Michael Quillen	Robert Berman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Tennessee Valley (continued)			
Dalton, GA	Grace		Rob Woodard
East Ridge, TN	East Ridge	J.R. Caines Jr.	
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley		David Marr
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Jim Landrum	David Swanson
Hixson, TN	Hixson	Jon Huggins	
		Robert Johnson	
		Scott Wells	
Knoxville, TN	Redeemer	Matt Grimsley	
		Paul Hahn Jr.	
		Josh Eby	
	West Hills	Scott Horne	
		Bill Fikes	
		Fred Fowler III	
Lookout Mtn, GA	Reformed		Gary Huisman
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Brian Salter	Don Kent
		Frank Hitchings III	Bob Ashlock
		Joe Novenson	Bob Holt
			Richard Pettit
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evangl	Mark Horn	Glenn Prager
	Trinity	David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	Jason Gregory	
		Duncan Rankin	
Signal Mtn, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	
		Paul Gilchrist	
		John Stone IV	
		Gerald Morgan	
Warrior			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay Jr.	John Paluzzi
			Jack Somerville
Brent, AL	Brent	Joel Kavanaugh	
Eutaw, AL	First	John Warren Jr.	
Greensboro, AL	First	Alton Phillips	
Linden, AL	Linden	Chris Wright	
Marion, AL	Marion	Kevin Ball	
Northport, AL	Trinity	Dick Cain	
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Timothy Lien	John Graham
York, AL	Covenant	Shawn Keating	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Warrior (continued)			
		John Robertson Paul Kooistra Jim Perry	
Western Canada			
Calgary, AB	Woodgreen	Frank Lanting	Paul Mandry Richard Mercer
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Lloyd Reid	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks	
Western Carolina			
Andrews, NC	Andrews	Gary Litchfield	
Arden, NC	Arden	Chris Yates	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Ref	Philip Caines Robert Drake	Joel Belz Terry Elniff
	Grace & Peace Trinity	Jonathan Inman Jeff Hutchinson	Stephen Griffith Stephen Todd DuWaine Maney
Barnardsville, NC	Dillingham	Richard Hicks	
Black Mtn, NC	Friendship Lakey Gap	Craig Bulkeley Martin Payne	
Boone, NC	Westminster	Bob Wolf	Don Saunders
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Andy Silman	Allen Monroe
Elizabethton, TN	Memorial	Dwight Basham	Bill McClay Robert Thomas Carl Margenau
Fletcher, NC	Grace Community	David Desforge	
Franklin, NC	Emmanuel	David Osborne	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant	Chip Vining Jr.	Mike Baer Buddy Dubline
Marion, NC	Story Memorial	William Dages	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson Jr.	
Waynesville, NC	Covenant	Larry Jones	Joe Morrow
Weaverville, NC	First		Kirk McKean
		Morton Smith Justin Kendrick Grady Love	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Westminster			
Birchleaf, VA	Sandlick	Dion Marshall	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell Jr.	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed	Carel Van Der Merwe	
	Meadow Creek	Theo van Blerk	
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	Daniel Jarstfer	
Johnson City, TN	Christ Community	John Gullett	Joe Street
	Westminster	Jim Richter	Dick Heydt
		Curtis Stapleton	
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia	John Irwin	
	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	
	Harmony	Mark Blalack	
Wisconsin			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	Butch Harper
Total Number of Teaching Elders:		917	
Total Number of Ruling Elders:		371	
Total Enrollment:		1,288	
Presbyteries Represented		74	
Churches Represented:		728	

35-3 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the 35th General Assembly. TE Joseph Wheat placed in nomination RE E. J. Nusbaum, who was elected by acclamation.

RE Nusbaum assumed the chair after leading in prayer. The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, RE John W. DuBose, presented to retiring Moderator TE Dominic Aquila a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service.

35-4 Docket

The fourth draft of the docket was declared **adopted** with the following **amendments by addition**: after "Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians" add "Welcome by the Host Committee"; Wednesday following "Vote on *RAO* amendments" add "Partial Report of CoC on

Administrative Committee” and “Partial Report of Overtures Committee”; and Thursday before the “Special Order” of Nominating Committee Report add a possible “Partial Report of RBI.”

35-5 Election of Recording Clerks and Appointment of Other GA Staff Personnel

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were appointed Sound Engineers; RE Dale Carrell was appointed A-V Engineer; Jeff Bone was appointed Webstreaming Engineer; Brian Davis was appointed Webmaster; TE Larry Roff was appointed Assembly Organist; TE James A. Smith was appointed Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Ric Springer Vice Chairman; Steve Lawton was appointed Assembly photographer.

35-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians

RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

35-7 Welcome from the Host Committee

TE Wayne C. Herring brought greetings from Covenant Presbytery, welcomed the Assembly, and introduced members of his committee. Deacon Phillip Johnson also addressed the Assembly.

35-8 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 10:00 p.m. to reconvene at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday morning.

Second Session - Wednesday Morning June 13, 2007

35-9 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 10:30 a.m. on June 13, 2007, with the singing of hymn 347, “The Church’s One Foundation” and prayer by RE Paul Richardson.

35-10 Report of the Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report (Appendix A, pp. 234-41). He reviewed the report, including the statistical portions. He reported on communications received, including greetings from Église réformée de Québec (below) and the Associate Reformed Presbyterian

Church (below). He recognized the churches which were added to or lost from the denomination since the last Assembly (see Appendix A, pp. 240-41).

Communication 1 from the Reformed Church of Quebec

Église réformée de Québec
Interchurch Committee
June 6, 2007

General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

c/o L. Roy Taylor
Stated Clerk, PCA
1700, North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143

Dear brothers,

In the name of Christ, our risen and victorious Lord and Savior, we extend to you greetings from your French-speaking brothers and sisters of the Église réformée du Québec (ERQ). We apologize for not being present in person to extend to you our greetings and to enjoy your Christian fellowship.

By way of brief introduction, the ERQ is composed of six local congregations throughout the province of Quebec, Canada, totaling about 300 communicant and non-communicant members. United by a common Reformed confession, namely the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Heidelberg Catechism, we preach the gospel of peace to the French-speaking people of the province.

In recent years, the synod of the ERQ has made some significant decisions:

- In 2003, the ERQ applied for and was received as a full member of NAPARC.
- The ERQ has decided to apply for membership in the World Reformed Fellowship.
- Responding to the 1997 ERQ invitation, the 2007 synod of the Canadian Reformed Churches received the ERQ into ecclesiastical fellowship.
- The ERQ continues to pursue sister-church relations with the United Reformed Churches of North America, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Presbyterian Church in America.
- A liturgy for the public profession of faith was adopted in November 2006. An *ad hoc* committee of the synod is presently working on liturgies for baptism and ordination. The Interchurch Relations Committee of the PCA will be consulted for commentary and recommendations.

- The Ministerial Committee of the ERQ has presented a report on the administration of the Lord's Supper, an issue of importance that causes some tensions between our brothers. We covet your prayers so that the Spirit may direct us by his Word.
- We rejoiced to begin a new church plant in 2003 in the city of Laval, just north of Montreal. On the other hand, last year, we sadly had to close a struggling church work in Trois Rivières after more than 20 years of ministry.
- The Lord encourages our hearts as he draws his own to himself. We witness new conversions as the Spirit blesses the preaching of the Word, convicts sinners of their sin, and extends to them the hope of salvation. We also rejoice to witness the work of the Spirit in the lives of our children and youth, as they receive a solid, Reformed education and profess their faith in Christ.

With respect to the PCA, we thank the Lord for the men of God coming from your midst who have served the ERQ since the late 1970s: Francis Foucachon, Jeff Marlow and John Garnet Zoellner (who continues to serve the ERQ congregation in Montreal). We thank you for your prayers and financial support via MNA. May we continue to uphold one another in prayer and godly counsel for the advancement of God's kingdom throughout North America.

The Interchurch Committee of the ERQ had the pleasure of meeting two representatives of the PCA Interchurch Relations Committee in November 2007. We understand that your committee has recommended to the General Assemble to enter into a fraternal relation with the ERQ. We pray that your GA will respond favorably to this recommendation.

Since June 2001, the ERQ synod has requested that fraternal relations with the PCA be a priority. Several factors have prohibited us from advancing more quickly. Lord willing, we shall be able to respond affirmatively to your invitation in 2008.

May the Lord of all wisdom and grace direct your deliberations and decisions for the glory of his name and for the good of his people who assemble in the PCA.

Fraternally,
Ben Westerveld

Rev. Ben Westerveld, President
Interchurch Committee of the ERQ
844, rue de Contrecoeur
Québec CANADA G1X 2X8

www.erq.qc.ca
Pasteur-Bernard@erq.qc.ca
(418) 659-7943

COMMUNICATION 2 from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church

June 12, 2007

Dear Brothers in the Presbyterian Church in America,

It is with great sorrow that I am unable to attend the meeting of your General Assembly in Memphis this year. We have had two deaths in the church that required me to remain here. I am in prayer for your General Assembly and for your church. I have more than a passing interest in the PCA, as my brother-in-law is a pastor at Village Seven in Colorado and my father-in-law is an elder at Mitchell Road in South Carolina. It also saddens me to miss this week seeing my many friends within the PCA.

We have just finished our General Synod held again this year at our retreat facility, Bonclarken. It was a great pleasure to have with us this year Dr. Roy Taylor, who addressed our Synod as to the work and challenges before the PCA. I would like to give you a few highlights as to this year's Synod.

- We gave initial approval to a new directory of worship.
- We re-affirmed our commitment to Christian Higher Education at Erskine College.
- We met with representatives of our sister denomination in Mexico concerning joint work and mutual aid.
- We exchanged pastors to preach with the RPCNA at our respective synods and continue to build a closer bond with our Covenanter brothers.
- Our moderator this year was Rev. Charles Edgar and our Moderator-elect is Gordon Quirey.

We are a denomination of 268 churches located mainly in the Southeastern United States, but our churches stretch to California, Texas, even into Canada.

We are excited about the expansion of our Seminary. Erskine has opened a permanent extension in Columbia, South Carolina. Dr. Mark Ross was the first full-time professor at this campus and we are glad to have a new addition, a PCA man, Dr. Max F. Rogland, who will teach Old Testament.

It is my own hope that where we overlap geographically in ministry, that we might enjoy cooperation and fellowship as part of the Kingdom of Christ. I am personally in a group of ministers who gather once a month. This is a diverse group of ARPs and PCAs that have graduated from a wide variety of seminaries: RTS, Erskine, Covenant, Greenville, and Columbia International. In spite of the differences, this group has been an encouragement to each individual minister and a blessing to our denominations. I would encourage us

JOURNAL

to seek where we can to support one another as brothers in Christ and as reformed pastors in what is sometimes the lonely work of ministry.

In closing, may God continue to bless and lead the Presbyterian Church in America and may we all work together for the Glory of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Your Brother in Christ,
Pastor Kyle E. Sims
First ARP, Lancaster, South Carolina

BCO Amendment Vote

The Stated Clerk reported on the *BCO* Amendment Sent Down to Presbyteries for Voting. Item 1 received concurrence of two-thirds of the presbyteries, but was **defeated** when presented to the Assembly for approval and enactment by a majority of those present and voting (*BCO* 26-2).

ITEM 1:

Amend *BCO* 15-4 as amended, by adding a sentence at the end of the paragraph to read:

~~"No person who has served a full term on the Standing Judicial Commission or at least two years of a partial term shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies)."~~ **No person who has served two full terms on the SJC or at least six consecutive years shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies).**

FOR: 50 AGAINST: 11

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM #1 BCO VOTES BY PRESBYTERY

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	39	1	0	+
Blue Ridge	36	0	0	+
Calvary	63	0	0	+
Central Carolina	31	13	1	+
Central Florida	60	0	0	+
Central Georgia	27	0	0	+
Chesapeake	37	0	1	+
Chicago Metro	26	0	0	+
Covenant	46	2	6	+
Eastern Canada	11	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	20	1	1	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	17	1	0	+
Evangel				
Fellowship	42	0	0	+
Georgia Foothills				
Grace				
Great Lakes				
Gulf Coast	37	0	0	+
Gulfstream	10	0	0	+
Heartland	12	23	0	-
Heritage				
Houston Metro	26	0	0	+
Illiana	24	0	1	+
Iowa	10	13	2	-
James River	43	1	1	+
Korean Capital	18	0	3	+
Korean Central	20	0	0	+
Korean Eastern				
Korean Northwest	10	1	1	+
Korean Southeastern	17	4	0	+
Korean Southern				
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	11	6	1	+
Metro Atlanta	2	31	1	-
Metropolitan New York	5	15	12	-
Mississippi Valley	52	2	0	+
Missouri				
Nashville	1	43	0	-
New Jersey	12	0	1	+

JOURNAL

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
New River	20	0	0	+
New York State	14	0	0	+
North Florida	7	11	7	-
North Texas				
Northern California	0	20	2	-
Northern Illinois	16	8	1	+
Northern New England	18	1	0	+
Northwest Georgia	13	2	0	+
Ohio Valley	13	3	0	+
Pacific	22	3	1	+
Pacific Northwest	24	5	2	+
Palmetto	67	0	1	+
Philadelphia	35	0	0	+
Philadelphia Metro West	16	4	6	+
Piedmont Triad	15	2	1	+
Pittsburgh	30	1	3	+
Potomac	7	31	0	-
Rocky Mountain	1	33	4	-
Savannah River	35	0	0	+
Siouxlands	8	10	0	-
South Coast	24	0	0	+
South Texas				
Southeast Alabama	1	30	4	-
Southeast Louisiana				
Southern Florida	35	0	0	+
Southern New England	18	0	2	+
Southwest	35	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	45	0	0	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	40	0	1	+
Tennessee Valley	44	0	2	+
Warrior	22	1	0	+
Western Canada	18	0	0	+
Western Carolina				
Westminster	36	0	1	+
Wisconsin	12	1	0	+

35-11 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report. **Recommendation 1** was adopted by two thirds of those commissioners voting, which was a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. See 35-51, pp. 140-47 for action on other recommendations of the committee. See Appendix C, pp. 245-356, for Report of the Administrative Committee; for Informational Report, see 35-21, p. 69.

1. That the proposed amendment to the *RAO* 4-11 be approved. *Adopted*

Amend 4-11 as follows (~~strike through~~ indicates deletions and underlining indicates additions).

4-11. The budget for each permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. ~~In order to~~ To protect the ministry and fiduciary responsibilities of the Committees and ~~Agencies~~Agency Boards, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the ~~Committees' and Agencies' proposed~~ budgets by the Administrative Committee ~~is for "audit purposes only."~~ shall be for review, discussion, and recommendation to the General Assembly.

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Committees or Boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the Committee's or Board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the Committees and Agencies, financial coordination is ~~to the Assembly from the Committees and Agencies, and to the Committees and Agencies from the Assembly, and through the~~ Administrative Committee to the Assembly and from the General

Assembly to the Committees and Agencies. ‡The Administrative Committee is a filter upward and has no downward authority.

The Administrative Committee shall annually provide and publish guidelines for the Partnership Share Giving Program of the PCA, including the Ministry Ask. These guidelines shall include statistical information expressed both in per capita giving terms and in proportional (percentage) giving terms to demonstrate the giving necessary to attain full funding for budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies.

The Committees and Agencies receiving support through the PCA Partnership Share Giving Program shall present their financial needs and their Ministry Ask to the Administrative Committee for review and recommendation in the course of the regular budgeting process. Each Committee and Agency shall then be free to request from the PCA churches and constituency the contributions necessary to fund its approved budget.

While all churches remain free to give their contributions as they by God's guidance determine, all churches are encouraged to give, as they are able, at least ten percent (10%) of their tithes and offerings to the PCA causes of presbyteries and General Assembly.

The Administrative Committee shall maintain a manual containing the Affirmation of Core Financial Standards. This information, by which each PCA General Assembly ministry (Committee or Agency) shall function and by which the budget process is governed for each Committee and Agency, shall be available to all constituencies.

(MSP that for informational purposes copies of the document “Affirmation of Core Financial Standards for Permanent GA Committees and Agencies” are available and on the GA and AC websites. (For text of the “Affirmation” see Appendix C, Attachment 4, pp. 341-56.)

35-12 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee

TE Dave Clelland, Chairman of the Overtures Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report. **Recommendations 5-7 (Overtures 7-9) were adopted by two thirds of those commissioners voting, which was a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners.** For action on other recommendations of the Overtures Committee, see 35-52, pp. 146-69.

Recommendations:

5. **That Overture 7** (“Add ‘from presbyteries’ to *RAO* 11-1”) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The overture would validate what a presbytery on occasion has tried to do, arguably without authority, which is to communicate formally with the Stated Clerk without overturing for action by the General Assembly.

OVERTURE 7 from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Add ‘from presbyteries’ to *RAO* 11-1”

Whereas *RAO* 11-1 (formerly 10-1), in defining a "communication," does not include correspondence from a presbytery; and

Whereas a presbytery on occasion corresponds with the Stated Clerk in a manner that does not request action by the General Assembly and therefore does not qualify as an overture (*RAO* 11-4); and

Whereas such correspondence from a presbytery has on occasion been designated a communication;

Now, therefore, be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

Inserting in *RAO* 11-1 the phrase "from presbyteries" so that the revised rule would read as follows:

A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this church may be related, from committees of this church on matters which cannot be included in regular reports, from presbyteries, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

Adopted by the James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 20, 2007
Attested by /s/ RE Thomas H. Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk

6. That **Overture 8** (“Revise *RAO* 14-8.d and *RAO* 19-2 to Delete Oral Reading of Reports”) be answered in the **affirmative**. *Adopted*

Grounds:

The Overture would delete two provisions of the *RAO* that appear to have been recognized only in their breach and not in their observance.

OVERTURE 8 from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Revise *RAO* 14-8.d and *RAO* 19-2 to Delete Oral Reading of Reports”

Whereas *RAO* 14-8 (an amended version of what was formerly 13-7) and *RAO* 19-2 (formerly 17-2) require the chairman (or his designee) of a committee of commissioners to read the entire report of his committee to the General Assembly, despite the provision of former 13-7 prohibiting the reading in full of a report printed in the Commissioner Handbook; and

Whereas newly adopted *RAO* 15-8.a. places no such requirement on the chairman to the Overtures Committee or his designee; and

Whereas newly adopted *RAO* 14-8.d. requires that such reports are to be made available to commissioners prior to the oral presentation of the report, which is in keeping with past practice; and

Whereas the reading requirement of former *RAO* 17-2 has consistently been overlooked; and

Whereas no rationale justifies the time-consuming and unnecessary requirement that a report be read as part of its presentation;

Now, therefore, be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

- (1) Deleting the second and third sentences of *RAO* 14-8.d., which now read as follows: "The presenter shall read through the entire text of the report. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (2) Deleting the second and third sentences of the first paragraph of *RAO 19-2*, which now read as follows: "The entire report of each committee of commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of commissioners present and voting."

Adopted by the James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 20, 2007
Attested by /s/ RE Thomas H. Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk

7. **That Overture 9** ("Revise *RAO 15-2* to Limit Service on Overtures Committee to Three Consecutive Assemblies") **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The existing two-thirds rule establishes a policy preference in favor of diverse representation, but that preference can be overcome according to the wisdom of the Presbytery.

OVERTURE 9 from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
"Revise *RAO 15-2* to Limit Service on Overtures Committee to Three Consecutive Assemblies"

Whereas newly adopted Article XV of the *RAO* provides for the Overtures Committee (OC), in effect expanding the membership of and increasing the authority of what was the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures; and

Whereas *RAO 15-2* limits the term of service on the OC to two consecutive Assemblies unless an extension is approved by a two-thirds vote of a commissioner's presbytery; and

Whereas to assure an extended continuity of its representation, and therefore an expanded influence in the work of the OC, a presbytery will necessarily be inclined to cast its two-thirds vote to perpetuate the service of its commissioners to the OC; and

Whereas *RAO 14-2* continues the past practice of rotating the service of presbytery commissioners to a committee of commissioners; and

Whereas the *RAO* limits the term of service on other committees (see, for example, *RAO 4-5*); and

Whereas a substantial majority of the 34th General Assembly approved an amendment to Section 15-4 of *The Book of Church Order* specifying term limits for members of the Standing Judicial Commission, subject to final approval under *BCO* 26-2;

Now, therefore, be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

By amending and restating the second sentence of *RAO* 15-2 so that what is now "Unless approved by a two thirds (2/3) vote of his presbytery, no commissioner shall serve on the Overtures Committee for more than two (2) consecutive Assemblies." becomes:

No commissioner shall serve on the Overtures Committee for three consecutive Assemblies.

Adopted by the James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 20, 2007
Attested by /s/ RE Thomas H. Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk

35-13 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Richard B. Fite (Convener) and RE Melton Duncan. For the committee's report, see 35-59, p. 231.

35-14 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

RE Eugene Betts, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** were adopted. (for the full report of the Interchurch Relations Committee, see Appendix G, pp. 394-99).

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. The report of the Standing Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) (Appendix G, pp. 394-99).
- B. Consideration of minutes of Standing Committee: September 6, 2006, and March 29, 2007.
- C. No overtures or communications.
- D. No business from previous assemblies.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The Committee heard from TE Paul R. Gilchrist, chair of the IRC Standing Committee, concerning the work and recommendations of the Standing Committee.
- B. The Committee heard from TE Roy L. Taylor, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and chairman of the board of the National Association of Evangelicals, concerning the work of the NAE and the PCA's role therein.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
- 2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13), *Adopted*
- 3. That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the Église Réformée de Québec now that the ERQ has been received into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*
- 4. That the Assembly approved the admission of the Heritage Reformed Congregations (HRC) into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Eastern Pennsylvania
Evangel
Fellowship
Missouri
New York State
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Piedmont Triad
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Rocky Mountain
Savannah River
Southern New England
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

TE C. N. Willborn
RE Robert Mabe
TE John D. Kinyon Jr.
TE James Corbin Peterson Sr.
RE Robert Jolly
TE Sean Sawyers
TE William D. Slawter III
RE Danny Cary
RE Fred Winterroth
RE Greg Greene
TE David Milligan
TE Julian D. Dusenbury
TE Donald Pegler
RE Eugene Betts
TE C. Clayborne Daniel
TE Josh Eby

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Eugene Betts, Chairman

/s/ TE C. Clayborne Daniel, Secretary

The Chairman yielded to TE Paul Gilchrist, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, who led the Assembly in prayer and introduced the following fraternal delegates who brought fraternal greetings: Rev. Jack Sawyer (Orthodox Presbyterian Church) and Rev. Casey Frederick (United Reformed Churches in North America). The following observers addressed the Assembly: Rev. James M. Holland (Evangelical Presbyterian Church) and Rev. Dr. Davi Charles Lopes (Igreja Presbiteriana Do Brazil). The following observers were introduced: Rev. Ludgero B. Morias (Igreja Presbiteriana Do Brazil), Rev. Dr. In Whan Kim (Presbyterian Church of Korea Hap Dong), Rev. Francisco Magana (Iglesia Presbiteriana Nacional De Mexico) and Rev. Elias Gaete C (Iglesia Presbiteriana Nacional De Chile).

35-15 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Paul Gilchrist at 11:45 a.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon June 13, 2007

35-16 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn 53, “Praise to the Lord, the Almighty” and prayer by TE Don Lowman.

35-17 Amendment to SJC Manual

An amendment to the SJC Manual after 21.3 to add a new 21.3 (b) “The briefs (see Sections 9.1, 9.2, 9.3, 9.4) shall be made available by electronic means or by inclusion in the Commissioner Handbook for the next following General Assembly” and renumber the existing paragraph of 21.3 as lettered “(a)” was **adopted** by two thirds of those commissioners voting, which was a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners.

35-18 Informational Report of Ridge Haven

RE John Graham, Chairman of CoC on Ridge Haven, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Morse UpDeGraff, Administrator, who presented the Informational Report of the Conference Center (see Appendix N, pp. 503-8). See 35-39, p. 122, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RH.

35-19 Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee

TE Dominic Aquila, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) held its first meeting at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, Georgia, on January 23, 2007.

The following members were in attendance:

TE Dominic Aquila, 34th General Assembly Moderator
RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., 33rd General Assembly Moderator
TE J. Ligon Duncan III, 32nd General Assembly Moderator
RE Joel Belz, 31st General Assembly Moderator
RE Stephen M. Fox, 29th General Assembly Moderator
TE L. Roy Taylor, General Assembly Stated Clerk
TE Charles Dunahoo, CEP Coordinator
RE Niel Nielson, CC President
TE Bryan Chapell, CTS President
TE James Bland, MNA Coordinator
TE Paul Kooistra, MTW Coordinator
RE Randel Stair, PCAF President
TE Rod Mays, RUM Coordinator
RE Gary Campbell, RBI President
TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff, RH Administrator
RE John DuBose, AC Chairman
RE Ken Melton, CE&P Chairman
RE Robert Davis, CC Chairman
RE Walter Turner, CTS Chairman
TE Philip D. Douglass, MNA Chairman
TE Michael Preg, MTW Chairman
RE John Albritton, PCAF Chairman
TE Stephen Malone, RUM Chairman
RE Tom Harris, RBI Chairman Appointee
RE Kim Conner, RH President

The following member was excused:

TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan, 30th General Assembly Moderator

Also present: TE John Robertson, AC Business Administrator and Ms. Angela Nantz, AC Operations Manager

Stated Clerk TE Roy Taylor gave an update on the lawsuits.

- Peter Byun-do Kim vs. Sae Hwan Han, et al. – the PCA was dismissed with prejudice.
- Susan MacDonald vs. Grace PCA-Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and PCA (A Corporation) (Case C '05-747 C) was dismissed with prejudice on January 18, 2007, by Federal District Court. A primary charge of wrongful discharge against Grace Church was remanded to King County Superior Court for adjudication.

The committee considered the general matter of funding of Assembly Committees and Agencies as it had been referred by the 34th General Assembly and the fall, 2006, meeting of the AC.

That. . .

- 1) The general matter of funding be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC refer this matter to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), if enacted, for further study, evaluation, and recommendations. This review should include consideration of the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the SPC in their *RAO* proposal and Policy Manual draft. Specific responses should be made through the AC to the 2007 General Assembly (*M34GA*, Appendix O, p. 617).

John Robertson gave a presentation on the “Statement of Core Financial Standards” prepared by a financial task force for recommendation to the AC at its Spring 2007 meeting. The task force had taken into account the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the Strategic Planning Committee in their *RAO* proposal and Policy Manual draft. The CMC took the following actions:

- The CMC recommended to the AC to change “Statement” to “Affirmation.”
- TE Mo Up De Graff’s “Response to the PCA Statement of Core Financial Standards for Permanent GA Committees and Agencies Draft dated January 17, 2007, and received January 19, 2007” was referred to the Financial Task Force and the AC for consideration at the April AC meeting.
- The CMC recommended to the AC the “Affirmation of Core Financial Standards.” (For text of the “Affirmation” see Appendix C, Attachment 4, pp. 341-56.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The CMC recommended to the AC the proposed amendment to *RAO* 4-11 with the addition of the words “and Ministry Ask.” (See AC report, Appendix C, XI, 1, p. 256, for wording of the AC recommendation.)
- The committee recommended that the AC add “manual containing Affirmation of Core Financial Standards” instead of “policy manual.”

An extended discussion was held on how General Assembly ministries could think and perform more missionally in order to serve the PCA constituency more effectively (*RAO* 7-3.c). It was suggested that the coordinators discuss the issue at their spring and fall meetings and that some person with expertise outside the PCA be invited to the 2008 CMC meeting for further discussions.

The Assembly rose and sang hymn 524, “Thy Works, Not Mine, O Christ.”

35-20 Report of Ad-Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective on Paul, etc.

TE Paul Fowler, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report (see Appendix O, pp. 509-567, for the full report of the Ad Interim Committee). He provided background on the work of the committee and the report. He yielded to TE Ligon Duncan, who spoke to the theological work of the committee (Appendix O, p. 513). TE Sean Lucas spoke to the Declarations (Appendix O, p. 514), produced at the direction of the 34th General Assembly (*M34GA*, 34-57, p. 229). RE John White spoke to the Recommendations, which the Assembly would be voting on (see below; also, Appendix O, p. 519).

A procedural motion to postpone was **defeated**. **Recommendations 1-5 were adopted.**

V. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly commend to Ruling and Teaching Elders and their congregations this report of the Ad Interim Committee on NPP, AAT and FV for careful consideration and study. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly remind the Church, its officers and congregations of the provisions of *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 which assert that the *Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly*, while “subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old

and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God,” have been adopted by the PCA “as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” *Adopted*

3. That the General Assembly recommend the declarations in this report as a faithful exposition of the Westminster Standards, and further reminds those ruling and teaching elders whose views are out of accord with our Standards of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly remind the Sessions and Presbyteries of the PCA that it is their duty “to exercise care over those subject to their authority” and “to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” (BCO 31-2; 13-9f). *Adopted*
5. That the Ad Interim Study Committee on NPP, AAT and FV be dismissed with thanks. *Adopted*

The Assembly sang hymn 521, “My Hope is Built on Nothing Less.”

35-21 Informational Report of Administrative Committee

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman of the CoC on Administrative Committee yielded to TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, who led in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix C, pp. 245-356). RE Dick Doster (Editor) reported on *byFaith* magazine. TE Taylor expressed his appreciation for the fact that the AC ended the year in the black, but encouraged churches to prayerfully review their support of the AC. He also mentioned the need for presbyteries to consider hosting the General Assembly. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on AC, see 35-51, p. 139.

35-22 Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries

TE Rod Mays, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Permanent Committee (see Appendix M, pp. 488-502), which included comments from Anna Dugan (intern at University of Alabama), TE J. R. Foster (RUF pastor at Virginia Tech), and TE John P. Sartelle. He also expressed appreciation to the Assembly for their prayers and support for TE Dustin Salter, his widow, and family. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RUM, see 35-46, p. 130.

35-23 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Permanent Committee (see Appendix D, pp. 357-63). He introduced TE Dennis Bennett (Coordinator of Training and Resources), TE Mike Miller, church planter in Jupiter Florida, and his wife Connie, and Mrs. Jane Patete (WIC Coordinator), each of whom spoke to the Assembly. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CE&P, see 35-37, p. 118.

35-24 Informational Report of Covenant College

RE Niel Nielson, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the College (see Appendix E, pp. 364-76). He introduced TE J. Render Caines and TE Aaron D. Messner, new chaplain at Covenant College, both of whom spoke to the Assembly. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CC, see 35-48, p. 135.

35-25 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 5:22 p.m. with prayer by TE David F. Coffin Jr. He prayed for Mrs. Billy (Ruth) Graham, who fell into a coma earlier this day. The Assembly will reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:30 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning
June 14, 2007**

35-26 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 14, 2007, with the singing of hymn 598, "Guide Me O Thou Great Jehovah" and prayer by TE Rick Fite.

35-27 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation

RE Randel N. Stair, President, presented the Informational Report of the Agency (see Appendix K, pp. 478-81). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCAF, see 35-49, p. 138.

35-28 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Bryan S. Chapell, President, presented the Informational Report of the Seminary (see Appendix F, pp. 377-93). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CTS, see 35-47, p. 133.

35-29 Informational Report of Mission to the World Committee

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Permanent Committee (see Appendix I, pp. 426-47). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MTW, see 35-38, p. 120.

35-30 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Craig Childs, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information.

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met once subsequent to the 35th General Assembly on April 16, 2007, at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, Georgia. At that meeting all work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

April 16, 2007

TE Bryan Chapell – Excused

RE Terry Elniff - Excused

TE Craig Childs, Chairman – Present

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present

TE Morton Smith – Present

RE John Weiss - Present

TE John Reeves – Present

RE Dan Carrell - Present

TE Bill Lyle (alternate) – Present

RE Daniel Hall (alternate) - Excused

TE Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. **Overture 1** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 35-7 to Omit Transcript of Testimony”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 1 is not in conflict with other parts of the constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- B. **Overture 2** from Presbytery of New Jersey: “Delete ‘or’ and substitute ‘the’ in *BCO* 56-4.d”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. This proposed language is in conflict with *WCF* 28.3, which permits more than one mode of baptism. The proposed

language would in effect dictate that the only permissible form of baptism is sprinkling and washing with water. *Adopted by the CCB*

The committee notes that perhaps the deletion of the entire phrase “or sprinkling and washing with water” would accomplish the intention of the presbytery in clarifying this section without violating the constitution.

- C. **Overture 4** from Westminster Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 21-1 Regarding Presbytery’s Declining to Approve a Pastoral Call”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

The committee notes that men of good faith differ on the current interpretation of Preliminary Principle 6, *BCO* 16-2, *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1. It is the opinion of the committee that the proposed language will not resolve this conflict of interpretation.

Minority Report:

It is the opinion of this minority of the CCB that Overture 4 is, in fact, in conflict with the present provisions of the current *BCO*. Even in the notation of the CCB, it notes, “*The committee notes that men of good faith differ on the current interpretation of Preliminary Principle 6, BCO 16-2, BCO 20-10 and BCO 21-1. It is the opinion of the committee that the proposed language will not resolve this conflict of interpretation.*”

A review of the *BCO* citations appears to place competing provisions and principles in the *BCO* at odds with one another. In judging the statements of the *BCO*, we are confronted with what appear to be competing provisions and principles in *The Book of Church Order*. However, these principles are not really in competition once they are viewed in the light of the foundational principles enumerated in the Preliminary Principles of the *BCO*. A foundational principle of the PCA form of Presbyterianism is its grassroots nature. That is, it is a bottom-up (empowered by Jesus the head of the Church – Preface of *BCO*, 1) not top-down denomination in its form of polity. As a result of this grassroots structure, the PCA form of Presbyterianism gives primacy and deference to the will of the congregation to choose its overseers. This principle is unique to the PCA's polity and is in

contrast to what may be referred to as historic Presbyterian polity. This particular case must be understood in light of this foundational principle.

Note the language of Preliminary Principle 6: "Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, *the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society*" (emphasis added).

This same principle is stated again in *BCO* 16-2: "The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is *inalienable*. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church" (emphasis added).

In light of this foundational principle, the powers given and prescribed in the *BCO* to higher courts are to be interpreted and understood through the lens of this principle. One of the implications of this principle is that the right of PCA congregations to elect their overseers precedes or is primary to the expressed rights of presbyteries to prevent qualified men from accepting legitimate pastoral calls and being placed in their ministries.

This foundational principle in no way prevents, hinders or restricts presbyteries from examining ministers to assure themselves that candidates are moral, biblical, and confessional. Presbyteries must assure themselves that ministers are qualified to shepherd the flock and to engage in the gospel ministry. They may even counsel a man not to accept a call because to do so may bring difficulty to himself, his family, and/or the congregation. However, because of the nature of the foundational principle expressed in the Preliminary Principles, and also assuming all things equal, after presbyteries have determined that candidates are otherwise qualified morally, biblically, and confessionally, they should give deference to and accede to the will of congregations who have expressed themselves through the pastoral election process.

This principle, that PCA congregations have the right to elect their overseers, has been sustained a number of times in past judicial decisions.

Submitted by TE Bill Lyle

- D. **Overture 7** from James River Presbytery: “Add ‘from presbyteries’ to *RAO* 11-1”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- E. **Overture 8** from James River Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 14-8.d and *RAO* 19-2 to Delete Oral Reading of Reports”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- F. **Overture 9** from James River Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 15-2 to Limit Service on Overtures Committee to Three Consecutive Assemblies”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- G. **Overture 10** from The Presbytery of Eastern Canada: “Amend *BCO* 12-1 and 12-2 to Change Quorum Requirements for Session Meetings”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- H. **Overture 13** from Session of Alexandria (VA) Presbyterian Church, Rejected by Potomac Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 13-1 and 14-2 to Require Church Giving to Higher Courts in Order to Vote in Higher Courts”

In the opinion of the CCB Overture 13 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

Minority Report:

It is the opinion of this minority of the CCB that Overture 13 is, in fact, in conflict with the present provisions of the current *BCO* 14-1(4). The present language of *BCO* 14-1(4) clearly stipulates that the responsibility of a local church to support the whole work of the denomination is to be led by their conscience held captive to the Word of God. The language of the proposed amendment to *BCO* 14-2 requires a constitutionally mandated support of the denomination’s Committees and Agencies. The net effect of the proposed amendment

language is to bind the conscience of the local church to support the ministries of the denomination rather than allow the conscience of the local church to be led primarily by the Word of God as *BCO* 14-1(4) requires. Further, this language could injure the “bond of union, peace and correspondence among all its congregations and courts” (*BCO* 14-1).

Submitted by TE Craig Childs Sr. and TE Bill Lyle

- I. **Overture 15** from Potomac Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. This overture would restrict the right of a presbytery to declare the ‘terms of admission into its communion and the qualifications of its ministers’ (Preliminary Principle 2) because this overture mandates that the presbytery must reject a man unless it is willing to allow him to teach all of his exceptions.

Adopted by the CCB

Additionally, some members of the committee expressed a constitutional concern that a mandate requiring a man to give a “respectful presentation” of a teaching that he does not believe to be true would bind his conscience and therefore violate *BCO* Preliminary Principle 1 and *WCF* Chapter 20-2.

III. Advice to the Stated Clerk

The Stated Clerk presented two matters for advice. The CCB responded. Under *RAO* 8-2.b (1), the CCB’s advice is not reported directly to the General Assembly. The matters are addressed in the Report of the Stated Clerk (Appendix A, pp. 239-40).

IV. Non-Judicial References

The committee received two non-judicial references that were answered during the April 16, 2007, meeting.

- A. Reference from Tennessee Valley Presbytery: This reference requested advice on the constitutionality of a proposed amendment to TVP’s Standing Rules that would allow members banned from the property of a PCA church to also be banned from presbytery events.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It is the opinion of the CCB that the proposed addition to the presbytery standing rules is not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA.
Adopted by the CCB

Furthermore, the committee notes that *WCF* 23-3 speaks of the duty of the civil magistrate to protect all people.

- B. Reference from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: This reference requested that the committee review a document that specified acceptable and unacceptable exceptions for ordination in the presbytery.

The committee decided not to accede to the request from Southeast Alabama for a constitutional opinion on this matter (*BCO* 41-5). This paper raises a plethora of complex constitutional issues and produces a potential quagmire of constitutional discussions. These issues are best resolved through the appropriate judicial processes, e.g., a complaint brought by one adversely affected, as provided for in the *BCO*.

Adopted by the CCB

The committee noted the following partial list of concerns over the contents of the paper: 1) page 1, lines 37-38; 2) page 4, lines 19-20; 3) page 4, line 41 through page 5, lines 1-2.

V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB examined the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission dated October 19-20, 2006, and March 1-2, 2007, and found no exceptions to *RAO* 15-1 and the *MSJC*.
Adopted by the CCB

/s/ TE Craig Childs, Chairman

/s/ RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary

35-31 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

TE Dominic Aquila, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report, which was **received**. TE Aquila read a Resolution of Thanks and Commendation for the life and ministry of RE W. Jack Williamson and led the Assembly in prayer for RE Williamson. The Assembly ordered that the Resolution be spread on the Minutes (see below, V, p. 97).

INTRODUCTION

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held a fall meeting in October 2006 and held its spring meeting on March 1, 2007.

JUDICIAL CASES

The following is a list of Judicial Cases before the Commission since the last General Assembly:

2006-02	Memorial of Central Carolina RE: S. Wilkins
2006-06	Complaint of Devin & Tracey Ehrlich vs. North Georgia Presbytery
2006-07	Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery
2007-01	Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
2007-02	Complaint of Patrick Malone vs. Metro New York Presbytery
2007-03	Complaint of RE Greg Segallis, et. al. vs Central Florida Presbytery
2007-04	Complaint of Stephen P. Engel vs. Evangel Presbytery
2007-05	Appeal of Dr. George W. Mitchell vs. Evangel Presbytery
2007-06	Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
2007-07	Complaint of RE Sae H. Han vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery

Of these, 1 case, 2007-05, was withdrawn. Case 2006-07 was found judicially out of order. Case 2007-01 was found administratively out of order. Cases 2006-02, 2007-02, 2007-03, 2007-04, 2007-06, and 2007-07 were not completed in time for the SJC March meeting and await final determination by the full SJC in October 2007. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on Cases 2006-06, and 2006-07. The report on those cases is as follows:

REPORT OF THE CASES

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION CASE 2006-6 COMPLAINT OF DEVIN AND TRACEY EHRLICH VS. NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

1. On April 19, 2005, TE Scot Sherman asked North Georgia Presbytery (NGAP) to form a commission under *BCO* 31-2 to investigate allegations against him of theological and ethical deficiencies (ROC, 122).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. On July 16, 2005, the investigative commission reported to NGAP that they had investigated the allegations against TE Sherman and concluded, that though the pastor exercised poor judgment in oral communication and in personal interactions, the investigation did not “result in raising a strong presumption of guilt” (*BCO* 31-2) on “chargeable offenses” (*BCO* 29-1-4), that is, “violations of divine law,” or doctrines or practices contrary to the Word of God, or the Constitution of the Church (ROC, 127).
3. On October 22, 2005, Devin and Tracey Ehrlich, complainants, sent an e-mail to the Intown Community Church (ICC) Session and to members of NGAP investigative commission advising them of their intent to distribute an open letter to the congregation, seeking their comments (ROC, 68). The open letter contained a critique of the matters investigated and ruled upon by NGAP in relation to TE Sherman (ROC, 57-67).
4. On November 5, 2005, the Session issued a letter instructing the Ehrlichs not to distribute the open letter and warning them that “refusal to comply will be considered a breach of your membership vow to preserve the peace and purity of the Church, as well as your membership vow to submit to the government of the church (ROC, 72).
5. On December 3, 2005, Complainants filed a complaint against the Session’s action “in connection with an instruction from the Session, in a letter dated November 5, 2005, not to distribute a ‘tell it to the church’ letter . . .” (ROC, 87).
6. On December 20, 2005, the Session denied the complaint (ROC, 90-98).
7. On December 22, 2005, Complainants carried their complaint to North Georgia Presbytery (ROC, 99-104).
8. On January 21, 2006, NGAP received the complaint and appointed a judicial commission to hear the complaint per *BCO* 15-3 (ROC 105-106).
9. On March 23, 2006 the commission met to decide on the ROC and to hear the complaint (ROC 111-120).
10. On April 18, 2006, North Georgia Presbytery adopted the recommendation of its judicial commission to deny the complaint (ROC, 128).
11. On May 16, 2006, Complainants carried their complaint to the Standing Judicial Commission, which was styled as SJC 2006-6 (ROC, 2).

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did North Georgia Presbytery err on April 18, 2006, in denying the Ehrlich complaint, and in so doing sustain the action of the Intown Community Church Session of November 5, 2005, which instructed Devin and Tracey Ehrlich not to distribute their “open letter” to the church (ROC, p. 72)?

III. JUDGMENT

No. The complaint is denied.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

1. On October 22, 2005, Complainants Devin and Tracey Ehrlich sent an e-mail to the Intown Community Church Session and to the former members of North Georgia Presbytery judicial commission advising them of their intention to distribute an “open letter to the Church” and seeking comments from the Session and commission members. On November 5, 2005, the ICC Session instructed Complainants not to mail the letter. The Ehrlichs filed a complaint against this action of the ICC Session on December 3, 2005. The Session denied the complaint on December 20, 2005. The Ehrlichs then filed their complaint with NGAP on December 22, 2005. The complaint was denied by NGAP on April 18, 2006, and the complaint was then filed with the Standing Judicial Commission on May 16, 2006.
2. Complainants argued, that while a Session has the general authority to instruct members about writing letters that could disturb the peace of the Church, that in this instance the Session did not exercise its authority with proper discretion. They argued, further, that the Session’s action had the effect of binding their consciences contrary to the PCA Standards.
3. Concerning liberty of conscience the *Book of Church Order* states: “God alone is Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandments of men (a) which are in any respect contrary to the Word of God, or (b) which, in regard to matters of faith and worship, are not governed by the Word of God. Therefore, the rights of private judgment in all matters that respect religion are universal and inalienable” (*BCO Preliminary Principle 1*).
4. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* states, “God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments

of men, which are, in any thing, contrary to His Word; or beside it, if matters of faith, or worship. So that, to believe such doctrines, or to obey such commands, out of conscience is to betray true liberty of conscience: and the requiring of an implicit faith, and an absolute and blind obedience, is to destroy liberty of conscience, and reason also” (*WCF* 20.2).

5. In this instance, the Session did not require that Complainants have implicit faith in a doctrine or theological formulation that was contrary to the Word of God, nor did the Session require a blind obedience to an act of worship not governed by the Word of God. Rather, the Session gave its wise counsel and instruction in response to a request by Complainants, with the exhortation to Complainants not to breach their membership vows to preserve the peace of the Church and to submit to the government of the Church.
6. While liberty of conscience rules out implicit faith and absolute and blind obedience to the Church, believers who have voluntarily submitted to the oversight of the Church through their membership vows, have a moral obligation to follow the lawful injunctions of the Church as long as they remain members of the Church. In this instance, the Complainants sought the advice of the Session; the instruction was not issued in a vacuum.
7. When Complainants joined Intown Community Church, they had taken vows to “submit to the government and discipline of the church,” that is exercised through the Session (*BCO* 12-5), and “to study the purity and peace of the Church” (*BCO* 57-5, q. 5).
8. Complainants asserted that their proposed open letter was consistent with their duty to maintain the “peace of the Church.” The Session argued, however, that the Presbytery had investigated the allegations against TE Sherman and found that the investigation did not “result in raising a strong presumption of guilt” (*BCO* 31-2) on “chargeable offenses” (*BCO* 29-1 - 4), and the protection of the “purity of the church” regarding the orthodoxy of ministers lies with the Presbytery. Inasmuch as NGAP found no adequate basis at that time to prosecute TE Sherman on charges of heresy, for the Ehrlichs then to circulate a letter to the Church rehearsing the same allegations would be disturbing the peace of Intown Church.
9. The ICC Session and NGAP judged that the proposed open letter reiterated and rehearsed the same allegations that the Presbytery had investigated against TE Sherman, and found that they did not “result in raising a strong presumption of guilt” (*BCO* 31-2) on “chargeable offenses” (*BCO* 29-1 - 4). The repetition of the accusations by means of an open letter to the church would be a disruption of the peace of

JOURNAL

the church. Under these circumstances, therefore, the Session was within its authority to instruct Complainants not to disseminate the letter, which it believed would disturb the peace of the church.

This decision was written by TE Dominic Aquila. with RE Grant McCabe and RE John Tolson concurring. November 13, 2006

The vote on SJC 2006-6 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE Perry Denniston, Concur
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Absent	RE J. Howard Donahoe, Absent
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Absent
TE William H. Harrell Jr., Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur	RE Jay Neikirk, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur	RE John Tolson, Concur
TE Michael M. Rico, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Recused
TE Michael F. Ross, Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson, Absent

18 - Concur; 4-Absent; 1-Recused; 1-Disqualified

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION CASE 2006-7 APPEAL OF TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN VS. HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

The Appeal of TE Chastain (SJC 2006-7) is judicially out of order. On May 8, 2006, TE Chastain renounced any jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America over him. Therefore, all proceedings after May 8, 2006, in this matter are moot, and the decision in SJC 2005-1 remains in effect.

The Secretary called the roll. The vote on SJC 2006-7 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., Absent
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE Perry Denniston, Concur
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Absent	RE J. Howard Donahoe, Absent
TE Stephen M. Clark, Dissent	RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Absent
TE William H. Harrell Jr., Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Absent	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur	RE Jay Neikirk, Dissent
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Dissent
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur	RE John Tolson, Concur
TE Michael M. Rico, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur
TE Michael F. Ross, Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson, Absent

15 – Concur; 6 - Absent; 3 – Dissent

CONCURRING OPINION STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION CASE 2006-7 TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN VS. HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

For various reasons, the majority opinion fails to fully and clearly address a couple of issues. First, does the majority decision support the proposition that a court must cease the discipline process when one flees the court's jurisdiction or asks to be removed from the membership roll? Second, assuming the court is not barred from continuing the discipline process, what is the status of the case?

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

Introduction

This case arises out of events surrounding a previous judicial case by Heritage Presbytery (HP) against one of its members, TE Michael Chastain (TE Chastain). HP's decision in that case was rendered on January 8, 2005, and found TE Chastain guilty of "divisive behavior" and imposed the censures of indefinite suspension from office and the Sacraments and a charge to meet these findings with a positive attitude and a heart willing to repent. TE Chastain appealed that decision to the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) (Case 2005-01). The SJC rejected TE Chastain's appeal in Case 2005-01. HP took certain actions as a result of the SJC's decision, from which TE Chastain now appeals.

Facts

01-08-05 The HP Commission presented the following actions to Presbytery, to wit: Charge 1 - Violations of the Ninth Commandment/Frugality with the Truth (Not Guilty/

Dismissed), Charge 2 - Harsh Treatment of Brothers (Dismissed), Charge 3- Divisive Behavior (Guilty of Specifications 3.1 [TE Chastain attempted to divide the TOCS Board from the Headmaster and a faculty member concerning Mel Gibson's movie *The Passion of the Christ*], 3.2 [TE Chastain's divisive behavior by speaking to the Congregation concerning the divided Session - the only division was his from the rest of the Session], and 3.4 [using a report to take his case of divided views with Session members to members of the Congregation, in spite of warnings from other elders in regard to the divisive nature of such actions]; and Not Guilty of Specification 3.3), and Charge 4 - Failure to Properly Shepherd (Dismissed). The Commission also found that TE Chastain needs to be reconciled with the CPC Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders before TE Chastain can be restored, as well as counseling. Presbytery received a Report/Judgment from the Commission, which was adopted (32 yea - 2 nay - 3 abstaining). This Report/Judgment contained a censure of indefinite suspension from office and the Sacraments and a charge to meet these findings with a positive attitude and a heart willing to repent. Presbytery erected a "Reconciliation Commission" to work toward reconciliation of all parties at CPC. TE Chastain announced his intention to appeal the decision and provided the Presbytery Clerk with a letter to that effect; thereby suspending the Judgment of the Court pursuant to BCO 42-6. Presbytery, in accord with BCO 42-6 and to promote peace in the local church and provide TE Chastain with time to consider how to best achieve reconciliation with his brothers, suspended TE Chastain from the Lord's Table and from office, not as a censure but for the reasons cited (27 yea - 1 nay - 2 abstaining). Note: It is from this action that Chastain appealed to the General Assembly/SJC in Case 2005-01.

06-25-05

At a Called Meeting, HP received and adopted a report from the Reconciliation Commission. The report was based on TE Chastain's witnessed contrition and confession for [only] those sins he believed he had committed, i.e. TE Chastain had not repented from all of the sins of which he had been found guilty. This action included the restoration of TE Chastain to "the Lord's Supper (effective immediately)" and reinstatement of TE Chastain "to full privileges as Moderator of Session"

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

but “not to the pastoral aspects of his ministry.” The report making this recommendation made reference to *BCO* 42-6. The Moderator of HP ruled that this action was a reversal of “restraints imposed by [HP] under *BCO* 42-6.b.” After the action was taken, the Moderator ruled that the “suspension of TE Chastain from the Sacraments as imposed pending resolution of his appeal (*BCO* 42-6.b) is lifted” and that TE Chastain “may resume his ministerial role as Moderator of the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church, but no other Pastoral responsibilities pending the outcome of his GA Appeal.” It is clear that HP did not find TE Chastain had repented from all of his sins and remove the censures, pursuant to *BCO* 30-3.

- 09-10-05 At a meeting of HP, TE Chastain moved that the “restrictions of *BCO* 42-6 imposed upon him” be lifted. This motion was defeated. TE Chastain then moved that “he be allowed to ‘labor out of bounds at Christ Presbyterian Church of Elkton.’” This motion was ruled out of order. TE Chastain then requested the “he be transferred to the ‘American Covenant Reformed Presbyterian Church’ and that this take effect as of their reception of him.” This motion was defeated.
- 03-02-06 The full SJC adopted the decision of its Panel to reject TE Chastain’s Appeal in 2005-01.
- 03-14-06 The SJC’s decision was forwarded to HP and TE Chastain.
- 03-22-06 E-mail from TE Chuck Betters (Moderator of HP) to TE Chastain which states: “[i]t seems to me Mike that now is the time for you to admit to the sins for which you have been found guilty, seek forgiveness from the appropriate parties, and do everything in your power to reconcile with your brothers.”
- 03-29-06 E-mail from TE T. David Gordon, TE Chastain’s counsel in Case 2005-01, to various members of HP which states that “I think the logjam now is that Heritage [HP] believes Mike [Chastain] must repent of an action that he does not deem to be unscriptural, and which he therefore cannot conscientiously repent of.”
- 04-17-06 E-mail from TE Chuck Betters (Moderator of HP) to TE Chastain which states: “[t]he problem as I see it is that throughout this process you have chosen to repent of only those actions you deemed sinful. This is despite the fact that your brethren in the Lord, to whom you promised to submit

JOURNAL

yourself, and now the SJC, have all deemed you to be guilty of much more than you care to admit. You claim to face a matter of conscience even above the concerted wisdom of your brothers gathered as trial and appellate courts.” Further, TE Betters writes that: “Mike you have been found guilty of acting divisively in the Church by informing the congregation of division amongst the leadership, accusing brothers of sin to members of the congregation at large without benefit of process, and in so doing have served to separate brothers. Throughout these actions you have failed to heed the advice and counsel of your fellow elders, and have failed to show repentance for these sins.”

- 04-27-06 Agenda for the May 9, 2006 Stated Meeting is forwarded to the commissioners. TE Chastain is not on the proposed Docket.
- 05-03-03 Letter from TE Jeff Black, Clerk of Covenant Presbytery, Reformed Presbyterian Church in the United States (RPCUS), to the Stated Clerk of HP advising that TE Chastain had applied for transfer to Covenant Presbytery and requesting the record of the case against TE Chastain and the documents forwarded to the SJC concerning Case 2005-01.
- 05-04-06 E-mail from TE Chastain to Stated Clerk of HP requesting the above request be honored and that he had made application to be transferred to Covenant Presbytery of the RPCUS. E-mail from Stated Clerk of HP to TE Chastain stating that: “The SJC report is final and Presbytery is finished with your case. You are not on the docket. The Moderator wrote you a pastoral letter urging you to repent. The ball is entirely in your court, so to speak. Our duty is to pray for your heartfelt repentance.”
- 05-05-06 E-mail from TE Chastain to various members of HP which states that “I would like to ask you to assist me with something. I do not want any unrepented of sin in my life. Indeed our Confession says we must repent, specifically of specific sins. That being the case, may I ask, please: What, specifically, in your judgment, must I do to be reconciled to you? What are the things which, if I can agree to say and do them, you will consider to be true repentance and we will be reconciled? My questions are NOT rhetorical. I am serious about this.”
- 05-06-06 E-mail from TE Chuck Betters (Moderator of HP) to TE Chastain, and various others, which states: “I want to make

one thing clear as the moderator. Heritage presbytery will not transfer Mike Chastain to any denomination unless or until Heritage presbytery is satisfied that there has been genuine time-tested repentance on Mike's part and that the censures imposed by presbytery are lifted. He is not a member in good standing and cannot be transferred without due repentance of the sins for which he has been convicted and censured." TE Betters also writes: "Mike, you are under censure. I would suggest that you follow the counsel of my previous pastoral letter and begin to reconcile and receive the counseling you so need. I will rule out of order any attempt to circumvent the SJC report and findings. I will also rule out of order any effort to transfer you that may come up at presbytery. We cannot transfer someone who is not a member in good standing."

05-08-06 E-mail from TE Chastain to HP (four (4) page letter) which states: "[n]ow that Heritage Presbytery has been upheld, I have requested that I be told what steps are necessary to satisfy this Court. No objective path has been laid, only vague generalizations that can only be assessed subjectively. In spite of my trying at every turn to achieve reconciliation biblically and in spite of my having complied at every turn with what was required of my (sic) without violating my conscience, the moderator informed me that, 'You have not demonstrated that the requirements of BCO 34-8 or 37-8 have been anywhere close to being fulfilled.....' and that until I satisfy their subjective standards as to what I have done wrong, I am not going to be allowed to exercise my calling." TE Chastain further states that: "since this part of the PCA is not properly practicing church discipline, since I have no expectation of receiving justice or mercy, and because the PCA is structured in such a way that erring Presbyteries are autonomous and are not corrected or even resisted when they violate Scripture except by way of review after the damage is done, lives destroyed, and ministers ruined, and because at this time the PCA church at large is not correcting the problem, but, in fact, protects such violations of faith, I have no choice but to seek another part of the church at large that will faithfully display the marks of a true church. I formally renounce the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America effective May 8, 2006. May God have mercy on us all."

- 05-09-06 HP noted the reception of the foregoing letter from TE Chastain and that he was “currently under censure of Indefinite Suspension from the Sacraments & his office.” In response thereto HP took the following action:
“In view of the letter received by the Heritage Presbytery of the PCA (05/08/06) from C. Michael Chastain in which he seeks to elevate his sense of conscience over the combined wisdom of his brethren at both local and appellate levels and in which he purports to renounce their combined jurisdiction, Heritage Presbytery finds this writing and his failure to reconcile with his brothers coupled with his failure to show genuine repentance for the sins of which he was previously convicted show genuine repentance for the sins of which he was previously convicted despite pastoral counsel display such a continuing contumacy and impenitence so as to indicate incorrigibility in regard to these sins.”
and
“Heritage Presbytery finds Charles Michael Chastain, a teaching elder of this Presbytery, by sufficient evidence to be guilty of the sins of contumacy, and failure to be in subjection to his brethren, in addition to its previous findings in regard to his divisive actions and therefore we the Heritage Presbytery do adjudge him disqualified for the office of Christian ministry and do hereby in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, depose from the office of teaching elder the said C. Michael Chastain, and do prohibit him from exercising any of the functions thereof. We do moreover, by the same authority, exclude the said C. Michael Chastain from the Sacraments, and cut him off from the fellowship of the Church. (BCO 36-7)”
- 05-11-06 Letter from Stated Clerk of HP to TE Chastain stating that:
“Several years ago you told me in a conversation that you believed that, biblically speaking, there were only three ways to leave a church, 1) death, 2) transfer to another biblical church, 3) excommunication. Heritage Presbytery chose option 3 for you.”

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Heritage Presbytery err on May 9, 2006, in excommunicating and deposing TE Chastain?

III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Does the majority decision support the proposition that a court must cease the discipline process when one flees the court's jurisdiction, by renouncing the court's jurisdiction or asking to be removed from the membership roll?

While such a reading of the majority opinion is possible, it is not the only possible outcome. On what then is the finding that TE Chastain's Appeal is moot based?

One possible answer is just that, when a person in the discipline process renounces a court's jurisdiction or asks to be removed from the roll, the renunciation/request is honored, the discipline process is stopped and the member is removed from the roll. This action may be prudent and wise, based on certain civil laws that might require such an action, as a result of the voluntary nature of church membership. An exception to this, under civil laws, might be when a session or presbytery could demonstrate that it teaches its members that it practices discipline in this manner, regardless of such a renunciation/ request, and the session or presbytery is consistent in practicing discipline in this way.

Certain civil laws, unless certain exceptions are found, could award monetary damages against a religious body for failing to stop the discipline process and honor a request to remove a person from the membership roll. Accordingly, stopping the discipline process and removing a person from the roll after such a request may be prudent and wise, as well as practical under the circumstances.

The real question is whether this action is required under our ecclesiastical law. The clear answer to this is no. *BCO* 38-3 states that "[b]ut if at the time of the attempt to withdraw there is a record of an investigation in process (*BCO* 31-2), or there are charges (*BCO* 32-3) concerning the member or minister, the court of original jurisdiction may retain his name on the roll and conduct the case . . ." It should be noted that this ecclesiastical right to proceed with discipline must be tempered with the realities of our civil justice system, which could impose monetary damages for improperly refusing to honor the renunciation/request. Such a determination must be made by the court of original jurisdiction.

This case is further complicated by TE Chastain renouncing HP's jurisdiction over him, basically moving his membership into independency, without transfer to another body. The record indicates TE Chastain appears to hold to the position that such a request is not legitimate, i.e. such a request is not one of the authorized ways in which a person can leave a church, i.e. death, transfer to another biblical church or excommunication. If TE Chastain does hold this view, it would appear that his renunciation is not consistent with his views and/or legitimate. Such a determination must be made by the court of original jurisdiction.

On what other basis then could the finding that TE Chastain's Appeal is moot be based?

First, *BCO* 42-2 provides that "[o]nly those who have submitted to a regular trial are entitled to an appeal." While TE Chastain submitted to a regular trial in regard to the charge of "divisive behavior," by subsequently renouncing HP's jurisdiction, he has clearly not submitted to a regular trial in connection with his failure to repent of his divisive behavior.

This failure to repent is the subject of subsequent trial, as discussed herein and answers the second question, i.e. assuming the court is not barred from continuing the discipline process, what is the status of the case? The answer to this question is that if a trial on TE Chastain's failure to repent is not required, then he has submitted to a trial and his appeal is not moot on this basis. On the other hand, if such a trial is required, then TE Chastain has not submitted to a trial on the failure to repent issue and his appeal is moot.

Second, *BCO* 43-1 states that "[i]t is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court" TE Chastain is clearly not in good standing by virtue of the censures previously imposed on him. Accordingly, he is not entitled to file a complaint.

TE Chastain has not submitted to a regular trial on the charge that he has not repented and is not in good standing. Assuming that such a trial is required, he does not have standing to bring this case, making it judicially out of order, whether it is designated an Appeal or a Complaint.

Now in order to review whether or not a trial is required, one must examine the censures of excommunication and deposition from office.

But before addressing excommunication and deposition from office, it should be noted that the central issue to be reviewed is TE Chastain's refusal or inability to repent of the sin of "divisive behavior." TE Chastain continues to maintain that "divisive behavior" is not a sin, and therefore, is not something from which he needs to or can repent. This is

the case even after HP and the General Assembly, through the SJC, have found that his “divisive behavior” was sinful.

The question is how should a presbytery deal with a sinner, after an adjudication as such, all appeals are final and the conviction is affirmed, and the sinner continues to maintain his innocence and that his conduct was not sinful.

BCO 36-6 provides that the censure of excommunication is only appropriate “after much admonition and prayer, [and the sinner] obstinately refuses to hear the Church, and has manifested no evidence of repentance.”

BCO 36-7 provides that the censure of deposition from office is only appropriate after being found guilty of a particular sin and the court “adjudge[s] him disqualified for the office of the Christian ministry.”

The question now becomes, at this stage of the proceeding, can a court merely adopt a resolution to the effect that TE Chastain has obstinately refused to hear the Church and failed to manifest evidence of his repentance and base a censure of excommunication on said resolution or should a court conduct a judicial proceeding, giving the accused an opportunity to refute the charge of his refusal and manifest evidence of repentance?

BCO 27-3 states that discipline is necessary to maintain the “keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners.” In this case, TE Chastain has been finally adjudicated to be a disobedient sinner. As a result of this, the censures of indefinite suspension from office and the Sacraments and a charge to meet these findings with a positive attitude and a heart willing to repent were imposed.

BCO 30-1 provides that when one convicted of a particular sin “satisfies the court as to his repentance and make such restitution as is appropriate,” the court may administer the censures of admonition or definite suspension from office. In this case, there is no evidence that TE Chastain has satisfied HP as to his repentance.

BCO 30-1 goes on to state that if the one convicted remains impenitent, the censures of indefinite suspension or excommunication shall be administered. In this case, TE Chastain was convicted and received the censure of indefinite suspension. This censure was upheld by the SJC in Case 2005-01.

BCO 30-3 provides that the censure of indefinite suspension is “administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest.” This means that if a sinner, after his conviction, does not exhibit signs of repentance, then the court will be forced to consider imposing the greatest censure of excommunication.

BCO 30-4 states that “excommunication is the excision of an offender from the communion of the Church. This censure is to be inflicted only on account of gross crime or heresy and when the offender shows himself incorrigible and contumacious.” In this case, TE Chastain’s sin, “divisive behavior,” was not a gross crime or heresy; therefore, the censure of excommunication would not have been appropriate at the time of his conviction. However, TE Chastain’s continued refusal or failure to repent at some point may become a gross crime and evidence an incorrigible and contumacious spirit. How a court reaches this decision is the issue in this case.

The *BCO* is not clear as to what procedure a court should follow if one adjudicated to be a sinner refuses or fails to repent of the sin.

BCO 32 outlines the general provisions applicable to all cases of process. *BCO* 32-2 states that process shall not commence unless a charge is made or the court finds it necessary to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. If such an investigation, however originating, results in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, then the court should institute process. In this case, it appears that HP has determined, without a specific finding, that TE Chastain’s refusal or failure to repent has become a gross crime and contumacious. Accordingly, HP should clarify its finding of a presumption of guilt and follow the procedures set forth in *BCO* 32-3, i.e. appoint a prosecutor, order an indictment drawn, cite the accused, and conduct a trial, pursuant to *BCO* 32 and 34, on the issue of TE Chastain’s refusal and failure to repent.

BCO 34-4.b provides that “if after further endeavor by the court to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt, he persists in his contumacy; he shall be deposed and excommunicated from the Church.” This section provides further instruction that a determination must be made to the effect that the convicted man fails to acknowledge his guilt and persists therein, prior to a man being deposed and excommunicated.

While the foregoing has dealt primarily with the censure of excommunication, the censure of deposition from office is only appropriate after being found guilty of a particular sin and the court “adjudge[s] him disqualified for the office of the Christian ministry.” Likewise, this provision seems to require a trial to judge one to be disqualified for the office. What would grounds for such a finding be? At some point, most men have acted divisively. That alone is not a basis upon which to depose someone; however, unrepented divisiveness could be grounds for such a censure.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

While there is no comparable provision in the *BCO* for teaching elders, *BCO* 24-7 states that a ruling elder or deacon cannot “be degraded from either office, but by deposition after regular trial.” This clearly indicates a trial is necessary to depose a ruling elder or deacon.

In summary, HP, without specific and clear guidelines in the *BCO*, acted to excommunicate and depose TE Chastain without having first gone through the judicial procedures set forth in *BCO* 32 and 34 to determine if excommunication and deposition were warranted.

Based on the foregoing, Case 2001-25, Complaint of TE Anthony Dallison vs. North Florida Presbytery was wrongly decided.

Upon my election to the Standing Judicial Commission, I took vows to, among other things: a) judge without respect to persons, b) judge not according to appearances, c) judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, and d) recuse myself from such a case, if I cannot conscientiously apply the Constitution (*BCO* 15-1).

Dallison was represented by Frank J. Smith, a Teaching Elder who was formerly a member of the Presbyterian Church in America. Some might say that TE Smith was not popular and/or outside of the mainstream of the PCA. The majority opinion in Dallison, to which the undersigned concurred, seems, in my view, to have reached its result based on the people and issues involved, instead of the Constitution. The undersigned believes his vote in Dallison was a violation of his vows to judge without respect to persons or according to appearances, for which he asks for forgiveness.

This Concurring Opinion was drafted by RE Samuel J. Duncan.

DISSENTING OPINION STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION CASE 2006-7 TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN VS. HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

The undersigned respectfully dissent from the decision of the majority of the Standing Judicial Commission that determined SJC 2006-7 (*Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery*) to be judicially out of order. In so doing we express no opinion on the merits of the arguments presented by the parties. The SJC took no position on the merits of the case. As such, we confine ourselves to the issues raised by the decision of the majority to

declare the case to be judicially out of order because the appellant “renounced the jurisdiction of the PCA.” It is the contention of the minority that the decision of the majority is without Constitutional authority and is inconsistent with the doctrine of ordination. In addition, and perhaps most importantly, the decision undercuts the exercise of biblical church discipline and thus has unfortunate implications for both the teaching elder and the Presbytery.

BCO 38-3 recognizes the possibility that a teaching elder may seek unilaterally to withdraw from the PCA by affiliating with some other branch of the visible church (*BCO* 38-3.a). It even recognizes that a teaching elder may withdraw from the PCA by affiliating with “a body judged by the court of original jurisdiction as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity” (*BCO* 38-3.b). Neither of these situations, however, is on point with *SJC* 2006-7. In the current situation the teaching elder is not seeking to renounce jurisdiction by affiliating with some other body. Rather, he is renouncing jurisdiction without having placed himself under the jurisdiction of some other body.

In that sense, the situation in the present case is more analogous to what is covered by *BCO* 38-4. In that paragraph provision is made for one who, in a sense, renounces the jurisdiction of the Church by making it clear that he “has no intention of fulfilling the church vows.” However, unlike *BCO* 38-3, *BCO* 38-4 applies only to members of particular churches. There is no provision for applying the form of “pastoral discipline” of *BCO* 38-4 to teaching elders.

In short, there is no provision in the *Book of Church Order* that allows the PCA to give ecclesiastical recognition to the decision of a teaching elder to unilaterally renounce the jurisdiction of the PCA unless he has done so by joining another body. We suggest this is not an accident. A unilateral decision to renounce jurisdiction to go into “nothingness” is incompatible with our doctrine of ordination and with the vows taken by a teaching elder.

Ordination to the office of teaching elder is not a unilateral act on the part of the man. It is an action of a court of the Church to authoritatively admit the man to office in the Church in recognition of the man’s inward and outward call (*BCO* 17-1,2). In the same way it is only through a court of the Church that a man’s status can be changed or his ordination ended. Thus, for example, it is Presbytery that must act to declare a man to be honorably retired or medically disabled (*BCO* 23-2). Similarly, when a teaching elder believes he is no longer called to the Gospel ministry it is Presbytery that must act to divest him from office. It is not a unilateral act on the part of the man (*BCO* 38-2). Thus, any decision that affords ecclesiastical recognition to a teaching elder’s attempt to withdraw from the PCA without having joined another body undercuts our doctrine of ordination and the authority of the courts of the Church with regard to ordination.

Moreover, when a teaching elder is ordained, he vows that he approves “of the form of government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity.” He further vows that he will be in subjection to his brethren in the Lord. (*BCO* 21-5, 3,4). It is the view of the minority that a unilateral renunciation by a teaching elder of the jurisdiction of the PCA when he has not joined another body is inconsistent with those vows, particularly when our Constitution does not provide for such an action. As such, this action ought not to be granted ecclesiastical recognition by the PCA.

Thus, it is our contention that the majority has exceeded its constitutional authority by recognizing TE Chastain’s “letter of withdrawal” as a basis for declaring the case to be judicially out of order. There is no constitutional authority for granting ecclesiastical recognition to such a unilateral withdrawal (and the majority decision cites none), and such recognition is inconsistent with the doctrine of ordination and the vows taken by each teaching elder. In acting to declare this case to be judicially out of order the majority has, in essence, added a new provision to *The Book of Church Order*. This is inconsistent with *RAO* 15-1.4.

The decision of the majority also seriously undercuts the practice of biblical church discipline. The majority argues that TE Chastain’s letter renouncing the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America renders moot all proceedings (i.e., actions of Presbytery) in the matter taken after the date of that letter. But this reasoning is inconsistent with the clear language of *BCO* 38-3.a. That provision stipulates that if one seeks to withdraw from the PCA by joining another church and there is an investigation in progress or there are charges concerning the member or teaching elder the court of original jurisdiction may retain the person’s name and conduct the case. The point of this provision is to allow the court of original jurisdiction to prevent a person from “fleeing discipline” simply by joining another church. The majority’s reasoning undoes this safeguard. The precedent here established appears to allow any member of the Presbyterian Church in America to avoid discipline by renouncing the jurisdiction of the PCA. The majority’s reasoning would mean that the lower court must immediately end all proceedings against the member. Any actions taken by the court of original jurisdiction after the renunciation of jurisdiction would be moot. The member would then remain in good standing and could later join another evangelical church without being under any censure. Clearly this eviscerates the rights of lower courts under *BCO* 38-3.a.

Of course, *BCO* 38-3.a does not apply directly here in that TE Chastain was not renouncing the jurisdiction of the PCA by joining another branch of the visible church. But as we have said above, renouncing the authority of the

Church without joining another branch of Christ's Church is incompatible with a biblical understanding of the obligations of membership. If the lower court has the right under *BCO* 38-3.a to retain ecclesiastical jurisdiction over a member seeking to affiliate with another branch of the visible church until process against that person is complete, it follows that there is an even greater right to retain jurisdiction over one who is renouncing jurisdiction but not affiliating with another branch of the visible church.

Moreover, the situation in this case goes beyond an investigation or charges. The purpose of an investigation and charges is to impose the appropriate censure to recover the wayward member and protect the purity and peace of the church if the individual is guilty of wrongdoing. Once a person is found guilty, as was the case here, the obligation of the court of original jurisdiction does not end. The Presbytery now has the right and responsibility to determine if repentance has taken place and thus the censure should be removed (*BCO* 37), or to decide by appropriate Constitutional processes whether a greater censure is necessary (*BCO* 30-3). Thus, for example, *BCO* 34-4 states that the court after imposing suspension retains authority over a contumacious minister to increase the censure to deposition if he does not repent. The majority's decision stands for the proposition that a court's authority under *BCO* 34-4 may be nullified by an unrepentant minister simply renouncing the court's jurisdiction.

Additionally, a minister vows to be in submission to his brethren. It seems plain to the minority that a minister under censure breaks that vow when he refuses to submit to the discipline of the Church. Thus, the majority decision severely undercuts the vow by holding, in effect, that a minister may unilaterally release himself from that discipline without ecclesiastical consequence.

In sum, the decision of the majority undercuts biblical church discipline because it provides a precedent whereby a member of the Presbyterian Church in America can avoid proper disciplinary process and/or censure by taking the step of renouncing the jurisdiction of the PCA. Nothing in *BCO* 38, or any other section of the *BCO*, mandates that a Presbytery must give up ecclesiastical jurisdiction over one who is censured and who subsequently renounces the jurisdiction of the PCA. In ruling this case judicially out of order on the basis of the teaching elder's letter seeking to renounce the jurisdiction of the PCA the majority has created a constitutional mandate where there is none, has undercut the force of *BCO* 30-3, 34-4, 37, and 38-3.a, and has undercut the rights and responsibilities of courts of original jurisdiction within the PCA.

We note also that the decision of the majority is problematic not only because it lacks constitutional foundation but because it has unfortunate

results for both the man and the Presbytery. The decision means that the teaching elder is denied “the benefits” of discipline (*BCO* 27-2). Whether a proper decision would be to sanction the man or to vindicate him is beside the point. The issue is that the teaching elder has been deprived of a benefit that is mandated by Scripture (Mt 18:12-17; *BCO* 27-3). Similarly, the Presbytery is denied their right and responsibility to use proper discipline (subject to review by the higher court) to vindicate the honor of Christ, to promote the purity and general edification of the Church, and to provide for the spiritual good of a man under their authority (*BCO* 27-3).

We recognize, of course, that from a civil standpoint there is nothing the PCA can or should do to prevent a teaching elder from unilaterally renouncing the jurisdiction of the Church. That point is clearly and properly made by Preliminary Principle 8 and *BCO* 3-4. But the issue here is not whether the PCA can “stop” the teaching elder from leaving if he chooses to do so. Rather, the issue is whether the PCA should “legitimize” that effort to “withdraw into independency” and avoid the censure placed on him by those to whom he has vowed to be in subjection by recognizing it, and by making it the basis for declaring the case to be judicially out of order and for staying all actions after May 8, 2006. In our judgment the answer is “No.”

Finally, we reiterate that the question we are addressing is not whether Heritage Presbytery acted properly in this case. Rather, the issue is the decision of the majority of the Standing Judicial Commission to declare this case to be judicially out of order on the grounds that the appellant “renounced the jurisdiction of the PCA.” We contend there is no constitutional basis for this decision, that it is inconsistent with the doctrine of ordination, that it undercuts biblical church discipline, and that it undercuts the rights and responsibilities of both the teaching elder and the Presbytery. For all these reasons we respectfully dissent.

/s/ TE Stephen Clark /s/ RE Frederick Neikirk /s/ RE Steven O’Ban

IV. THE OFFICERS OF THE SJC CHOSEN FOR NEXT YEAR ARE:

Chairman	TE Dominic A. Aquila
Vice chairman	TE Paul B. Fowler
Secretary	RE John White Jr
Assistant Secretary	TE John M. McArthur Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Dominic A. Aquila, Chairman /s/ TE Steven Meyerhoff, Secretary

V. RESOLUTION OF THANKS AND COMMENDATION

A Resolution of Thanks and Commendation for RE W. Jack Williamson

Whereas, W. Jack Williamson, a Ruling Elder in First Presbyterian Church in Greenville, Alabama, is a founder and key leader of the Concerned Presbyterians, one of the principal groups organizing the Presbyterian Church in America.; and,

Whereas, Jack Williamson was elected Moderator of the first PCA General Assembly and guided that body in its creation of the new denomination, faithful to Scripture and in service to Christ's Kingdom; and,

Whereas, Jack Williamson has devoted his time and energies toward forwarding the Kingdom of God, through dedicated service to his local church and to the PCA; and,

Whereas, Jack Williamson was instrumental in the development of the polity, structure, and governance of the PCA; and,

Whereas, Jack Williamson was instrumental in establishing the Standing Judicial Commission in 1989, and he has served continually on the SJC in various capacities including Chairman, Vice Chairman, and member of numerous judicial panels which have heard many important cases; and,

Whereas, Jack Williamson during his years of service to the SJC, has imparted wisdom, counsel and understanding to fellow members of the Commission; and,

Whereas Jack Williamson, at age 88 and because of increasing physical limitation, has determined that he can no longer continue to serve as a member of the PCA's Standing Judicial Commission;

Now Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Standing Judicial Commission commend and express its heartfelt appreciation and good wishes to Jack Williamson for his unique service, dedication, and wise counsel to the PCA and to the individual members of the SJC, past and present; and

Further Be It Resolved, that the Standing Judicial Commission give thanks to God for the years of faithful and fruitful service of Jack Williamson; and,

Further Be It Resolved, that the members of the Standing Judicial dedicate themselves to pray continually for Jack Williamson and his family; and that a copy of this resolution be included in the minutes and the Report of the Standing Judicial Commission to the 35th General Assembly.

Unanimously adopted this first day of March, 2007

/s/ TE Dominic A. Aquila, Chairman /s/ TE D Steven Meyerhoff, Secretary

35-32 Objection to SJC Case 2006-7

The Assembly **received** the following Objection from TE David Coffin to the decision of the SJC in Case 2006-7:

With deep appreciation for the labors of the Standing Judicial Commission, nonetheless I am conscientiously compelled to file this objection. The decision of the SJC in this case undercuts biblical church discipline because it provides a precedent whereby a member of the Presbyterian Church in America can avoid proper disciplinary process and/or censure by taking the step of renouncing the jurisdiction of the PCA. This principle was rejected by the PCA in the aftermath of the divisive Chen case, and I am deeply distressed to see this discredited principle raised again. Nothing in *BCO* 38, or any other section of the *BCO*, mandates that a Presbytery must give up ecclesiastical jurisdiction over one who is censured and who subsequently renounces the jurisdiction of the PCA. In ruling this case judicially out of order on the basis of the teaching elder's letter seeking to renounce the jurisdiction of the PCA, the majority has created a constitutional mandate where there is none, has undercut the force of *BCO* 30-3, 34-4, 37, and 38-3.a, and has undercut the rights and responsibilities of courts of original jurisdiction within the PCA.

The following commissioners joined in the Objection:

TE John Appleton	New River
TE John Armstrong	Potomac
TE Christopher Bennett	Potomac
TE Travis Bond	Palmetto

JOURNAL

TE James Brown	Heritage
RE Paul Bush	Covenant
TE Leroy S Capper	Pittsburgh
RE Dan Carroll	James River
RE Benji Clowney	Palmetto
TE Michael L Coleman	Potomac
TE Howard Davis	Louisiana
TE Robert Drake	Western Carolina
TE Dwight Dunn	Philadelphia Metro West
TE Julian Dusenberry	Potomac
RE George E. deBram	Southeast Louisiana
TE Dustyn Eudaly	Southwest Florida
TE Earl Fair	Ascension
TE Thomas A Feldy	Metro Atlanta
RE James Fink	Potomac
RE Howard Flynn	Chesapeake
TE Cal Frett	James River
RE Peter D. Gagliardi	Tennessee Valley
TE Neal J Ganzel	Central Florida
RE Charles Gibson	Evangel
TE David Gilbert	Mississippi Valley
TE Fred Greco	Houston Metro
RE Vaughn R. Hamilton	Tennessee Valley
TE Mark Herzer	Eastern Pennsylvania
TE Robert S Hill	Mississippi Valley
TE Wesley Holland	Southwest Florida
TE Irfon Hughes	Ascension
RE Warren Jackson	NW Georgia
TE Daniel Jarstfer	Westminster
RE Douglas A Johnson	Chesapeake
TE Dennis E. Johnson	South Coast
TE Gerald J Knight	Ascension
RE Frederick Kuhl	Potomac
RE John Mardirosian	New Jersey
RE Bob Mattes	Potomac
RE Dave Morey	Evangel
RE Steven Morley	Ascension
RE W. DuWaine Muney	Western Carolina
RE Jeremy Onas	North Texas
TE William Osterhaus	Chesapeake
RE James Pavlic	Ascension

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Kenneth Peterson	Ascension
TE Curt Presley	Covenant
TE Tim Reed	Covenant
TE Scott Reiber	Mississippi Valley
TE James Riley	Palmetto
TE David Rogers	Suncoast
TE Gary Roop	Tennessee Valley
TE David M. Sarafolean	Great Lakes
TE Benjamin Shaw	Calvary
TE Jason Sica	Heritage
TE Todd Smith	Southeast Louisiana
TE Decherd Stevens	Calvary
TE Neil Stewart	Savannah River
RE James Strickler	Ohio Valley
RE Olin Stubbs	Southeast Louisiana
RE Will Thompson	Mississippi Valley
TE Ted Trefsgar	New Jersey
TE John Van Devender	Chesapeake
RE Mark R Wardell	Suncoast Florida
TE Thomas Wenger	Chesapeake
RE John C Wingard, Jr.	Calvary
RE Edward Wright	Chesapeake

35-33 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary Campbell, President, presented the Informational Report of the Agency (see Appendix L, pp. 482-87). He introduced TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator of RUM, who encouraged members of the Assembly both to appreciate and take advantage of the coverages and programs of RBI, sharing the recent circumstances surrounding the death of TE Dustin R. Salter. A short video was shown concerning the new Survivors Assistance program. RE Campbell reported on new options for retirement investment management. TE Mays led in prayer for the Salter family. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RBI, see 35-36, p. 115.

35-34 Informational Report of the Committee on Mission to North America

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Permanent Committee (see Appendix H, pp. 400-425). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MNA, see 35-35, p. 101.

35-35 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Paul Lipe, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-6, 8-18** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 7** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the MNA Permanent Committee, see Appendix H. pp. 400-425; see also Informational Report, 35-34, p. 100.)

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of the Permanent Committee of MNA
- B. Minutes of two Committee Meetings: October 5-6, 2006; March 1-2, 2007.
- C. Supplemental Report (Overtures 3, 5, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19, 20)
- D. Audit of the Permanent Committee of MNA

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Overture 20 and Recommendation 16

III. Recommendations

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2006**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2006, and recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.

Adopted

2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.

Adopted

TE Jim Bland, Coordinator

TE Stan Beach, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)

TE Renato Bernardes, Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator

Mrs. Nancy Booher, English As a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director

TE Brad Bradley, Southwest Regional Coordinator

TE Bruce Farrant, Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator

TE Chuck Garriott, Capitol Service Director

TE Jim Hatch, Church Planter Development Director

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Gary Hitzfeld, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten, MNA ShortTerm Director
TE Beryl Hubbard, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Brian Kelso, Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh, Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh, Associate Coordinator
Ms. Vicki Mathias, Business Administrator
TE Tim McKeown, Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors, Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson, Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer, African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers, Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
Mrs. Tami Resch, Church Planting Wives Mentoring Director
TE Lewis Ruff, California Regional Coordinator
Mrs. Shari Thomas, Church Planting Wives Director
TE John Smed, Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain, Haitian Ministries Coordinator

MNA Support Staff

Susan Barge, Assessment Assistant
Genny Collins, Receptionist
Michelle Foster, Accountant
Sook Hong, Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Kathy Hil, Financial Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson, Financial Administrative Assistant
Annette Keller, Communications Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall, Business Executive Assistant
Kaamilya McCullough, Disaster Response Assistant
Shelly Nourse, Administrative Assistant
Ann Powers, Midwest Assistant
Karen Swartz, Communications Administrative Assistant

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increase in church planting, evidenced by 54 church planters and 8 church planter apprentices placed in 2006.** Thank God that this increased activity is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives. Thank God for the labor in the gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, chaplains, and volunteers in disaster and short-term projects. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.

Adopted

4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to the **Ministry Ask** giving to MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies. MNA encourages churches to commit to giving at the **Ministry Ask** level, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$48,000 given to the 2006-2007 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly adopt the **2008 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
8. That **TEs Steve Leonard and Ron Swafford** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2011. *Adopted*
9. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 3** from Metro New York Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Metro New York Presbytery to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows: "The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer Counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT," **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 3 from Metropolitan New York Presbytery (to MNA)
"Redefine Metropolitan New York Boundary"

Whereas, the New York State counties of Westchester and Rockland share in the culture and economic life of metropolitan New York City; and

Whereas, the existing PCA congregations within Metropolitan New York Presbytery can more conveniently reach those counties than the more distant congregations of New York State Presbytery; and

Whereas, one of the existing congregations of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery is already planning a mission work within those two counties; and

Whereas, the New York State Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America agrees to the following adjustments of our common boundary;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Metropolitan New York Presbytery overtures the 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows:

The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT.

Adopted by Metropolitan New York Presbytery at the stated meeting, November 3, 2006

Attested by /s/ TE David Miner, Stated Clerk

10. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 5** from New York Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Metro New York Presbytery to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows: "The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer Counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT," **be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 3 of the 35th General Assembly.**

Adopted

OVERTURE 5 from New York State Presbytery (to MNA)
“Redefine Boundary of New York State Presbytery”

Note: An identical overture is being submitted by Metropolitan New York Presbytery.

Whereas, the New York State counties of Westchester and Rockland share in the culture and economic life of metropolitan New York City; and

Whereas, the existing PCA congregations within Metropolitan New York Presbytery can more conveniently reach those counties than the more distant congregations of New York State Presbytery; and

Whereas, one of the existing congregations of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery is already planning a mission work within those two counties; and

Whereas, the Metropolitan New York Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America agrees to the following adjustments of our common boundary;

Therefore be it resolved that the New York State Presbytery overtures the 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows:

The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer Counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT.

Adopted at the stated meeting of New York State Presbytery, January 20, 2007
Attested by /s/ TE James R. Stewart, Stated Clerk

11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 11** from James River Presbytery, with the concurrence of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to James

River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet, **be answered in the affirmative.**

Adopted

OVERTURE 11 from James River Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of James River Presbytery”

Whereas the northeastern counties of Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet in North Carolina are culturally tied to the Tidewater area of Virginia; and

Whereas people from these counties often travel to the cities of Norfolk, Virginia Beach, Chesapeake, Portsmouth and Suffolk for work, shopping, medical care, church, and other services; and

Whereas these counties are served by radio and TV stations that are located in the Tidewater cities of Virginia and the Christian radio station in Elizabeth City serves the Tidewater region of Virginia; and

Whereas the PCA churches in the Tidewater cities are closer to these counties than the PCA churches of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery (for example, the closest PCA church in Eastern Carolina Presbytery to Elizabeth City, NC, is in Greenville, NC, which is almost 100 miles away. In contrast, there are several churches in the Tidewater area which are less than fifty miles from Elizabeth City); and

Whereas PCA Churches in the Tidewater cities have had members come from these counties of North Carolina; and

Whereas the proximity of the churches in the Tidewater cities to these counties makes it more feasible for the Tidewater area churches to support church planting efforts in Elizabeth City and the cities of the northern Outer Banks, North Carolina; and

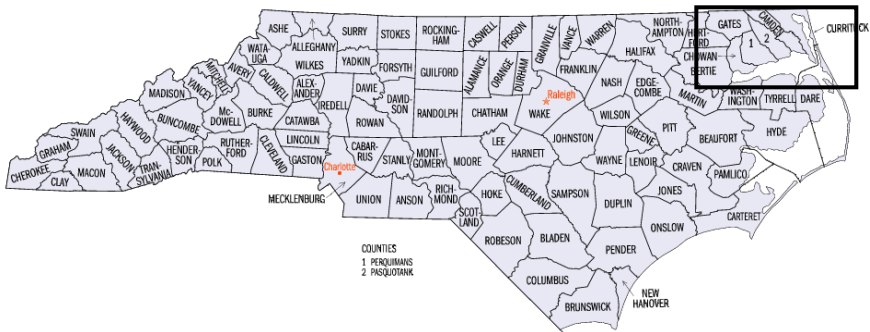
Whereas the Mission of Presbytery Committee of the James River Presbytery is developing a strategic plan which could easily include this northeast portion of North Carolina for the purpose of developing new mission churches; and

Whereas in the past Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church, PCA, in Suffolk, VA, has had both members who lived in Elizabeth City, NC, and a small-group Bible Study that met there; and

Whereas these members have either moved away or have transferred their memberships to non-PCA churches in eastern North Carolina because distance prevented them from being fully involved in the life of the church at Westminster; and

Whereas Westminster and Trinity Presbyterian Church in Norfolk, with the support of the James River Presbytery, are interested in establishing a church plant in Elizabeth City, NC, within the next eighteen months;

Therefore, James River Presbytery, with the concurrence of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to James River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet.



*Adopted by the James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 20, 2007
Attested by /s/ RE Thomas H. Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk*

12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 12** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery, with the concurrence of the James River Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

James River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet, **be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 11** of the 35th General Assembly. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 12 from Eastern Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of Eastern Carolina Presbytery”

Whereas the northeastern counties of Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and North of Oregon Inlet in North Carolina are culturally tied to the Tidewater area of Virginia; and

Whereas people from these counties often travel to the cities of Norfolk, Virginia Beach, Chesapeake, Portsmouth and Suffolk for work, shopping, medical care, church and other services; and

Whereas these counties are served by radio and TV stations that are located in the Tidewater cities of Virginia and the Christian radio station in Elizabeth City serves the Tidewater region of Virginia; and

Whereas the PCA churches in the Tidewater cities are closer to these counties than the PCA churches of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery (for example, the closest PCA church in Eastern Carolina Presbytery to Elizabeth City, NC, is in Greenville, NC, which is almost 100 miles away. In contrast, there are several churches in the Tidewater area which are less than fifty miles from Elizabeth City; and

Whereas PCA Churches in the Tidewater cities have had members come from these counties of North Carolina; and

Whereas the proximity of the churches in the Tidewater cities to these counties makes it more feasible for the Tidewater area churches to support church planting efforts in Elizabeth City and the cities of the northern Outer Banks, North Carolina; and

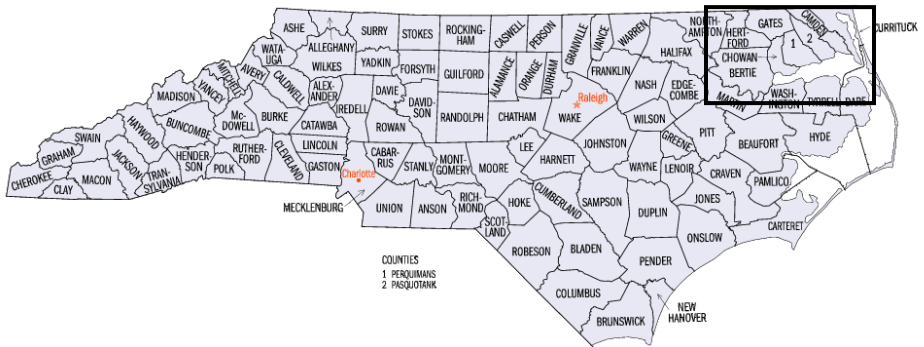
Whereas the Mission of Presbytery Committee of the James River Presbytery is developing a strategic plan which could easily include this northeast portion of North Carolina for the purpose of developing new mission churches; and

Whereas in the past Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church, PCA, in Suffolk, VA has had both members who lived in Elizabeth City, NC, and a small-group Bible Study that met there; and

Whereas these members have either moved away or have transferred their memberships to non-PCA churches in eastern North Carolina because distance prevented them from being fully involved in the life of the church at Westminster; and

Whereas Westminster and Trinity Presbyterian Churches in Norfolk, with the support of the James River Presbytery, are interested in establishing a church plant in Elizabeth City, NC, within the next eighteen months;

Therefore, Eastern Carolina Presbytery, with the concurrence of the James River Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th General Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to James River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and North of Oregon Inlet.



Adopted by Eastern Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 27, 2007

Attested by /s/ RE Jeffrey D. Smith, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 17** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, that the boundary of Tennessee Valley Presbytery be changed to reflect that its western boundary is the western edge of Pickett, Fentress, Cumberland, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, and Marion Counties of Tennessee, **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 17 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of Tennessee Valley Presbytery”

(Please note that a complementary overture is being submitted from Nashville Presbytery.)

Whereas, the Tennessee counties of Fentress and Cumberland are contiguous and share the same regional affinities; and

Whereas, the First Presbyterian Church of Crossville, Tennessee, a church of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery, has begun a Bible study in Jamestown, Tennessee, within Fentress County Tennessee; and

Whereas, the MNA Committee of Tennessee Valley Presbytery will be overseeing this work; and

Whereas, Nashville Presbytery agrees to the following adjustment to our common boundary;

Therefore be it resolved that the boundary of Tennessee Valley Presbytery be changed to reflect that its western boundary is the western edge of Pickett, Fentress, Cumberland, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, and Marion Counties of Tennessee.

Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 21, 2007

Attested by: /s/ TE Daniel S. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 18** from Nashville Presbytery, that the boundary of Nashville Presbytery be changed to reflect that its eastern boundary is the eastern edge of Clay, Overton, Putnam, White, Van Buren, Grundy, and Franklin Counties of Tennessee, **be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 17** to the 35th General Assembly. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 18 from Nashville Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of Nashville Presbytery”

(Please note that a complementary overture is being submitted from Tennessee Valley Presbytery.)

Whereas, the Tennessee counties of Fentress and Cumberland are contiguous and share the same regional affinities; and

Whereas, the First Presbyterian Church of Crossville, Tennessee, a church of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery, has begun a Bible study in Jamestown, Tennessee, within Fentress County, Tennessee; and

Whereas, the MNA Committee of Tennessee Valley Presbytery will be overseeing this work; and

Whereas, Tennessee Valley Presbytery agrees to the following adjustment to our common boundary;

Therefore, be it resolved that the boundary of Nashville Presbytery be changed to reflect that its eastern boundary is the eastern edge of Clay, Overton, Putnam, White, Van Buren, Grundy, and Franklin Counties of Tennessee.

*Adopted by Nashville Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 13, 2007
Attested by: /s/ TE Jack L. Watkins, Stated Clerk*

15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 19** from Heartland Presbytery, that effective November 1, 2007, the current Heartland Presbytery be reorganized to the extent that the following two new Presbyteries be established out of the current Presbytery and drawn as stated below, **be answered in the affirmative**:

- 1) Heartland Presbytery, the continuing presbytery, to include the state of Kansas with the Missouri counties of Atchinson, Nodaway, Worth, Harrison, Gentry, Holt, Andrew, DeKalb, Daviess, Buchanan, Clinton, Caldwell, Platte, Clay, Ray, Jackson, Lafayette, Cass, and Johnson.
- 2) Platte Valley Presbytery, to include the state of Nebraska.
- 3) Teaching Elders carried on the Roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out of Bounds, or Without Call will all remain on the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

rolls of the continuing presbytery (all currently live within the geographical bounds of the continuing presbytery).

- 4) The call of Bart Moseman and the ministry of Reformed University Fellowship, University of Nebraska—Lincoln will be transferred to the new Platte Valley Presbytery. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 19, from Heartland Presbytery (to MNA)
“Divide Heartland Presbytery; Create Platte Valley Presbytery”

Whereas, the geographical boundaries of Heartland Presbytery are among the largest in the PCA (often requiring six hours of travel for a presbytery meeting); and

Whereas, the churches within the boundaries of Nebraska now number seven particular churches; and,

Whereas, the churches within the boundaries of Kansas now number seven particular churches and two mission churches (for a total of nine PCA works); and,

Whereas, stewardship of the local churches relates to time, talent, and tithes; and the current distances make it difficult to maintain close fellowship due to the travel time required and limit the capacity of Ruling Elders to be actively involved; and

Whereas, requests from other Presbyteries with fewer churches and members have been approved (recognizing the same difficulties as Heartland):

Therefore be it resolved, that effective November 1, 2007, the current Heartland Presbytery be reorganized to the extent that the following two new Presbyteries be established out of the current Presbytery and drawn as stated below:

1. Heartland Presbytery, the continuing presbytery, to include the state of Kansas with the Missouri counties of Atchinson, Nodaway, Worth, Harrison, Gentry, Holt, Andrew, DeKalb, Daviess, Buchanan, Clinton, Caldwell, Platte, Clay, Ray, Jackson, Lafayette, Cass, and Johnson.
2. Platte Valley Presbytery, to include the state of Nebraska.
3. Teaching Elders carried on the Roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out of Bounds, or Without Call will all remain on the

roles of the continuing presbytery (all currently live within the geographical bounds of the continuing presbytery).

4. The call of Bart Moseman and the ministry of Reformed University Fellowship, University of Nebraska—Lincoln will be transferred to the new Platte Valley Presbytery.

Churches and Missions Within the Two Proposed Presbyteries	
Heartland Presbytery	Platte Valley Presbytery
Christ Covenant Presbyterian Mission (Kansas City, Missouri)	Dominion Covenant (Omaha, Nebraska)
Christ Presbyterian (Kansas City, Missouri)	Grace Chapel (Lincoln, Nebraska)
Evangel Presbyterian Church (Wichita, Kansas)	Grace Covenant (Grand Island, Nebraska)
Heartland Community Church (Wichita, Kansas)	Grace Reformed (Omaha, Nebraska)
Midtown Crossing Mission (Kansas City, Kansas)	Harvest Community (Omaha, Nebraska)
New Hope Presbyterian Church (Olathe, Kansas)	Trinity Presbyterian (Kearney, Nebraska)
Oak Hills Presbyterian (Overland Park, Kansas)	Zion (Lincoln, Nebraska)
Redeemer Presbyterian (Overland Park, Kansas)	
West Hills Community (Lenexa, KS)	

Adopted by Heartland Presbytery at its stated meeting. April 28, 2007

Attested by /s/ TE S. Todd Bowen, Stated Clerk

16. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 20** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery to add the counties of Murray, Fannin, and Gilmer, **be answered in the negative** (cf. Appendix H, Recommendation 16, p. 410). *Adopted*

Grounds:

Tennessee Valley Presbytery has not concurred. The commissioner from Tennessee Valley was not present to report on the presbytery's concurrence.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 20 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of Northwest Georgia Presbytery”

Whereas: the Northwest Georgia Presbytery was formed out of North Georgia Presbytery in the fall of 2006; and

Whereas: Northwest Georgia Presbytery defined its borders in an overture to the 34th General Assembly meeting in Atlanta, Georgia in 2006; and

Whereas: in its definition of its boundary Northwest Georgia Presbytery failed to include three counties of northwest Georgia which have no Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches; and

Whereas: Northwest Georgia Presbytery now desires to count within our boundaries those three counties which have no PCA churches and are neither a part of nor claimed by any other PCA presbytery;

Therefore: The Northwest Georgia Presbytery now overtures the 35th General Assembly to add the counties of Murray, Fannin, and Gilmer.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery as its stated meeting. May 1, 2007
Attested by /s/ by RE Dwight L. Allen, Stated Clerk*

17. That the following minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee be approved:
- a. October 5-6, 2006 (with notation; cf. minutes);
 - b. March 1-2, 2007. *Adopted*
18. That the audit of MNA be received (cf. minutes). *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Georgia Foothills
Grace

Commissioner

TE Toby Woodard
RE Bob Dyar
TE Dean Conkel
RE Edward Wright
TE Will Spokes
TE Jim Maples
RE John Robinson
TE Chuck DeBardeleben
RE Tim Murr

JOURNAL

Gulf Coast
Heartland
Houston Metro
Iowa
Louisiana
Missouri
North Texas
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Southern Florida
Southern New England
Suncoast Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina
Westminster
Wisconsin

TE Jeremy Fair
RE Lyle Nilson
TE Don W. Robertson
TE Tim Diehl
TE J. Paul Lipe
TE [REDACTED]
RE Matt Oliver
TE Lawrence Bowlin
TE Terry R. Baxley
RE G. Bruce Nichols
TE Joseph Pensak
TE David Rogers
RE Lynn Coomes
TE Josh Eby
RE Joe Morrow
TE Dion L. Marshall
RE Carlton Harper

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Paul Lipe, Chairman

/s/ TE Joseph Pensak, Secretary

35-36 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE Roland S. Barnes, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-13** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See Appendix L, pp. 482-87, for the report of the RBI Board of Directors; see also Informational Report, 35-33, p. 100.

Recommendation 7 was **recommitted** to the Committee of Commissioners, who were instructed to meet to review and possibly clarify the language and report back as soon as practical (see 35-42, p. 124, for the Supplemental Report).

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of Board minutes
- B. Review of auditors report
- C. Review of the budget
- D. Review of recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

RBI President Gary Campbell reported the following:

1. How Bill Kuh, past president of RBI, was doing now that he is retired and caring for his wife.
2. How the retirement plans were doing and additional products RBI will be offering.
3. MTW's decision to offer its missionaries financial products from Guidestone in addition to RBI.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 11, 2006, with notation and no exceptions; November 3, 2006, and March 2, 2007, without notations or exceptions. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2006 audit report dated April 13, 2007, by Capin Crouse LLP. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2007 audit. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly receive the 2008 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-seventh amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, adopting the designated Roth 403(b) contribution provision. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the election of RE M. Ross Walters to the Board of Directors of RBI for the unexpired term of RE Gary Campbell. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-eighth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to charge individual account fees to search for missing participants. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-ninth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to permit Internal Revenue Service Revenue Ruling 90-24 plan transfers to 403(b)(9) accounts. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly approve the thirtieth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to re-amortize existing participant loans upon the participant's request. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

10. That the General Assembly approve the 2008 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust.
Adopted
11. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
Adopted
12. That the General Assembly advocate participation in the retirement and insurance programs offered through PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
Adopted
13. That the General Assembly commend President Gary Campbell, the RBI staff, and the Permanent Committee for their diligent work in ministering to the needs of our denomination.
Adopted

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Chesapeake
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heritage
James River
Missouri
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Piedmont Triad
Potomac
Savannah River
Southeast Louisiana
Warrior

Absent with excuse:

Absent without excuse:

Commissioner

TE Charles L. Winkler
RE Philip Temple
TE P. Cameron Kirker
TE Daniel Joseph Smith
TE Timothy A. Starnes
RE Matthew R. Moore
TE Robert F. Sprinkle Jr.
TE David Hatten Jussely
RE Bob Cooper
RE Mark Whiteman
RE David Dickson
RE George Middendorf
TE Saji George
TE Ronald J. Brady
TE Michael M. Gordon
RE J. Lightsey Wallace
TE Roland S. Barnes
TE Steven C. Leonard
TE John M. Warren Jr.

TE Alan R. Malory, Heartland
TE Bill May, Mississippi Valley
RE Thomas Lowe, Tennessee Valley

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Roland S. Barnes, Chairman

/s/ TE Saji George, Secretary

35-37 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education & Publications

TE Addison P. Soltau, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-10, 12, and 13** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 11** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See Appendix D, pp. 357-63, for the report of the CE&P Permanent Committee; see also Informational Report, 35-23, p. 70.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CE&P Permanent Committee Report
- B. CE&P Permanent Committee minutes for September 28-29, 2006; March 1-2, 2007
- C. CE&P Permanent Committee recommendations
- D. Audit by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan for CE&P December 31, 2006 & 2005

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The committee of commissioners heard a report from Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo. TE Dunahoo reported that a *Retooling for Discipleship* conference is being planned for Nov. 13-15, 2008. He reported highlights from the following areas of ministry of CE&P: Women's Ministry, Children's, Youth, Men's, and Seniors', Leadership and Officers, Teachers and Bible study leaders, and local church consulting (including conflict management, stewardship, etc). The 2006 Women's International Conference exceeded all expectations and other conferences will be scheduled every four years beginning in 2010. The coordinator reminded the committee that many resources are available to local churches for all areas of ministry including a Seniors' Ministry notebook and Great Commission Publications (Sunday school curriculum, Kids' Quest catechism program). TE Tom Patete was introduced and reported to the committee about the work of Great Commission Publications (a joint venture of the PCA with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church) highlighting the current process of revising the Sunday school curriculum so that former three-year groupings will be changed to two-year groupings. Permanent Committee member TE Stephen Estock gave helpful recommendations on how local churches can benefit from the work of CE&P.

- B. The committee of commissioners discussed and voted on the report of the CE&P Permanent Committee including recommendations, budget, and minutes (Appendix D, pp. 357-63).

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of September 28-29, 2006, and March 1-2, 2007, be found in order and approved. *Adopted*
2. That the narrative part of this report be received as a summary of CE&P's report in carrying out its assignments listed in the 2006 report to the General Assembly (M34GA, Appendix D, pp. 414-22). *Adopted*
3. That September 9, 2007, be designated Senior Citizen appreciation and emphasis Sunday throughout the PCA. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly express appreciation to the Women in the Church and their local congregations for their generous support of the 2006 Love Gift Project to Mission to the World's "Street Child Ministry." *Adopted*
5. That appreciation be given to the General Assembly for the prayers on behalf of the 2006 WIC Conference with 4000 participants. *Adopted*
6. That the 2008 WIC Love Gift Project, according to rotation plan, be designated to Christian Education and Publications. *Adopted*
7. That local churches be encouraged to support the 2007 Love Gift Project to the PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI). *Adopted*
8. That Teaching Elders Rick Tyson and John Lauber be thanked for their service to the PCA as members of the class of 2007 CE&P Committee. *Adopted*
9. That Mrs. Marlys Mulkey and Mrs. Martha Lovelady be thanked for their service in the class of 2007 as members of the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly express their appreciation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for their partnering with CE&P and the PCA in the Great Commission Publications venture and for their cooperation and assistance regarding our Westminster Standards publication. *Adopted*
11. That the 2008 budget including "Ministry Ask" amount of \$7.00 be approved as recommended via the Administration Committee's report. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
12. That TE Charles Dunahoo be elected to serve as Coordinator for 2007-08. *Adopted*
13. That the audit by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan for CE&P December 31, 2006 and 2005 be received and found to be in order. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Georgia Foothills
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Houston Metro
James River
Missouri
North Texas
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southern New England
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina

Commissioner

TE Scotty Shane Anderson
RE Jim Sutton
TE R. Parker Agnew
RE Jim Nowell
TE Sheldon S. MacGillivray
RE John Gabrenas
TE Howard Alan Foster
TE Robert W. Dekker
TE Richard E. Franks
TE John A. Carroll
RE Charles Wood
TE Jason Dohring
RE Fred Muse
TE Paul David Wolfe
TE Jim Simoneau
TE Addison P. Soltau
TE Mark Reed
TE Michael Quillen
RE Kirk McKean

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Addison P. Soltau, Chairman

/s/ TE John A Carroll, Secretary

35-38 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE George Robertson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 6-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendation 8** was read and used as the basis for prayer for RE Jack Williamson. See Appendix I, pp. 426-47, for the report of the MTW Permanent Committee; see also Informational Report, 35-29, p. 71.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Report.
- B. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Minutes. March 7-8, 2006; April 5, 2006; September 27-29, 2006, all approved without exception.
- C. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Recommendations (see Appendix I, pp. 438-39).

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of CMTW as presented in the Permanent Committee minutes and report. No exceptions were found; some notations were recorded.
- B. The committee of commissioners discussed MTW's change in retirement plans from RBI to Guidestone.

III. Recommendations

1. That the month of October 2007 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers in His harvest field. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2007 to be distributed by MTW. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 11, 2007, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide. *Adopted*
4. That, having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW recommend that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as coordinator of MTW. *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
6. That the minutes of meeting of CMTW of March 7-8, 2006, be accepted. *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of meeting of CMTW of September 27-29, 2006 be accepted. *Adopted*
8. That the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly express its deepest gratitude to Dr. Jack Williamson for the many faithful years of service on the board of Christ's College in Taipei, Taiwan, as a member of CMTW for many years, and for his commitment to the advancement of Christ's Kingdom worldwide. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension

Calvary

Central Carolina

Commissioner

TE Dale A Szallai

RE John George

TE David Scott Nelson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Georgia	TE Cory Dean Colray
Chesapeake	TE F. Todd Williams
Covenant	TE Joshua A. Martin
Evangel	TE William G. Hay
Fellowship	TE David Hall
Georgia Foothills	RE Jack Sweeney
Grace	TE J. David Skinner
Gulf Coast	RE James C. Richardson
James River	TE David W. Zavadil
Louisiana	RE Troy Richardson
Mississippi Valley	RE F. Paul Adams
Missouri	RE Michael Duffy
North Florida	RE Ron Diamond
North Texas	TE David M Frierson
Northern Illinois	TE Jeff McCord
Northern New England	TE Douglas C. Domin
Northwest Georgia	TE George F. Ganey III
Pittsburgh	RE Rick Stiffler
Potomac	RE Bert Hauver
Savannah River	TE George Robertson
Southern Florida	TE Michael C. Woodham
Southwest	TE Kelley R. Hand
Southwest Florida	TE B. Andrew Bennett
Susquehanna Valley	TE Bruce C. Mawhinney
Warrior	TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh
Western Carolina	TE Edwin H. Olson Jr.
Westminster	TE James E. Richter

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE George Robertson, Chairman

/s/ TE Kelley Hand, Secretary

35-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

TE Christopher Vogel, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented. **Recommendations 1-6, 8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 7** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See Appendix N, pp. 503-8, for the report of the RH Board of Directors; see also Informational Report, 35-18, p. 65.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Approval of 2008 Budget
- B. Approval of 2005-2006 Audits

- C. Approval of minutes for September 25-26, 2006; January 15-16, 2007; and May 21-22, 2007
- D. Approval of February 10, 2008, as Ridge Haven Sunday

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The major issues discussed were the financial situation of Ridge Haven, and the extraordinary nature of the uniqueness and wonder of the blessing of having such a facility. Ridge Haven's financial status is stabilizing, but through fees more than through giving. TE Morse Up De Graff informed us of the hope to improve development through new a new staff member. TE Up De Graff also discussed the manner in which the ministry of Ridge Haven is positively affecting the mission of the PCA.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the 2005 and 2006 Ridge Haven audits be approved. *Adopted*
- 2. That the Lord's Day, February 10, 2008, be designated by the GA as Ridge Haven Day among the churches. *Adopted*
- 3. That the churches support the Partnership Share for Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
- 4. That the churches of the PCA be asked to give over-and-above to the Partnership Share for the purpose of assisting Ridge Haven with the costs of the North Carolina State-mandated sewer upgrade in the amount of \$184,354.09. *Adopted*
- 5. That the presbyteries, churches, and individuals within the PCA be asked to endorse and support the Ridge Haven Capital Campaign to improve guest comforts, aesthetics, and guest services. The emphasis will be given to the dining area and adult and family housing units. *Adopted*
- 6. That minutes of these board meetings be approved: September 25-26, 2006; January 15-16, 2007; and May 21-22, 2007. *Adopted*
- 7. That the budget for 2008 be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 8. That the General Assembly commend and thank the Executive Director/CEO for his faithful and diligent commitment to the ministry of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Central Carolina

Commissioner

TE Jerry Knight
TE Mark Hutton
TE James B. Watson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chesapeake	TE W. Thompson Osterhaus
Covenant	RE Matthew L. Schilling
Evangel	TE Dr. Howard A. Eyrich
Heartland	TE Nathan Currey
James River	TE William Daniel Lipford
Mississippi Valley	RE Orrin H. Swayze
Nashville	RE Jack Watkins
North Texas	RE Michael D. Bowen
Northern Illinois	TE Mark J. Henninger
Piedmont Triad	TE Jeffrey David Miller
Savannah River	TE Robert A. Wagner
South Texas	TE T. Ryan Greene
Southeast Louisiana	TE Robert Todd Smith
Warrior	TE James Perry
Western Carolina	RE Gary A. Litchfield
Westminster	TE John Mark Irwin
Wisconsin	TE Christopher P. Vogel

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Christopher P. Vogel, Chairman /s/ TE Mark J. Henninger, Secretary

35-40 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 11:55 a.m. with prayer by TE Donald Pegler to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon June 14, 2007

35-41 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn 115, “All Creatures of our God and King” and prayer by TE Robert R. Drake.

35-42 Supplemental Report of Committee of Commissioners on Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE Roland Barnes, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the following revised **Recommendation 7**, which was **adopted**:

That the General Assembly approve the twenty-eighth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America’s Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan to permit the charge of a fee to the account of any participant for whom

it was necessary to engage in a diligent search in order to locate the participant.

See 35-36, p. 115, for primary RBI CoC report.

35-43 Report of Theological Examining Committee

In the absence of the Chairman and the Secretary, RE William D. Cranford Jr. led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information, closing with prayer.

1. Introduction to the Committee's Work

- a. Purpose and Scope of Examinations: According to our *Book of Church Order*, chapter 14, section 1.14, the General Assembly is to elect a six-man Theological Examining Committee, comprising three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders. This committee is charged with examining "all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment." As one member of the present committee puts it, one aspect of our task is to ensure that those who would compromise the gospel of Jesus Christ not rise to positions of influence in our denomination—a crucial role which we undertake with great humility before the Lord.
- b. Nature of Examinations: The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

2. Summary of the Committee's Work: In the past year, our committee has conducted two examinations.

- a. Mr. William Goodman: First, on May 16, 2007, we examined Bill Goodman for a second-level post as Director of Field Operations for Mission to the World. All areas of Mr. Goodman's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. Particularly impressive were Mr. Goodman's breadth of knowledge and humble,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

submissive spirit. No exceptions to the constitution of the PCA were expressed by Mr. Goodman or noted by the committee.

- b. Mr. Floyd Simmons: Also on May 16, 2007, we examined Floyd Simmons for a second-level post as Director of Home Office Operations and Director of Human Resources for Mission to the World. All areas of Mr. Simmons's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. The committee was greatly encouraged to see this brother's commitment to serving with excellence in an administrative role that allows others to reach the nations for Christ. No exceptions to the constitution of the PCA were expressed by Mr. Simmons or noted by the committee.
3. Change of Address: Please note that inquiries or correspondence prior to July 15, 2007 may be addressed to the Chairman c/o Clemson Presbyterian Church, 346 Old Greenville Highway, Clemson, SC 29631. After this date, correspondence should be addressed to the Chairman c/o Covenant Theological Seminary, 12330 Conway Road, St. Louis, MO 63141.

Joyfully submitted,

/s/ TE Clarence D. "Jimmy" Agan III, Chairman

35-44 Supplemental Report of the Nominating Committee

RE Brad Bradley, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Supplemental Report (see Appendix J, pp. 448-77, for the full report of the Nominating Committee). **Recommendation 1** was adopted, electing all uncontested nominees. **Recommendation 2** was adopted.

The following uncontested floor nominees were elected:

CE & P, Class of 2012, RE Scott Barber
SJC, Class of 2009, RE Olin Stubbs
SJC, Class of 2011, RE Calvin Poole

The following contested nominees were elected:

CE&P, Alternate, TE Barksdale Pullen
MTW, Alternate, TE Archie Moore
MTW, Alternate, RE Joe E. Timberlake III

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Memphis, Tennessee, at the Memphis Cook Convention Center on Wednesday, June 13,

JOURNAL

2007. The Chairman, RE Brad Bradley, called the meeting to order at 5:35 p.m. and opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirteen (13) committee members were in attendance:

Presbytery

Ascension
Chesapeake
Gulf Coast
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
North Texas
Northern New England
Northwest Georgia
Piedmont Triad
South Florida
South Texas
Southeast Louisiana

Representative

RE James Pavlic
TE Arch Van Devender
TE David Anderegg
TE Harry Long
TE Paul Lipe
TE Roger Collins
RE Brad Bradley
TE Jason Wakefield
RE Warren Jackson
TE Howie Burkhalter
TE Paul Hurst
TE Danny Shuffield
RE Olin Stubbs

Seven floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. One floor nomination was found to be ineligible for nomination to the Standing Judicial Commission based on the requirement of *BCO* 15-4 that “no person may be elected if there is already a member of the commission from the same Presbytery” serving on the SJC. All other nominees were found to be eligible, and biographical sketches were prepared for them.

MSA that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below, was approved, and TE Danny Shuffield closed the meeting in prayer.

Recommendations

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions. *Adopted*
2. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below: *Adopted*

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

Class of 2012
1 RE to be elected

Floor Nominee
RE Scott Barber

RE Scott Barber: *Central Georgia.* Currently a lawyer who has begun taking seminary classes to further his theological knowledge and training. He has assisted in the CE programs of PCA churches in Athens and Columbus, Georgia.

Alternates
1 TE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee
TE Clay Daniel

Floor Nominee
TE Barksdale Pullen

TE Clay Daniel: *Southern New England.* Th.M. including M.Div., Dallas Theological Seminary; B.A., Harvard University. Currently serving as RUF Campus Minister at Yale and University of New Haven, New Haven, CT. Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners, 2007. GA Commissioner 2004-2005. Ordained 2003.

TE Barksdale Pullen: *Gulf Coast.* Has served as Director of Children's Ministries at Christ Presbyterian Church in Nashville, Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, and Wildwood Presbyterian Church in Tallahassee. He has extensive experience in planning and executing a CE program at all age levels, and has particular expertise in the area of ministry to covenant children and their families.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Alternates
1 TE to be elected
1 RE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee
TE Allan M. Barth
RE Michael Leigh

Floor Nominee
TE Archie Moore
RE Joe E. Timberlake III

JOURNAL

TE Allan M. Barth: *Metro New York.* European Coordinator for Church Planting with Redeemer New York's church-planting center. Served prior full term with the MTW Committee (2 years ago). Beyond supervising/coaching/mentoring church planters in the five boroughs of New York City, his work in Europe involves helping nationals plant center-city churches in major cities such as Budapest, London, Belfast, Glasgow, Brussels, Berlin, four cities in the Netherlands, and a new work in Dakar. Has served as Moderator of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery, and in his 23 years of ordained ministry has planted four PCA churches in various parts of the United States. He and his wife, Rene, have 3 adult children and 3 grandchildren.

TE Archie Moore: *Calvary.* Pastor of Greenwood Presbyterian Church, Greenwood, SC. Currently also serves as a volunteer Pastoral Associate for MTW team in Berlin, Germany. MTW missionary to Korea (1976-1979); Has served as the MTW chairman for Central Georgia and Gulf Coast presbyteries, as well as a member of the MTW Committee of Commissioners for the General Assembly.

RE Michael Leigh: *Southern New England.* Bachelor's degree in Mathematics. Supervisory Analyst. Ruling Elder, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Concord, MA. Led multiple short-term mission trips; increased session support of world missions while serving; represented session to Southern New England Presbytery meetings.

RE Joe E. Timberlake, III: *Central Georgia.* Retired President of Timberlake Grocery Co., Macon; a Director of Security Bank; Chairman of the Board of the Community Foundation of Central Georgia; and Chairman of Macon State College for over ten years. Currently a Ruling Elder at Vineville Presbyterian Church, Macon, GA. Has served on numerous mission trips and hosts missionaries in his home. Attends the Ambassador Weekends (MTW) and is a member of the Advisory Committee. His daughter has served as a 2-year missionary in Mexico City.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2009
1 RE to be elected

Floor Nominee
RE Olin Stubbs

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Olin Stubbs: *Southeast Louisiana.* Graduate of LSU with a degree in Forestry; currently serves as Parish Manager of the East Feliciana Parish Police Jury. Serves as a Ruling Elder and Stated Clerk of Session at Faith Presbyterian Church, Clinton, Louisiana. Former Moderator of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery and has served on numerous presbytery committees. Member of GA Nominating Committee (2005-2007). He and his wife, Linda S. Stubbs have two sons and one granddaughter.

Class of 2011
1 RE to be elected

Floor Nominee
RE Calvin Poole

RE Calvin Poole: *Southeast Alabama.* Undergraduate and JD degrees from the University of Alabama; life-long resident of Greenville, AL, where he currently practices law. Serves as a Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church. Has served as the Stated Clerk of Session, as well as the Moderator of Southeast Alabama Presbytery. He has been mentored for a number of years by RE Jack Williamson, and is a devoted husband and father.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Brad Bradley, Chairman

/s/ TE Danny Shuffield, Secretary

35-45 Standing Judicial Commission Declared Commission of Assembly; Vows of Office Administered

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, and the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4. (For the full SJC report, see 35-31, p. 76.) The following members took their vows:

TE Bill Lyle

RE Calvin Poole

TE Dewey Roberts

RE Olin Stubbs

35-46 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries

TE David Keithley, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5, 7-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See Appendix M, pp. 488-502, for the report of the RUM Permanent Committee; see also Informational Report, 35-22, p. 69.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the October 3, 2006, and March 13, 2007, meetings of the Permanent Committee
- B. Audit Report for 2006
- C. Budget for 2008
- D. Report and Recommendations for the Permanent Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Committee heard a report on the work and budget from the RUM Coordinator (TE Rod Mays). The Coordinator introduced Permanent Committee Vice Chairman (RE Bill Porter) and the two Assistant Coordinators (TE John Stone and TE Clif Wilcox), who described their work. The Committee reviewed the Permanent Committee's report to the General Assembly, recommendations, audit report, and the minutes from two Permanent Committee minutes, October 3, 2006, and March 13, 2007.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, partnership with MTW, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 3, 2006, and March 13, 2007. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2006, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. That the General Assembly approve the 2008 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2 (Appendix M, p. 493 and p. 502). *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2007/2008 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge
Central Carolina
Covenant
Eastern Canada
Eastern Pennsylvania
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Houston Metro
James River
Metropolitan New York
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Pacific Northwest
Piedmont Triad
Potomac
South Texas
Southern Florida
Southern New England
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Warrior
Western Canada
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Ed Dunnington
TE Kris Decker
TE Tim J. Reed
TE Glenn Davis
TE James M. Powell
TE John Bise
TE Jean Larroux
RE Richard L. Wilcox
TE Eric D. Olson
TE Claude Roberts
TE Clyde Bowie
TE Scott Strickman
RE J. Lee Owen Jr.
RE Steve Kuhn
TE Martin S.C. (Mike) Biggs
TE David Keithley
TE Michael Subracko
TE Jason M. Helopoulos
RE Richard Osborne
TE Wade F. Coleman
TE Kevin M. Smith
RE Walter G. Mahla
TE William G. Phillips
TE David J. Fidati
TE Richard Glenn Cain
RE Lloyd E. Reid
TE Curtis A. Stapleton

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE David Keithley, Chairman

/s/ TE Michael Subracko, Secretary

35-47 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Robert B. Looper, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5, 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. See Appendix F, pp. 377-93, for the report of the Board of Trustees; see also, Informational Report, 35-28, p. 70.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of Covenant Theology Seminary
- B. The Minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees:
 - 1. April 28-29, 2006
 - 2. September 22-23, 2006
 - 3. January 26-27, 2007
- C. The Minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees:
 - 1. March 3, 2006
 - 2. August 17, 2006
 - 3. September 22, 2006
 - 4. November 28, 2006
 - 5. March 2, 2007
- D. The financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for fiscal year 2005-2007.
- E. The proposed 2007-2008 Covenant Theological Seminary budget.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

TE Bryan Chapell reported on the mission of Covenant Theological Seminary, focusing on the *By His Grace, For His Glory* Capital Campaign, building God's kingdom through effective pastoral support and renewal, and the Covenant Worldwide initiative.

The centerpiece of the Capital Campaign is the construction of a new academic and administrative building to be known as Founder's Hall, expected to be completed and ready for use by Fall 2008.

The seminary's commitment to provide resources and sustain pastors in their ministerial callings continues through the Lifetime of Ministry series.

A new resource is the seminary's Covenant Worldwide initiative, which offers free downloadable course materials—including audio files of lectures and print versions of related class notes and study guides—for more than 20

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

master's-level seminary courses. This is intended to be a major resource for the education and edification of the worldwide Church.

As the seminary moves into its second half-century of service, Dr. Chapell praised the Lord for the faithfulness He has shown in equipping and enabling Covenant Theological Seminary to serve His Church.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its president, its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 28-29, 2006; September 22-23, 2006; and January 26-27, 2007, be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for March 3, 2006; August 17, 2006; September 22, 2006; November 28, 2006; and March 2, 2007, be approved. *Adopted*
5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2006, by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received. *Adopted*
6. That the proposed 2007-2008 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
7. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension

Calvary

Central Carolina

Commissioner

RE Kenneth Peterson

TE Marty Martin

RE Granville Broome

JOURNAL

Central Georgia	TE George Adams
Chesapeake	RE Richard Thomas
Covenant	RE Chester Morgan
Evangel	TE G. Mark Cushman
Georgia Foothills	TE Ben Phillips
Gulf Coast	TE Robert Looper
Heartland	RE Jerry Keen
Houston Metro	TE Dave Muntsinger
Iowa	TE Allen McClure
James River	RE Rodney Horst
Louisiana	TE Howard Davis
Metropolitan New York	RE John Baker
Missouri	TE John Allgaier
Nashville	TE Steve Robertson
North Texas	RE Ed Kaylor
Northern Illinois	RE Jerry Hasselbring
Northwest Georgia	RE Neil Nelson
Palmetto	TE Eric Dye
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Paul Frick
Piedmont Triad	RE David Casanega
Pittsburgh	TE Walter Coopersmith
Potomac	TE John Nilsson
Rocky Mountain	TE James Urish
Savannah River	RE Kenneth Lanclos
Southern Florida	TE V. Omar Ortiz
Warrior	RE John Graham

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Robert B. Looper, Chairman

/s/ RE John T. Baker II, Secretary

35-48 Report of Committees of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Caleb Cangelosi, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. TE Bryant C. McGee led the Assembly in prayer for the College. See Appendix E, pp. 364-76, for the report of the Board of Trustees; see also Informational Report, 35-24, p. 70.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Proposed operating budget for fiscal year ending June 30, 2008
(Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 277-84)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Covenant College Financial Report
- C. Minutes of October 5-6, 2006, and March 15-16, 2007
- D. Report of Covenant College to the 35th General Assembly (Appendix E, pp. 364-76)

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Reports from the Covenant College Board of Trustees, RE Bob Avis, and President of Covenant College, RE Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees
- C. Financial Statements

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 14, 2007, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2007-2008 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2006, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for May 31, 2006, and October 5-6, 2006, and March 15-16, 2007, with notations; and that the General Assembly not act on the March 15-16, 2007, minutes since they are only a draft and are not approved at this time by the Board of Trustees. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Eastern Canada
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Illiana
Iowa
James River
Louisiana
Metropolitan New York
Missouri
North Florida
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Northwest Georgia
Ohio Valley
Pacific Northwest
Piedmont Triad
Pittsburgh
Savannah River
Southeast Louisiana
Southwest
Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Larry R. Elenbaum
RE Doug McConkey
TE Harrison Spitler
RE Douglas Pohl
TE J. Frederick Showers
TE Stephen P. Welch
TE Philip W. Rich
TE William McCutchen*
TE Caleb G. Cangelosi
TE David V. Dupee*
RE Clarence Ladner
TE Anthony J. Felich
TE Don Hulsey
RE Donald Donaldson
TE Harry D. Long
RE James Nabours
TE William Reinmuth
RE Carl Gillam
RE John Tolson
TE Bryant C. McGee
TE Steve Jones
TE James Ted Lester, Jr.
RE James Strickler
TE Andrew T. Krasowski
TE Jeremy W. Sink
RE Dennis Baker
TE D. Christopher Florence
TE Richard D. Bailey*
TE Mike McLaughlin
TE Thomas W. Sandhoff, Jr.
TE William D. Massey
RE David Cadwell
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer

*Not present during the vote on Recommendations

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Caleb Cangelosi, Chairman

/s/ TE Jeremy Sink, Secretary

35-49 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation

TE Joseph C. Grider, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed in prayer. See Appendix K, pp. 478-81, for the report of the PCA Foundation Board of Directors; see also, Informational Report, 35-27, p. 70.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) Foundation, Inc., Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board meeting minutes dated August 11, 2006, and March 2, 2007
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc., Audited Financial Statements

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation Committee as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report
 - Identify Minutes to which exception is taken, and specify the exception taken
 - Specify whether exception is of Substance (S) or Form (F)
- B. The Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2006, by Capin Crouse, LLP, be received. *Adopted*
- 2. That the proposed 2008 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 11, 2006, and March 2, 2007, be approved with notations. *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly commend President Randel Stair, the staff and the Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc., for their excellent service to the denomination and faithful work to the Lord Jesus Christ. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Chesapeake
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
James River
Mississippi Valley
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Pittsburgh

Commissioner

RE James Pavlic
TE James Archie Moore Jr.
RE Curt Johnson
RE Douglas A. Johnson
TE Robert B. Allman III
RE Stephen O'Mara
TE Joseph C. Grider
TE Craig A. Sheppard
TE Calvin F. Frett
TE Phillip J. Palmertree
RE Scott Thanisch
RE Fred Winterroth
TE LeRoy Capper

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Joseph C. Grider, Chairman

/s/ RE James Pavlic, Secretary

35-50 Point of Personal Privilege

On a point of personal privilege, TE Chris Wright asked the Assembly to publicly commend Dr. Niel Nielson, his staff, faculty, and the students of Covenant College for their Christ-like handling of the arrival of the Freedom Ride (a gay and lesbian activist organization) in the spring of 2007. They set the standard for other Christian colleges in dealing with this organization.

35-51 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee

TE William Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 2-17** were **adopted**. **Recommendations 18-20** were ruled **out of order** as new business. TE Morton Smith and TE Brandon Bowman led the Assembly in prayer, thanking God and interceding for RE W. Jack Williamson. RE Wayne Sparkman, Director of the Historical Center, gave a brief report on the developing of a PCA logo. Progress has been slow, but a full presentation to the 2008 Assembly is anticipated. See Appendix C, pp. 245-356, for the report of the AC Permanent Committee; see also Partial Report of CoC on AC, 35-11, p. 58; Informational Report 35-21, p. 69.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Administrative Committee (AC)
 - 1. June 20, 2006
 - 2. October 5, 2006
 - 3. April 12, 2007
- B. Minutes of Board of Directors
 - 1. June 20, 2006
 - 2. October 5, 2006
 - 3. April 12, 2007
- C. Report and Recommendations of the Administrative Committee
- D. Overtures 6 and 16
- E. RAO 4-11

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Issues related to the 2008 budgets of the Committees, Agencies, and PCA Office Building, the audits of the Permanent Committees, and the Partnership Share/ Ministry Ask for 2008.
- B. Issues arising from the overtures sent to the committee for consideration.
- C. Issues arising from the Minutes of AC & Board of Directors from June 2006 to April 2007.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the proposed amendment to the RAO 4-11 be approved.
Previously Adopted
For Assembly's action and text of amendment, see 35-11, pp. 58-9.
- 2. **That Overture 6** from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery, "Commemorate 500th Anniversary of Calvin's Birth" **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

The Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery humbly overtures the Thirty-fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to consider making plans for a special remembrance of the 500th anniversary of the birth of John Calvin, to be held at the 37th General Assembly in 2009 or at a pre-Assembly meeting in 2009.

- 3. That RE Wayne Sparkman, Director of the PCA Historical Center, be permitted to give the General Assembly a brief report regarding the study and research for a PCA logo, as assigned by the 34th General Assembly.
Adopted

4. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2008, be approved as follows:

	Operating Budget	P. S. Budget
AC	\$2,087,119	\$1,115,619
CE&P	\$2,727,350	\$1,457,500
CC	\$24,460,545	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$9,220,000	\$2,410,660
MNA	\$8,806,470	\$4,976,666
MTW	\$55,360,052	\$6,472,298
PCAF	\$923,000	**
RBI	\$1,390,000	**
RUM	\$1,707,688***	\$1,707,688
RH	\$1,360,450	\$313,550
PCA Building	\$308,073	**
**Not included in Partnership Share Budget		
***The total RUM operating budget is \$13,867,142. Most of this amount is vested with presbyteries and joint committees on campus ministry. See Appendix c, Attachment 2, note G, p. 335.		
NOTE: see Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 260-331, for complete C&A budgets. See also, Attachment 2, pp. 332-35 (Partnership Share statement).		

Adopted

5. That the 2006 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be reviewed and approved for presentation to the 35th General Assembly in June 2007. *Adopted*
6. That the 2006 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be reviewed and approved for presentation to the 35th General Assembly in June 2007. *Adopted*
7. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007. *Adopted*
8. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007. *Adopted*
9. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the GA receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities. *Adopted*

2006 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2002	1603	281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	366,427	\$282	\$400	\$300

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2006 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,348	12
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	413,427	292
Interchurch Relations Committee	27,517	19
Nominating Committee	17,623	12
Standing Judicial Commission	98,527	70
Theological Examining Committee	16,033	11
TOTALS	\$590,475	\$416

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2006, RPR cost \$19,370.27; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$28,000.

² The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include the space cost on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.

11. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2008 General Assembly in Dallas with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at one-half the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay one-third of the regular registration (\$133). *Adopted*

12. That the “2008 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved with the updated notes from the Committees and Agencies (see Appendix C, Attachment 2, pp. 332-35). *Adopted*

Rationale: The following chart explains the direction of this recommendation:

Four year plan agreed to by the Committees and Agencies (See General Note #1, Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 335.)				
	2007	2008	*2009	*2010
AC	\$4.02	\$4.18	\$4.18	\$4.18
CEP	\$6.37	\$5.46	\$4.68	\$3.89
CC	\$8.40	\$8.24	\$8.24	\$8.24
CTS	\$9.10	\$9.03	\$9.03	\$9.03
MNA	\$22.47	\$18.64	\$15.30	\$11.95
MTW	\$24.22	\$24.10	\$24.16	\$24.22
RUM	\$6.12	\$6.40	\$6.40	\$6.40
RH	\$1.81	\$1.17	\$0.93	\$0.68
Total	\$82.51	\$77.22	\$72.91	\$68.59
*Using 2008 numbers				

13. That the General Assembly continue to call L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year (RAO 3-3 d.). *Adopted*
14. That the AC minutes of June 20, 2006, October 5, 2006, and April 12, 2007, be approved. *Adopted*
15. That the Board of Directors Minutes June 20, 2006, October 5, 2006, and April 12, 2007, be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2008. This reflects no change. *Adopted*
17. **That Overture 16** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery, “Honor RE W. Jack Williamson,” **be answered in the affirmative with the last paragraph deleted, and replaced by two concluding paragraphs.** [Committee note: Approved with addition of two more paragraphs in concurrence with Overtures Committee.] (See also 35-52, III, 11, p. 166) *Adopted*

OVERTURE 16 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC and OC)
“Honor RE W. Jack Williamson”

Giving all praise and glory to the Great King and Head of the church, The Lord Jesus Christ, who “when He had ascended . . . gave gifts to men” (Ephesians 4:8); and

Being humble and grateful that it was through what is now the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama that He gave to His people a dedicated servant, man of foresight and wisdom, a gifted and courageous leader, to whom the Presbyterian Church in America owes far more than we could here record, in the person of Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson;

The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama on this twenty-fourth day of April, Anno Domini, 2007, hereby unanimously adopts this resolution and forwards it to you, the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, for your possible adoption, as your tribute as well as ours:

As Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson, impelled by health considerations resigns his seat on the Permanent Judicial Commission of the Presbyterian Church in America, on which he has served since its establishment in 1989, with faithfulness, sacrifice, keen insight, and effectiveness, we would record before The Almighty Triune God our gratitude for this servant, and to Jack our appreciation, affection, esteem, and enduring remembrance for the gifts he so willingly shared with the Presbyterian Church in America. It was that foresight and dedication that, humanly speaking, brought the Presbyterian Church in America into being, and provided his careful nurturing of this portion of the Lord’s vineyard for more than thirty-five years.

We Would, then, pay tribute to this faithful husband, father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, patriot and World War II fighter pilot and prisoner of war, elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Greenville, Alabama, Gideon, godly attorney, Southern gentleman, seminary professor, but most of all, humble servant of Jesus Christ.

~~**We Would** further overture the General Assembly to instruct the Committee on Administration, when feasible, to select and recommend to the General Assembly some facility, venue, or program to bear in perpetuity the name of Jack Williamson.~~

Therefore, Be it Resolved that we the 35th General Assembly give praise and thanksgiving to our great God and to the Lord Jesus Christ for this

servant of His Church; and that we acknowledge and thank him for his years of dedicated service to Our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ and this denomination of His glorious Church.

Be It Finally Resolved, that we earnestly pray together that the Lord may grant our father and brother in the faith, W. Jack Williamson, many more years of service to His kingdom.

18. MSP That the 35th GA commends *byFaith* magazine to PCA members, and strongly encourages all commissioners and the churches they represent to subscribe to *byFaith* if they have not done so to broaden the knowledge of the PCA throughout the church at large. *Ruled Out of Order*

19. MSP That the 35th GA commends the office staff of the office staff of the Stated Clerk's office for their unseen labors of love on behalf of the PCA. Especially:

Angela Nantz, Office Manager
Sherry Eschenberg, Meeting Planner
Priscilla Lowrey, Documents & Publications Manager
Mary Bradley Bayne, Administrative Assistant, Financial/Building
Monica Johnston, Administrative Assistant, Database
Susan Cullen, Administrative Assistant, Statistical Records
Katy Perkins, Administrative Assistant, Pastoral Search
Peggy Little, Administrative Assistant, SJC
RE Wayne Sparkman, Director, PCA Historical Center
Valerie Ottinger, *byFaith* Magazine *Ruled Out of Order*

20. MSP That the 35th GA commends TEs L. Roy Taylor, J. Robert Fiol, and John W. Robertson for their faithfulness to serve the church, their dedication to the Gospel, and their tireless labors on behalf of the PCA. *Ruled Out of Order*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery:

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Covenant
Evangel

Commissioner:

RE Steven Morley
RE Wesley Mollard
TE Grant M. Beachy
RE Walter J. Parrish
RE Paul D. Bush
TE Charles M. Wingard

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Fellowship	RE Shaun T. Ballard
Georgia Foothills	TE William R. Lyle
Gulf Coast	TE Richard A. Fennig
Iowa	TE Larry C. Hoop
Louisiana	TE T. Mark Duncan
Mississippi Valley	TE Robert Steven Hill
Missouri	TE Jon Medlock
North Texas	RE Jeremy D. Omas
Northern Illinois	RE Gary A. Haluska
Palmetto	TE J. Edward Ouimette
Rocky Mountain	TE Tim Monsma
Savannah River	TE John W. Lanting
Southeast Alabama	TE Jefferson L. Lawrence
Southern New England	TE Jerry I. Maguire
Tennessee Valley	TE David H. Anderson
Westminster	RE Richard H. Heydt

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE William R. Lyle, Chairman

/s/ TE Charles M. Wingard, Secretary

35-52 Report of the Overtures Committee

TE David Clelland, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 8-12** were **adopted**. The Assembly concurred with a request (regarding Recommendation 8, amendment to *BCO* 12-2 to make the following editorial change: change “his” to “the pastor’s.” **Recommendations 5-7** were **previously adopted** (see 35-12, p. 59). TE Frank Barker led the Assembly in prayer thanking God for the life and ministry of TE Paul Settle, and interceding for him and his wife.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, and 21 were referred to the Committee.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture was discussed in detail and recommendations were made.

III. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 1** (“Revise *BCO* 35-7 to Omit Transcript of Testimony”), p. 35 in Handbook, **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The inadequacies of the original provision are plain and no alleged savings in time or money can overcome them. Note the rationale for approval of the 2002 amendment offered by B&O: “The current wording of *BCO* 35-7 does not ensure a complete record of all testimony in a trial. Therefore, if an appeal or a complaint is filed, there may not be a sufficient record of the testimony. . . . Furthermore, the current language of *BCO* 35-7 is unclear and cumbersome. What is meant by “if required” in the first sentence? Who determines if it is required? The second sentence implies that only some of the testimony might be recorded.” *M29GA* (2001), p. 210. The 2002 amendment passed the presbyteries by 46 to 5.

OVERTURE 1 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Revise *BCO* 35-7 to Omit Transcript of Testimony”

Note: This overture to the 34th General Assembly was received after the deadline of *RAO* 10-6, and was therefore referred to the 35th General Assembly.

Whereas *BCO* 35-7 and 32-18 were amended in 2002 as follows:

~~**35-7**—Every question put to a witness shall, if required, be reduced to writing. When answered, it shall, together with the answer, be recorded, if deemed by the court or by either party of sufficient importance, and the testimony of the witness shall be read to him for his approbation and subscription~~

New 35-7 All testimony shall be recorded (transcription, audiotape, videotape, or some other electronic means) and witnesses informed of such prior to testifying. Such recording becomes part of the Record of the Case. However, in order to be referenced in written or oral briefs, such recording must be transcribed and the transcription authenticated by the trial court. The court of final appeal may assess the cost of transcription equitably among the parties.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

32-18 Minutes of the trial shall be kept by the clerk, which shall exhibit the charges, the answer, ~~written~~ record of the testimony, as defined by *BCO* 35-7, and all such acts, orders, and decisions of the court relating to the case, as either party may desire, and also the judgment;

and

Whereas the enacted amendment has brought about the necessity of Sessions and Presbyteries hiring professional court reporters for ecclesiastical trials; and

Whereas the enacted amendments has increased the costs and complexity of ecclesiastical trials in lower and higher church courts, particularly to the hardship of courts of original jurisdiction; and

Whereas requirement of verbatim transcripts of all testimony has substantially increased the length of the Record of the Cases to be diligently studied by higher courts, and therefore increases the time and expense required to handle cases; and

Whereas the previous wording of *BCO* 35-7 and 32-18 did not present such hardships; and

Whereas the enacted amendment, though well-intentioned, has proven to be impractical; and

Whereas the previous wording would give courts of original jurisdiction the option of recording and transcribing all testimony, if they so desired in complex cases, but would not require recording and transcribing all testimony in each and every case; and

Whereas the previous wording gave latitude to both the court of original jurisdiction and to the parties to a case, which the present wording does not;

Therefore, Southeast Alabama Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to amend *BCO* 35-7 and 32-18 by restoring them to their previous wording:

~~**35-7** All testimony shall be recorded (transcription, audiotape, videotape, or some other electronic means) and witnesses informed of such prior to testifying. Such recording~~

~~becomes part of the Record of the Case. However, in order to be referenced in written or oral briefs, such recording must be transcribed and the transcription authenticated by the trial court. The court of final appeal may assess the cost of transcription equitably among the parties.~~

35-7 Every question put to a witness shall, if required, be reduced to writing. When answered, it shall, together with the answer, be recorded, if deemed by the court or by either party of sufficient importance, and the testimony of the witness shall be read to him for his approbation and subscription.

32-18 Minutes of the trial shall be kept by the clerk, which shall exhibit the charges, the answer, written record of the testimony, as defined by *BCO* 35-7, and all such acts, orders, and decisions of the court relating to the case, as either party may desire, and also the judgment . . .

Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 25, 2006

Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

2. That **Overture 2** (“Delete ‘or’ and Substitute ‘the’ in *BCO* 56-4”) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The Overture’s premise is mistaken. The word “or” is properly and regularly used not only to introduce the second of two possibilities (the sense taken by the overture), but also to introduce a synonymous word or phrase, e.g., “botany, or the science of plants.” (See Webster’s *New World Dictionary*, 3rd ed., s.v.). This use is regularly found in the *BCO* 58-1, e.g., “The Communion, or Supper of the Lord, is to be observed frequently . . .”

OVERTURE 2 from Presbytery of New Jersey (to CCB and OC)
“Delete ‘or’ and substitute ‘the’ in *BCO* 56-4.d”

Whereas, the present wording “or” in *BCO* 56-4.d makes sprinkling and washing with water something different from baptizing; and

Whereas, the using of the word “the” would define baptizing as sprinkling and washing with water;

Therefore, on behalf of the Faith Presbyterian Church of Northfield Session, the Presbytery of New Jersey recommends the following change in the Directory of Worship (*BCO* 56-4.d):

That baptizing, ~~or~~ the sprinkling and washing with water, signifies the cleansing from sin by the blood and for the merit of Christ, together with the mortification of sin, and rising from sin to newness of life, by virtue of the death and resurrection of Christ;

Adopted by the Presbytery of New Jersey and its stated meeting, November 18, 2006

Attested by /s/ TE James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

3. That **Overture 4** (“Revise *BCO* 21-1 Regarding Presbytery’s Declining to Approve a Pastoral Call”) **be answered in the negative** with the following minute explanatory:

The constitution of the PCA already provides that the Presbytery may refuse to place a call into the hands of the person to whom it is addressed if the call is found out of order or if the Presbytery deems the call not for the good of the Church (*BCO* 21-1), and that, in the case of disputing calling parties, the Presbytery may “decline to place the call in his hands; as it shall appear most beneficial for the peace and edification of the Church at large” (*BCO* 20-10). *Adopted*

Grounds:

The Overture incorrectly cites an assertion in a concurring opinion as the opinion of the SJC: concurring opinions do not have the precedential force of SJC decisions. As the CCB concluded in finding the proposed amendment “not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution,” there is no conflict between Preliminary Principle 6, *BCO* 16-2, *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1. Therefore, there is no reason to amend the *BCO* as proposed.

OVERTURE 4 from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Revise *BCO* 21-1 Regarding Presbytery’s Declining to Approve a Pastoral Call”

Whereas, in Standing Judicial Commission Case 2004-8, the fundamental issue was the constitutional right of any Presbytery in the PCA to deny the call of a church to a pastor if the Presbytery deemed that the call was not for the good of the Church; and

Whereas, Westminster Presbytery believed that this right was clearly delineated in *BCO* 20-10 and in *BCO* 21-1; and

Whereas, this Constitutional right was denied Westminster Presbytery by the SJC; and

Whereas, apart from all the other arguments in the Case, the foundational principle for the denial of this right was expressed by the Standing Judicial Commission as follows, “A foundational principle of the PCA form of Presbyterianism is its grassroots nature. That is, it is a bottom-up not top-down denomination in its form of polity. As a result of this grassroots structure, the PCA form of Presbyterianism gives primacy and deference to the will of the congregation to choose its overseers. This principle is unique to the PCA’s polity and is in contrast to what may be referred to as historic Presbyterian polity. This particular case must be understood in light of this foundational principle.” and

Whereas, the decisions of the SJC are the final rulings of the PCA in all matters judicial; and

Whereas, the SJC rooted its non-historic Presbyterian polity by giving primacy and deference to *BCO* Preliminary Principle #6 and *BCO* 16-2 over *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1; and

Whereas, it is the understanding of numerous elders in the PCA that the “grassroots structure” of the PCA was never intended to undermine the historic powers of Presbyteries as delineated in *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1; and

Whereas, it is incumbent that all members of the PCA understand what type of Presbyterian polity governs their Church; and

Whereas, it is important that *The Book of Church Order* delineate clearly the foundational polity of the PCA and that this delineation not be left to the Standing Judicial Commission, but on the contrary, that the right of defining the foundational principles of our Church should reside with the grassroots of the PCA; and

Whereas, the SJC reasoned that apart from a man being “moral, biblical and confessional” there is no constitutional basis to deny a call of a church to the man being considered; and

Whereas, in Case 2004-8 Westminster Presbytery, in its collective wisdom, was not allowed to deny a call based upon an extensive knowledge of both the church issuing the call and the candidate being considered; and

Whereas, many of the founding fathers of the PCA sacrificed honor, position, and financial support in order to form a Continuing Presbyterian Church “Faithful to the Scriptures, True to the Reformed Faith, and Obedient to the Great Commission”; and

Whereas, a Presbyterian Church “True to the Reformed Faith” includes a commitment to historic Presbyterianism polity;

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery requests that the PCA Assembly demonstrate its commitment to historic Presbyterianism polity by amending the present language of *Book of Church Order* 21-1, paragraph 1, by addition, to read as follows:

No minister, licentiate, or candidate shall receive a call from a church but by permission of his Presbytery. When a call has been presented to the Presbytery, if found in order and the Presbytery deems it for the good of the Church, they shall place it in the hands of the person to whom it is addressed. Presbytery shall discern to the best of its ability that the man receiving the call meets the character requirements of 1 Timothy 3:1-7 and Titus 1:3-9, as well as adhering to the doctrinal standards of the Presbyterian Church in America. In cases where Presbytery judges that the man is not ready to assume pastoral responsibilities, or that he may bring difficulty to himself, his family and/or the congregation, then the man shall be counseled not to accept the call. If the congregation and the man to whom the call is addressed persist in the pursuit of the relationship, Presbytery still retains the right to deny the call if Presbytery deems such denial is for the good of the Church. This right of Presbytery is not to be construed as contrary to the right of a congregation to elect its own officers.”

The present language of *Book of Church Order* in 21-1 reads as follows.

JOURNAL

No minister, licentiate, or candidate shall receive a call from a church but by permission of his Presbytery. When a call has been presented to the Presbytery, if found in order and the Presbytery deems it for the good of the Church, they shall place it in the hands of the person to whom it is addressed.

BCO Preliminary Principle #6 reads as follows:

Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.

BCO 16-2 reads as follows:

The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.

BCO 20-10 reads as follows:

A congregation desiring to call a pastor from his charge, shall, by its commissioners to the Presbytery, prosecute the call before its Presbytery. The Presbytery, having heard all the parties, may, upon viewing the whole case, either recommend them to desist from prosecuting the call; or may order it to be delivered to the minister to whom it is addressed, with or without advice; or may decline to place the call in his hands; as it shall appear most beneficial for the peace and edification of the Church at large.

*Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 14, 2006
Attested by /s/ Daniel Foreman, Stated Clerk*

4. That **Overture 21** (“Adopt Overture 4”), **be answered in the negative with reference to Overture 4** (Recommendation 3, p. 150). *Adopted*

Grounds:

See Grounds for Overture 4 (p. 150).

OVERTURE 21 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to OC)
“Adopt Overture 4”

At its Spring Stated Meeting held on April 21, 2007, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery voted unanimously to support Overture #4 from Westminster Presbytery regarding the powers given to presbyteries in historic Presbyterianism to approve or disapprove a call “as it shall appear most beneficial for the peace and edification of the Church at large” for reasons sufficient unto itself. Contrary to the ruling of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case 2004-8, the PCA has, in fact, chosen historic Presbyterian polity that is more democratic than the more aristocratic, “top-down” Presbyterianism. In fact, we believe that the ruling of the SJC in Case 2004-8 expresses classical congregational polity rather than Presbyterian polity.

We therefore request that the 35th General Assembly express its commitment to historic Presbyterian polity, in general, and the historic Presbyterian polity of the PCA in particular by giving careful and diligent consideration to the overture from Westminster Presbytery.

[Editorial Note: The Overture cited here by Tennessee Valley Presbytery differs in several respects from Overture 4 as submitted by Westminster Presbytery, some paragraphs being omitted and others being added.]

OVERTURE 4 from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Revise *BCO* 21-1 Regarding Presbytery’s Declining to Approve a Pastoral Call”

Whereas, in Standing Judicial Commission Case 2004-8, the fundamental issue was the constitutional right of any presbytery in the PCA to deny the call of a church to a pastor if the Presbytery deemed that the call was not for the good of the Church; and

Whereas, apart from all the other arguments in the Case, the foundational principle for the denial of this right was expressed by the Standing Judicial Commission as follows, “A foundational principle of the

PCA form of Presbyterianism is its grassroots nature. That is, it is a bottom-up not top-down denomination in its form of polity. As a result of this grassroots structure, the PCA form of Presbyterianism gives primacy and deference to the will of the congregation to choose its overseers. This principle is unique to the PCA's polity and is in contrast to what may be referred to as historic Presbyterian polity. This particular case must be understood in light of this foundational principle." And

Whereas, the decisions of the SJC are the final rulings of the PCA in all matters judicial; and

Whereas, the SJC rooted its non-historic Presbyterian polity by giving primacy and deference to *BCO* Preliminary Principle #6 and *BCO* 16-2 over *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1; and

Whereas, it is the understanding of numerous elders in the PCA that the "grassroots structure" of the PCA was never intended to undermine the historic and explicit constitutional powers of Presbyteries as delineated in *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1; and

Whereas, it is incumbent that all members of the PCA understand what type of Presbyterian polity governs their Church; and

Whereas, it is important that *The Book of Church Order* delineate clearly the foundational polity of the PCA and that this delineation not be left to the Standing Judicial Commission, but on the contrary, that the right of defining the foundational principles of our Church should reside with the grassroots of the PCA; and

Whereas, the SJC reasoned that apart from a man being "moral, biblical and confessional" there is no constitutional basis to deny a call of a church to the man being considered; and

Whereas, many of the founding fathers of the PCA sacrificed honor, position, and financial support in order to form a Continuing Presbyterian Church "Faithful to the Scriptures, True to the Reformed Faith, and Obedient to the Great Commission"; and

Whereas, a Presbyterian Church "True to the Reformed Faith" includes a commitment to historic Presbyterian polity; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, a complaint against the ruling of the Standing Judicial Commission and was included in the minutes of the 34th General Assembly in which the SJC's departure from historic Presbyterian polity, and PCA polity in particular, is outlined;

Therefore, Tennessee Valley Presbytery, expressing its support of Overture 4 from Westminster Presbytery, requesting that the 35th General Assembly of the PCA to demonstrate its commitment to historic Presbyterian polity by amending the present language of *The Book of Church Order* 2 1-1, paragraph 1, by addition, to read as follows:

No minister, licentiate, or candidate shall receive a call from a church but by permission of his Presbytery. When a call has been presented to the Presbytery, if found in order and the Presbytery deems it for the good of the Church, they shall place it in the hands of the person to whom it is addressed. Presbytery shall discern to the best of its ability that the man receiving the call meets the character requirements of 1 Timothy 3:1-7 and Titus 1:3-9, as well as adhering to the doctrinal standards of the Presbyterian Church in America. In cases where Presbytery judges that the man is not ready to assume pastoral responsibilities, or that he may bring difficulty to himself, his family and/or the congregation, then the man shall be counseled not to accept the call. If the congregation and the man to whom the call is addressed persist in the pursuit of the relationship, Presbytery still retains the right to deny the call if Presbytery deems such denial is for the good of the Church. This right of Presbytery is not to be construed as contrary to the right of a congregation to elect its own officers."

BCO Preliminary Principle #6 reads as follows:

Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.

BCO 16-2 reads as follows:

The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.

It should be noted that *BCO 16-2* cannot be construed to deny the right of a presbytery to approve or disapprove a call for reasons sufficient to itself.

In 1992 in the *Gunther v. Central Florida Presbytery*, in the reasoning and opinion of the case, the General Assembly agreed with the report of the Standing Judicial Commission in answer to the question posed: “Who determines when a view is in accord...? It is the court of original jurisdiction.” (*PCA Digest*, 1994, vol. 1, p. 484). Further on it states: “While a Session is not constitutionally required to catalogue all reasons for its decision not to sustain an examination, it is obvious from the record taken as a whole that the Session...was much concerned about the potential divisiveness of theonomy as subscribed to, taught and practiced by the Complainants.” Further on: “Because of this, it is the judgment of this court that we entrust the issue of determining the acceptability of the views of candidates for office in the court of original jurisdiction. We affirm in this decision that we are not making judgment on the issue of theonomy, but on the right of a church court to determine the acceptability of theological issues that have not been clearly defined by the broader Church.” (p. 484). In the Concurring Opinion, they note that “This does not require justification or reasons on the part of the Session.” (p. 485). And further on: “As one who concurred, we do agree with the majority decision in principle that a Session can declare a man is not to be presented to the congregation for election to church office and that the SJC reasonably inferred an element of divisiveness existed.” (p. 486). (Emphasis added).

Two issues need to be noted. First, a Session or Presbytery is not constitutionally required to attach justifications or reasons for its decisions. Different people in the body have their own reasons for voting the way they do.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Second, the clear emphasis of this case is that the court of original jurisdiction has the authority to make decisions. In this case, the court of original jurisdiction for a minister is the presbytery, not the session. (See *BCO* 11-4, 31-1, 33-1, 34-1).

BCO 20-10 reads as follows:

A congregation desiring to call a pastor from his charge, shall, by its commissioners to the Presbytery, prosecute the call before its Presbytery. The Presbytery, having heard all the parties, may, upon viewing the whole case, either recommend them to desist from prosecuting the call; or may order it to be delivered to the minister to whom it is addressed, with or without advice; or may decline to place the call in his hands; as it shall appear most beneficial for the peace and edification of the Church at large.

In addition, Tennessee Valley Presbytery calls attention to the specific areas of examination for ordination as stated in *BCO* 21-4.a.1:

Trials for ordination shall consist of:

a. A careful examination as to:

1. his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9).

Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 21, 2007

Attested by /s/ Daniel Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

5. **That Overture 7** (“Add ‘from presbyteries’ to *RAO* 11-1”) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Previously Adopted*

See 35-12, p. 60, for Assembly action and text of Overture 7.

6. **That Overture 8** (“Revise *RAO* 14-8.d and *RAO* 19-2 to Delete Oral Reading of Reports”) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Previously Adopted*

See 35-12, p. 61, for Assembly action and text of Overture 8.

7. That **Overture 9** (“Revise *RAO* 15-2 to Limit Service on Overtures Committee to Three Consecutive Assemblies”) **be answered in the negative.** *Previously Adopted*
See 35-12, p. 62, for Assembly action and text of Overture 9.
8. That **Overture 10** (“Amend *BCO* 12-1 and 12-2 to Change Quorum Requirements for Session Meetings”), **be answered in the affirmative, as amended** (omitted language shown with ~~strike-through~~ and added language in **bold**): *Adopted*

Amend *BCO* 12-1 as follows, to make the quorum rules apply consistently whether or not there is a pastor:

12-1 The church Session consists of the pastor, associate pastor(s), if there be any, and the ruling elders of a church. If there are ~~three~~ four or more ruling elders, the pastor and two ruling elders shall constitute a quorum. If there are ~~fewer than three or less~~ **fewer than four** ruling elders, the pastor and one ruling elder shall constitute a quorum. Assistant ~~pastor or~~ pastors, although not members of the Session, may be invited to attend and participate in discussion without vote.

When a church has no pastor and there are five or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are less than five ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum; if there is only one ruling elder, he does not constitute a Session, but he should take spiritual oversight of the church, should represent it at Presbytery, should grant letters of dismission, and should report to the Presbytery any matter needing the action of a Church court.

Any Session, by a majority vote of its members, may fix its own quorum, provided that it is not smaller than the quorum stated in these paragraphs.

And amend *BCO* 12-2 as follows to provide quorum for emergency meetings in the absence of the pastor:

12-2 The pastor is, by virtue of his office, the moderator of the Session. **In the pastor’s absence, if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action, the Session may**

elect one of its members to preside, the quorum for such emergency meeting being as in the case of a church with no pastor in 12-1. Should prudential reasons at any time make it advisable for a minister other than the pastor to preside, the pastor may, with the concurrence of the Session, invite a minister of the same Presbytery to perform this service. ~~In such meetings, if there are four or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are three or less ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum.~~

Grounds:

There appears to be no good reason why the quorum standards in *BCO* 12-1 should not be consistent. A simpler solution for *BCO* 12-2 is the proposal offered by the Overtures Committee. As proposed by the presbytery, if the quorum rules were amended in *BCO* 12-1, then *BCO* 12-2 would have to be amended as well. The alternative proposed would not require an additional amendment in such a case.

OVERTURE 10 from The Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to CCB and OC)
“Amend *BCO* 12-1 and 12-2 to Change Quorum Requirements for Session Meetings”

Whereas the present rules for quorum for session require the pastor to be present, if the church has a pastor (“If there are three or more ruling elders, the pastor and two ruling elders shall constitute a quorum. If there are fewer than three ruling elders, the pastor and one ruling elder shall constitute a quorum.” *BCO* 12:1); and

Whereas there is no exception to this rule in a church which has a pastor; and

Whereas *BCO* 12-2 specifies that in the absence of the pastor, session may meet “if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action”; and

Whereas such a meeting would have no authority, since according to *BCO* 12-1, there is no quorum without the pastor being present; and

Whereas if there is no pastor, the quorum rules differ from the rules if there is a pastor, in that without a pastor, the quorum for four or less elders is two, while with a pastor, the quorum for three or less elders (including the pastor) is two; and

Whereas this seems to imply the hilariously ridiculous idea that one TE is worth two REs;

Therefore The Presbytery of Eastern Canada overtures the 35th General Assembly to amend *BCO* 12-1 as follows, to make the quorum rules apply consistently whether or not there is a pastor:

12-1 The church Session consists of the pastor, associate pastor(s), if there be any, and the ruling elders of a church. If there are ~~three~~**four** or more ruling elders, the pastor and two ruling elders shall constitute a quorum. If there are ~~fewer than~~ three **or less** ruling elders, the pastor and one ruling elder shall constitute a quorum. Assistant ~~pastor or~~ pastors, although not members of the Session, may be invited to attend and participate in discussion without vote.

When a church has no pastor and there are five or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are less than five ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum; if there is only one ruling elder, he does not constitute a Session, but he should take spiritual oversight of the church, should represent it at Presbytery, should grant letters of dismission, and should report to the Presbytery any matter needing the action of a Church court.

Any Session, by a majority vote of its members, may fix its own quorum, provided that it is not smaller than the quorum stated in these paragraphs.

And to amend *BCO* 12-2 as follows to provide quorum for emergency meetings in the absence of the pastor:

12-2 The pastor is, by virtue of his office, the moderator of the Session. In the pastor's absence, if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action, the Session may elect one of its members to preside. Should prudential reasons at any time make it advisable for a minister other than the pastor to preside, the pastor may, with the concurrence of the Session, invite a minister of the same Presbytery to perform this service. **In such meetings, if there are four or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are three or less ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum.**

Or that the General Assembly do otherwise to correct these minor flaws as in its wisdom it sees fit.

Rationale: The proposed changes provide that in all meetings the quorum for a session with five elders, not counting associate pastors, is at least three, while the quorum for four or less total elders, not counting associate pastors, is at least two. It also provides a rule for quorum when a pastor is absent and a meeting is necessary.

Adopted by The Presbytery of Eastern Canada at its stated meeting, February 10, 2007

Attested by /s/ TE Donald A. Codling, Stated Clerk

9. That **Overture 13** (“Revise *BCO* 13-1; 14-2 to Require Church Giving to Higher Courts in order to Vote in Higher Courts”) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

While recognizing the overture attempts to solve a serious problem, this overture would likely have the unintended consequence of enlarging the disproportion between TEs and REs at the GA since TEs not serving in churches would never be subject to the restrictions envisaged. Further, the relief clause grants a power to the Stated Clerk that is inappropriate. The Overtures Committee further affirms *BCO* 14-1.4 in its entirety.

OVERTURE 13 from Alexandria Presbyterian Church (VA),
Rejected by Potomac Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
“Amend *BCO* 13-1; 14-2 to Require Church Giving to Higher Courts
in order to Vote in Higher Courts”

Whereas, “It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they are led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God” (*BCO* 14-1, 4); and

Whereas, the conscious provision of *BCO* 14-1, 4 has been abused and the obligation has not been understood or accepted to the extent it should be; and

Whereas, more than 50 percent of the denomination’s particular churches do not contribute any financial support to the whole work of the denomination and its agencies; and

Whereas, less than 20 percent of the member congregations provide the full partnership share approved each year by the General Assembly; and

Whereas, it is unfair that member congregations that contribute nothing to the financial support of the Presbyterian Church in America participate in the decision making process affecting member congregations that do;

Therefore be it resolved,

1. That *The Book of Church Order (BCO)* be amended by adding two sentences to the end of *BCO* 13-1:

The Presbytery consists of all the teaching elders and churches within its bounds that have been accepted by the Presbytery. When the Presbytery meets as a court it shall comprise all teaching elders and ruling elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two (2) ruling elder representatives for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof, and one additional ruling elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof. However, teaching elders called by and/or serving a congregation, and ruling elders elected by their Session, shall not be qualified to vote in meetings of its Presbytery or any committees of its Presbytery, if their congregation has not given some portion of its income for its past fiscal year (as reported in its annual statistical report) to support the Presbytery. A church may seek relief from this threshold by appeal to its Presbytery (or a standing committee designated by its Presbytery).

And,

2. That *The Book of Church Order (BCO)* be amended by adding two sentences to the end of *BCO* 14-2:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

adjournment. It shall consist of all teaching elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, and ruling elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two ruling elder representatives for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof, and one additional ruling elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof. However, teaching elders called by and/or serving a congregation, and ruling elders elected by their Session, shall not be qualified to vote during the General Assembly or any meetings of its standing committees or committees of commissioners, if their congregation has not given some portion of its income for its past fiscal year (as reported in its annual statistical report) to support the denomination's committees and agencies. A church may seek relief from this threshold by appeal to the Stated Clerk.

Be it known, however,

That this Overture was presented first to the Potomac Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America where it was rejected by the same on January 23, 2007.

Adopted by Alexandria Presbyterian Church, February 19, 2007

Attested by: /s/ RE Benjamin W. Crowley, Clerk of Session, Alexandria Presbyterian Church

10. That **Overture 14** (“Resolution of Praise to God for the Ministry of TE Paul G. Settle”) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 14 from North Texas Presbytery (to OC)
“Resolution of Praise to God for the Ministry of TE Paul G. Settle”

Whereas, our Savior and King of the church has bestowed the gifts of pastors and teachers to the church for the equipping of the saints to do the work of the ministry; and

Whereas, TE Paul Gunter Settle was ordained as a Teaching Elder in West Virginia by the Kanawha Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in the United States in July, 1959; and

Whereas, TE Settle served faithfully as Pastor of several churches in West Virginia and North Carolina and then as Assistant Pastor of several larger churches in that denomination; and

Whereas, he was one of the founding fathers whom the Lord used to bring into existence what became the Presbyterian Church in America, most notably by serving as Executive Secretary of Presbyterian Churchmen United and as the Executive Director of the Continuing Presbyterian Church; and

Whereas, he has served this denomination faithfully, both as the first Coordinator of the Permanent Committee on Christian Education and Publications of the Presbyterian Church in America and later as Director of Ministries for the Ridge Haven Conference Center; and

Whereas, he served as the eighth Moderator of the PCA General Assembly; and

Whereas, he served faithfully as the Senior Pastor of the Northside Presbyterian Church, PCA in Burlington, North Carolina, and then as Senior Pastor of Second Presbyterian Church, PCA in Greenville, South Carolina, for 15 years; and

Whereas, he has served on the pastoral staffs of Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church, PCA in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida; Trinity Presbyterian Church, PCA, in Montgomery, Alabama; and Park Cities Presbyterian Church, PCA, in Dallas, Texas; and

Whereas, he has trained, shepherded, and mentored dozens of candidates and ministers of the gospel who now serve in the Presbyterian Church of America; and

Whereas, he has recently retired from serving as the Pastor at Large of the North Texas Presbytery, during which time he ably and tirelessly cared for numerous pastors and sessions of the churches of that presbytery, including shepherding several churches through times of severe crisis; and

Whereas, for the past 50 years he has been a devoted husband to his dear wife, Georgia, who has served by his side with great benefit to the churches and especially to the women of the Presbyterian Church of America;

Therefore, Be It Resolved that we, the 35th General Assembly give praise and thanksgiving to our great God and to the Lord Jesus Christ for this servant of His Church; and that we acknowledge and thank him for his years of dedicated service to Our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ and this denomination of His glorious Church.

Be It Finally Resolved, that we earnestly pray together that the Lord may grant our father and brother in the faith, TE Paul Settle, many more years of service in His kingdom.

Adopted by North Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 3, 2007
Attested by /s/ RE T. John Mulkey

11. That **Overture 16** (“Honor RE W. Jack Williamson”) **be answered by reference** to the recommendation of the CoC on Administration Committee on this overture. *Previously Adopted*
See 35-51, p. 143-5, for Assembly action and text of Overture 16.
12. That **Overture 15** (“Amend BCO 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions”) **be answered in the negative without prejudice** and commend the matter to the Church for further study. *Adopted*

Grounds:

The committee debated this overture for several hours. The need to speak clearly and precisely was recognized by all. The committee was of near unanimous opinion that the matter should be commended to the Church for further study, debate, and perfection. The committee anticipates there will be future opportunity to address this matter.

OVERTURE 15 from Potomac Presbytery (to OC, CCB)
“Amend *BCO* 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions”

Whereas, *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, permits presbyteries to allow their ministers and licentiates to hold certain exceptions to the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms, but does not address whether these exceptions may be preached or taught; and

Whereas, apparently some presbyteries suppose that they have a right to forbid that those under their jurisdiction teach such exceptions, while some ministers holding exceptions suppose they have the right to

teach only their exceptions, without reference to the teaching of the church in the *Confession of Faith* and Catechism; and

Whereas, this diversity of opinion and practice transgresses the duties of the minister's conscience on the one hand, and undermines the church's Confessional integrity on the other; and

Whereas, this diversity of opinion and practice violates the peace and purity of the PCA;

Therefore, be it resolved that the 35th General Assembly approve the following proposed amendment to *The Book of Church Order* and recommend it to the presbyteries for their advice and consent:

That *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, be amended by adding the following sentence after "vitals of religion":

Further, such an exception may be granted only with the understanding that, in the course of the man's teaching, presentation of the declared difference include an humble acknowledgment that the view is an exception to the doctrinal standards and a respectful presentation of the teaching of the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms.

Grounds:

The amendment sets forth a reasonable proviso from the point of view of the Church confessing and the expectations of people to be taught in a confessional Church, while preserving the rights of minority voices. Each one who teaches on behalf of the Lord Jesus Christ must teach in faithfulness to the Lord's Word as the teacher understands it. A man cannot fail to speak his own conscientious understanding of the Scripture. However, when the church permits a man to be a teacher holding a view differing from her own, surely this implies that the candidate has fairly understood that portion of the church's confession with which he disagrees. Just as surely the church has a right to expect that her confession be fairly represented to the people. Biblically every teaching elder is required to be able to explain views with which he disagrees in the requirement that an elder must be able to "refute those who contradict" sound doctrine (Titus 1:9). The example of our Lord (Mat. 15:5ff) and the Apostle Paul (Acts 17:22ff) confirms the principle. How could one object to such requirements? It is impossible to conceive of a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

circumstance where explaining *the confession of one's church* would violate liberty of conscience, so long as one is permitted to express his own respectful dissent.

Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 18, 2006

Attested by /s/ RE Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension

Blue Ridge

Calvary

Calvary

Central Carolina

Chesapeake

Covenant

Eastern Carolina

Evangel

Fellowship

Georgia Foothills

Grace

Great Lakes

Gulf Coast

Heartland

Houston Metro

James River

Louisiana

Metro Atlanta

Metropolitan New York

Mississippi Valley

Missouri

Commissioner

TE Irfon Hughes

RE Frederick Neikirk

TE Shaun Slate

RE Michael Martin

TE Richard Thomas

RE John Wingard

RE Flynt Jones

TE Michael Ross

TE Bruce O'Neil

TE Curtis Presley III

RE Warren Barnes

TE Andy Jones

RE Roger Sawyer

TE Michael Lee

RE Benny Hurley

TE Philip E. McRae

TE James Kessler

TE Dennis Eide

RE Rusty Gross

RE Charles Meador

TE D. Timothy Rackley

TE Fred Greco

RE Dan Carrell

TE Howard Griffith

TE James A. Jones Jr.

RE Vince Lanier

TE Mark Rowden

TE Vito Aiuto

TE Timothy G. Muse

RE Doyle Moorhead

TE Stephen Estock

JOURNAL

Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
New River	TE John T. Appleton
North Texas	TE Dave Clelland
	RE Steven Vanderhill
Northern Illinois	TE Robert D. Smart
Northern New England	TE Douglas D. Warren
Ohio Valley	TE Joseph Van Carmichael
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Adam L. Brice
Piedmont Triad	TE Craig Childs, Sr
	RE George Merriam
Pittsburgh	TE Shaun Nolan
Potomac	TE. David F. Coffin Jr.
	RE Robert Mattes
Rocky Mountain	TE Kevin Allen
	RE John Leaf
Savannah River	TE T. Brannon Bowman
Siouxlands	TE David S. Young
South Texas	TE David Cassidy
Southeast Alabama	RE R. Mike Cox
	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southeast Louisiana	RE George DeBram
	TE Scott Lindsay
Southern New England	RE Clint Donnelly
	TE Brad D. Evans
Southwest	TE Joshua Hahne
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae
	RE Robert C. Rush
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
	RE Douglas Wilson
Warrior TE	RE Christopher Wright
Western Canada	RE Richard Mercer
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
	RE DuWaine Maney
Westminster	TE Larry Ball
	RE Joe Street

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE David Clelland, Chairman

/s/ RE Clinton Donnelly, Secretary

35-53 The Assembly paused to pray for Zion Church in Lincoln, Nebraska, whose building was destroyed in a fire.

35-54 Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

TE Larry Doughan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations III, 1-74** were **adopted**. **Recommendations IV, 1-3, 5-9** (pp. 226-29) were **adopted**. **Recommendation IV, 4** (p. 227) was **postponed** to the 36th General Assembly at an appropriate time on Wednesday morning because it recommends an *RAO* amendment.

I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below):

II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes:
Gulfstream; Korean Southeastern; Korean Southwest

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2006; April 29, 2006; July 29, 2006; and November 3-4, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **November 11, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14, 2006 and April 7-8, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 7-8, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.
 - d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2006; April 27, 2006; July 22, 2006; and October 26, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: General: No record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

Exception: April 28, 2005; July 23, 2005; and October 27, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

Response: I do not read in *BCO* 18-2 that Presbytery is to make a notation in their minutes that these things are to be done, but only that the Presbytery is to do them before they receive a candidate. Also, I want to assure the committee that the chairman of the candidates committee has letters from sessions, and that our candidates have met the six month membership requirement.

Exception: April 28, 2005; July 23, 2005; and October 27, 2005: No record of educational requirements or approved internship. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: Each man that was examined for ordination in each of the three meetings in question had a notation of a degree earned from a seminary that would meet our requirements. I failed to note that these [names omitted] were completed.

Exception: April 28, 2005: Use of extraordinary clause not explained. *BCO* 19-2

Response: I am sorry to disagree with the committee, because in the minutes of Calvary Presbytery on April 28, 2005, it was stated that the extraordinary clause was used concerning TE [name omitted] on page 7, item 7, and I feel that a proper explanation was given with the notation that the motion was approved unanimously.

Exception: July 23, 2005: No record that *BCO* 23-1 was complied with regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship. Two occurrences

Response: We agree with the committee and are sorry for neglecting to comply with *BCO* 23-1, and will seek to correct this in the future.

Exception: General: No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

Response: We agree with the committee, and we are sorry we neglected to note the adoption of the motion to accept the report of Ministerial Obligation.

Exception: General: Response to General Assembly exceptions of substance not adopted by presbytery. *RAO* 14-10.a

Response: We agree with the committee, and we are sorry we neglected to note in our minutes that the response to the 34th GA was approved as submitted. We will correct this when needed in the future.

Adopted

4. That the minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 22, 2006; July 22, 2006; and October 28, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: July 22, 2006: No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. *BCO* 13-7.
 - d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
Adopted
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 21, 2006 and May 2, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: August 21, 2006 and October 21, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.
Exception: October 21, 2006: No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO* 19-2.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**
Exception: General: No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership requirement for a candidate. *BCO* 18-2
Response: We will make sure our committee reports, and minutes, reflect the required session endorsement, or PCA membership, of a candidate (*BCO* 18-2).
Exception: General: Incomplete record of ordination examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5
Response: We will make sure that our minutes reflect the fact that all exam requirements have been met for both licensure and ordination.
Exception: General: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1
Response: This was an inadvertent reporting error we regret. Our Minister and His Work committee is empowered as a standing commission to represent Presbytery in the uncontested dissolution of pastoral relationship. The record of the committee's work was not reported to Presbytery by way of the stipulated commission report.
Exception: General: No record of whether Presbytery considers out of bounds labors to be a valid Christian ministry. *BCO* 20-1
Response: We will make sure our record includes the "reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry." Central Florida

Presbytery does not ordain men to out of bounds work if it has not been examined and determined by both Examining Committee and floor discussion to be a valid Christian ministry per the requirements of *BCO* 20-1. We join the Committee in its concern wish to assure our bothers of diligence in this matter.

- e. **That the following responses to the 33rd GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

Exception: February 9, 2004: No record of Session endorsement or PCA membership of candidate. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: The record of the candidate's testimony and call are established by the form approved by the Presbytery that in an exhaustive fashion which includes the fact/date/church affiliation of the candidate's baptism and the church in which the candidate holds his current membership. The candidate's record also includes the letter received from the man's current session endorsing him for candidacy. These requirements are tracked by a "Candidate Action Log" which has as its first box "Recommended to Candidate's Committee; Session of [name]." We believe the standard practices and in this instance the occasion of [name] at the 108th Stated Meeting, is fully in compliance with *BCO*.

Response: We will make sure our committee reports, and minutes, reflect the required session endorsement, or PCA membership, of a candidate (*BCO* 18-2).

Exception: May 4, 2004: Incomplete record of licensure exam requirements. *BCO* 19-2.

Response: Here Presbytery examined two men for licensure. The examination on the floor was as requested by the Examination Committee, both men having sustained examination in committee on all *BCO* 19-2 requirements as stated in the minutes. The committee's recommendation, and floor examination always includes invitation for questions from the floor, and if the committee recommends that any area be specifically omitted as a requirement that must pass by the required three-fourths super majority. It has become my practice to specifically note the fact that the prior Committee examination fully covered all *BCO* requirements, all of which we heartily endorse as necessary to preserving the integrity of the ministry of the word and the good order of the church.

Response: We will make sure that our minutes reflect that fact that all exam requirements have been met for both licensure and ordination.

Exception: December 7, 2004: Incomplete record of exam requirements for candidate being examined to become a TE. *BCO* 21-4.

Response: In response to the examiner's written admonition, Central Florida Presbytery appreciates the concern of the comment, and hope that the introductory comments above will alleviate any concern the committee may have about our clerk's record, or our Presbytery's acquaintance with the *BCO*'s ordination and licensure procedures. The candidate was in fact fully vetted, and examined thoroughly as rightly required in our constitutional documents.

Response: We will make sure that our minutes reflect the fact that all exam requirements have been met for both licensure and ordination.

Adopted

6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **April 17, 2004; July 17, 2004; and October 16, 2004**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 16, 2004; June 28, 2004; January 7, 2005; May 14, 2005; and September 10, 2005**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34th GA. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

Recommendation from RPR Committee to the 34th General Assembly:
Per the provisions of *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 and *RAO* 14-4.e, the 34th General Assembly cites Central Georgia to appear by representative or in writing to explain its failure to submit minutes for the past two years to the Committee on the Review of Presbytery Records on Tuesday, June 12th, 2007, at 8 a.m. in Memphis, TN.

Response: Central Georgia apologizes to the General Assembly for our failure to submit minutes for the past two years.

Adopted

7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **June 22, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 18, 2006; May 16, 2006; September 16, 2006; and November 14, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: February 18, 2006 and November 14, 2006: No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

8. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2006; April 25, 2006; July 18, 2006; September 28, 2006; and October 17, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: April 25, 2006: Incomplete record of ordination exams. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: August 16, 2006: No minutes of called meeting submitted. *BCO* 13-11.

- d. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**

Exception: General: The Court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court's judgment the candidate's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because it is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion. This was not, but must be, recorded. *BCO* 21-4 paragraph 7; *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

- e. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: November 16, 2005: Insufficient number of REs to constitute quorum and conduct business. *BCO* 13-4

Response: A quorum was constituted at the stated meeting of Chicago Metro Presbytery on October 17, 2006 and the call to TE [name omitted] was reapproved.

Adopted

9. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 7, 2006; May 23, 2006; and October 23, 2006**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

- d. That the following response to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: February 1, 2005: Presbytery failed to correctly address in its minutes the apparent exceptions of a man transferring into the presbytery. *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: We agree with GA that we erred by neither 1) judging the views described in paragraph 103-22.17.3 as exceptions and recording that judgment in our minutes nor 2) explaining in our minutes we did not judge the said views as exceptions. We will try to do better in paragraph 103-22.17.3 as exceptions to our standards which are not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.

Adopted

10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 24-25, 2006; May 18, 2006; May 27, 2006; and October 20-21, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Rationale: We find the response to be unsatisfactory because presbytery's response does not demonstrate how they or the candidate bound the candidate's exceptions in such a way as to avoid opening the door to the concerns raised by the 33rd GA. Moreover, we note presbytery can provide for compliance for the provisions of our constitution in keeping with *BCO* 4-5 and 19-1.

Response: The Presbytery of Eastern Canada is relieved by the response of the 34th General Assembly to our pleas against the exception to our records approved by the 32nd General Assembly. We understand that Assembly's response, particularly its affirmation that *BCO* 4-5 and 19-1 allow compliance with the constitution in our circumstances, provides relief from the strict interpretation of the Larger Catechism 156 and 158 implied by the previous Assembly.

In response to the continued expression of concern from the 34th GA, we note that we made no rule or formal restriction because we did not think the extremes feared by Assembly's committee would take place. However to satisfy the concerns of the Assembly, we remind our sessions that session is responsible for worship in the local church, and is required to ensure that worship is carried out decently and in good order, which includes avoiding any practice which would bring disrepute on the gospel of Jesus Christ or Christ himself, or unnecessarily raise controversy in our church. That includes inviting only appropriate people to lead in worship. Presbytery will strive to remember to remind future candidates with similar exceptions of that requirement.

Exception: February 6-7, 2004: Presbytery approved an exception to WLCQ 156 in which a candidate stated he does "not see a problem

with anyone (especially those of the covenant community) reading the Word publicly” to the Congregation. This would seem to allow even non-believers to lead in worship by the public reading of the Word in gathered public worship. The Presbytery also approved the candidate’s exception to the word “only” in WLCQ 158 which was offered on the grounds that “Acts 8:4 and 19:19-21 seem to make it clear that many preached the gospel wherever they went, and there is no indication of them bearing office, and there is no comment regarding their abilities.” Taken together, these exceptions seem to call into question aspects of our polity and Confessional Standards for worship as to strike at the “vitals of religion.” (See *BCO* 17, 19-1, 21; and WLCQ 156-160). (Note that the candidate reaffirmed his views at the following meeting of Presbytery.)

Response: The Presbytery of Eastern Canada is deeply distressed that this recommendation was approved by the 33rd General Assembly. Please understand us clearly. We are **not** opposing the catechism’s statements. But the statement that “these exceptions seem to call into question aspects of our polity and Confessional Standards for worship as to strike at the ‘vitals of religion’” seems to us to say that if the wrong person reads the Bible or preaches, however faithfully, the result is to kill Christianity. It sounds as if a person cannot be a Christian unless they both believe in Christ **and** hear the word read and preached by qualified people. We do not want to believe the Assembly would approve such an addition to the gospel, but that is what the words we received say. If you strike at someone’s vitals you seek to kill them. Therefore we ask the 34th General Assembly either to withdraw the exception or to explain more clearly what is the problem.

We would call on the Assembly to note that if this exception strikes at the vitals of religion, then *BCO* 19-1 also strikes at the vitals of religion. “To preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel, no man is permitted to preach in the pulpits of the Presbyterian Church in America **on a regular basis** without proper licensure” (*BCO* 19-1) does not meet the standard of WLC 158, “The Word of God is to be preached **only** by such as are sufficiently gifted, **and** also duly approved and called to that office” [emphasis added].

Perhaps some part of our church have sufficient resources to adhere to WLC 158. We doubt that is commonly the case other than in multi-pastor congregations. In Eastern Canada there is no area in which we can provide preaching every Sunday to our congregations within the strict interpretation of WLC 158. We believe it is more important that

the word be preached faithfully to God's people week by week than that we adhere strictly to WCL 158. Provision of such faithful preaching is among the foremost duties of the presbytery. If the Assembly believes we are in error, we would ask the Assembly to provide us with and support enough qualified preachers to be certain every congregation's pulpit is filled acceptably every Lord's day.

It appears to us that the candidate's exceptions are very minor. We cannot think of a single statement elsewhere in our Confession or Catechisms which is affected by them. He is not planning an upheaval in our approach to worship, but confessing the he believes the catechism goes beyond the bounds of Scripture in the limits it places here. But the 33rd General Assembly has told us these matters are issues of spiritual life and death. Our hope is that this was unthought and unintended. Therefore we ask the 34th General Assembly to look at the issue and either rescind the objection to our action, or explain clearly and thoroughly why it sees to be an issue.

Adopted

11. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina Presbytery**:

a. Be approved without exception: **April 22, 2006; July 15, 2006; and October 21, 2006**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 28, 2006: Irregular action of commission to install RE; said commission had been dissolved previously so was no longer a viable commission. *BCO* 15-1; *BCO* 24-1, 6.

d. **That the following responses to the 34th General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

Exception: April 16, 2005: No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Response: Eastern Carolina Presbytery regrets that it was not clearer in its record with respect to the dissolution of pastoral relations in items 4.2 and 4.4 of the minutes for the stated meeting on April 16, 2005. Though it is our confident recollection that *BCO* 23-1 was followed in the meeting, we admit that specific affirmation was not made (1.) that the congregational meetings called for the purpose of dissolving the pastoral relations were "conducted in the same manner as the call of the pastor," and that (2.) the ministers did not physically leave their respective fields until Eastern Carolina Presbytery's dissolution of the relations. We will make efforts to express more clearly that the process in *BCO* 23-1 was followed in future dissolutions.

Adopted

12. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 14, 2006; March 21, 2006; July 26, 2006; September 21, 2006; and November 11, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: May 13, 2006: Candidate received without being present at meeting. *BCO* 18-3.
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

13. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **November 14, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 8, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: February 14, 2006; May 9, 2006; August 8, 2006; and October 25, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No minutes were received for the October, 2005 meeting of presbytery. These must be presented to the 2007 GA. *BCO* 13-11

Response: The absence of minutes from our October 2005 meeting was an administrative oversight that should not be repeated as greater care has now been taken to insure that all minutes from each year are processed and sent to GA properly. Your understanding is greatly appreciated.

Exception: General: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

Response: The exceptions were of a general nature regarding the records of candidates and their examinations. We understand and agree that these records are of vital importance and what they attest to must be recorded. However, the recording of these things, with the exception of the examination record, are normally included in the committee reports to Presbytery and do not show up in the minutes per se, but rather in the committee reports in the appendices. The committee responsible for our candidates has been reminded to include these items in the future. It is with thanks to your diligence that this oversight was discovered.

Exception: General: Complete call not included. *BCO* 20-1

Response:

Exception: General: No record of examination of individual being received. *BCO* 13-6, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: [name omitted] examination for licensure was indeed left out of the minutes. This oversight was unfortunate, as his examination met all the requirements met all the requirements of our *BCO*. Thank you for your diligence and sharp eyes! More care will be given in the future for recording not only the examinations of those standing for ordination, but also for licensure.

Exception: May 10, 2005: No record of receipt or approval of paperwork for ordinand. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: Thank you for identifying this oversight. The paperwork for the ordinand in question is on file with our credentials committee. Its receipt and approval by the committee was assumed by the presbytery and implied by the committee. This was in error and from this point on more care will be taken to properly record these items in the minutes.

Adopted

14. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2006; April 22, 2006; and September 21, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

15. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 10, 2006; May 9, 2006; and September 12, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 10, 2006: No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4.
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

16. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 4, 2006; June 10, 2006; July 22, 2006; September 15-16, 2006; and November 11, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: March 4, 2006 and June 10, 2006: Roll not included. *RAO* 16-3.c.6.
Exception: March 4, 2006: No record presbytery approved call. *BCO* 20-1.
Exception: March 4, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006: Commission reports not included. *BCO* 15-1.
Exception: March 4, 2006: No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Exception: March 4, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006: No record of licensure. *BCO* 19-4.
Exception: June 10, 2006: No record of exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4.
Exception: June 10, 2006: No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 15-2.
Exception: June 10, 2006: No record of candidate's exceptions. *BCO* 21-4.
Exception: July 22, 2006: No record of purpose for called meeting. *BCO* 13-12.
Exception: September 15-16, 2006: No record of examination of candidate coming under care. *BCO* 18-2, 3.
Exception: November 11, 2006: No record of minister being received from another denomination being asked his exceptions. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Exception: November 11, 2006: No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.
Exception: General: No record of annual reports from TEs laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7; *RAO* 16-6.c.2.
- d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**
Exception: March 5, 2005: No record of licensure pursuant to *BCO* 19-5.
Response: This was an obvious oversight on the part of the Recording Clerk again we will endeavor to follow check lists and cite them in the minutes.
Rationale: Minutes of Presbytery examinations must list all specific requirements of trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished. Effort should be taken to ascertain that candidates for licensure and ordination completed required examination and record

be made to indicate they were licensed or ordained in accordance with the requirements of the *BCO*. *RAO* 16-3.e.5; *BCO* 19-2; *BCO* 19-5; *BCO* 21-4.

- e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: March 5, 2005 (two occurrences) and November 12, 2005: No record of exam in original languages or acceptance of seminary transcript in lieu of oral exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: Although records of original languages either by exam or transcript is understood to be required, this is done in committee and so Presbytery when it finishes the exam is not always made aware of these documents, assuming that the committee has it on record. We are at a loss to explain this. No one presently on the committee is aware of what transpired. As a presbytery we will start following the check list and citing it in the minutes.

Exception: March 5, 2005: No record of candidate answering licensure questions. *BCO* 19-3

Response: This was an obvious oversight on the part of the recording clerk. We will endeavor to follow check lists and cite them in the minutes.

Exception: March 5, 2005: No record of transfer exam including the transferee's exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: As I read these minutes and reflect on what I remember, there was a lot going on, and candidates and credentials committee was swamped and overworked. The candidate's exceptions were one, on the use of the Sabbath for recreation. The committee assured us everything was in order. We will endeavor to use check lists in the minutes.

Exception: March 5, 2005: No record of TE transferring into the presbytery being asked the questions of ordination. *BCO* 13-6

Response: Again, things were done in a hurry. I am sure that the questions were asked in spite of the silence of the minutes. I have noticed that the when the moderator is asking the questions the recording clerk is often answering questions referring to the next item of business. This was one of our first single day presbytery meetings. We will endeavor to do things one at a time in the future so that the minutes might accurately reflect actions.

Exception: June 11, 2005 and September 16-17, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: In the case of the candidate for [name omitted], they were anxious to get this man on the field, which we now regret. In the September case the transfer was of an honorably retired TE who lived in the bounds of Great Lake Presbytery and who wanted our oversight because he wanted to do things “by the book.” I know he is affiliated with a church in our presbytery but he preaches and teaches in various other churches. We will endeavor to stick to the *BCO* requirements in the future.

Exception: June 11, 2005: No record of candidate being examined in his views in theology, sacraments, and church government. *BCO* 13-6.

Response: This was a quick called meeting. [name omitted] had a pastoral relation problem and it was bitter. There was a rush to get a person on the field. I attended this meeting and took note that he was examined in these areas. We will endeavor to not make this oversight again.

Exception: September 16-17, 2005: No record of candidate being asked questions or given a charge. *BCO* 18-3.

Response: Candidate was asked questions and given charge but it was not entered into the minutes. We will endeavor to stick by the check lists and have them cited in the minutes in the future.

Exception: November 12, 2005: No record of candidate’s exegetical paper being received. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: We are hampered in our attempts to verify this since our chair of candidates and credentials passed away last year. The current chair does not have any of the records. The candidate remembers giving one. We agree that such a record should be reflected in the minutes and will endeavor to do so in the future.

Exception: November 12, 2005: No record of candidate being examined in original languages or acceptance of seminary transcript in lieu of oral exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: This is usually handled in committee, we were remiss in not entering it in the minutes. We will endeavor to mention this on the floor of presbytery and duly note it in the future. Again, our chair of candidates and credentials passed away and any records we had were not secured by us.

Adopted

17. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 7-8, 2006; May 9, 2006; August 29, 2006; and October 10, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 10, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

Response: Presbytery acknowledges the omission of the notation of sessional recommendation and 6 months prior church membership in the minutes and will instruct the clerk to include this information in the future.

Adopted

18. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**

Exception: January 18, 2005; April 15, 2005; and October 14 and 21, 2005: Complete calls not included. *BCO* 20-1

Exception: January 18, 2005: No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to invoke extraordinary clause. *BCO* 21-4

Exception: April 15, 2005: TE received as member of presbytery without record of examination. *BCO* 13-6

Exception: April 15, 2005: No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Exception: April 15, 2005: No record of charge to pastor or of ordination questions asked. *BCO* 21-5 and 21-7

Exception: June 16, 2005 and October 14, 2005: Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *BCO* 13-12, *RAO* 14-3.c.1

Exception: October 21, 2005: No record of candidate being examined. *BCO* 21-4

Exception: October 21, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

Adopted

19. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **November 3-4, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 28-29, 2006: Presbytery ruling on candidate's exception not recorded. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Exception: August 4-5, 2006: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: General: No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. These requirements were met, but not recorded in the minutes. We will attempt to be more careful in the future.
Exception: April 22, 2005: Presbytery's changes to its standing rules appear not to be "wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the church" (*BCO* 40-2.3). In addition, it appears to establish a means of removing TEs from being in "good terms as members of the Presbytery" that is not specified in the *BCO* (e.g., 34-10, 36, 38)
Response: We have changed our Standing Rule to to ensure due process in a way that is wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the church.

Adopted

- 20. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **September 9, 2006 and November 11, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2006 and May 9, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 28, 2006 and May 9, 2006: No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
 - d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 29, 2005: List of candidate's exceptions not recorded. *RAO* 14-3.e.5.
Response: We acknowledge this error and have made a serious attempt to record exceptions from that point forward.
Exception: January 29, 2005: No record of signed ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.
Response: This is correct and we will attempt to record this in the future.

Exception: September 10, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: We are unable to see where this exception arises from. We affirm that the minutes do say the appropriate testimonials from his session were received and it was indicated. We believe the examiners failed to note this notation in the minutes.

Adopted

21. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 2006 and September 8, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: May 12, 2006 and September 8, 2006: Commission appointed by moderator without presbytery authorization. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: September 8, 2006: No record of examination in PCA History. *BCO* 21-4.

- d. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**

Exception: January 28, 2005: No record of commission to install associate pastor. *BCO* 21-9

Exception: April 29, 2005: No record of report from commission to install. *BCO* 15-1

Exception: October 28, 2005: No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

- e. **That as no responses to the 33rd GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**

Exception: January 30, 2004: No record of sermon submitted to presbytery for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4.d; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Exception: January 30, 2004: No $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to allow candidates preaching before committee for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4

Exception: January 30, 2004: Presbytery cites TE to appear at a called meeting of presbytery at “5 PM on Friday, March 26, 2004,” but the minutes of this meeting are not submitted to GA. *BCO* 40-1.

Exception: June 3, 2004: “Judicial Panel” not established by presbytery as a commission but operates as a commission. *BCO* 15-2, 15-3

Exception: October 29, 2004: No record of dissolution of pastoral relation but there is record of TE receiving a call to a new church. *BCO* 23-1

Exception: General: Presbytery's "Rules of Presbytery Operation" sections 18-1, 18-8 delegate to moderator powers to appoint a judicial "panel" that operates as a judicial commission. *BCO* 15-3 requires presbytery to appoint membership of a judicial commission.

Adopted

22. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 13, 2006; April 8, 2006; September 16, 2006; September 30, 2006; and October 21, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 13, 2006; April 8, 2006; September 16, 2006; September 30, 2006; and October 21, 2006: No record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

Exception: January 13, 2006: No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: January 13, 2006: No record of call. *BCO* 21-1.

Exception: April 8, 2006: No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 8, 2005: Complete call not attached. *BCO* 23-1

Response: A call for [name omitted] was found in the records of the presbytery dated December 16, 2004, and listed as Attachment 35 of the January 8, 2005 minutes. A revised call to TE [name omitted] dated October 15, 2004 was included in the October 2005 minutes, Appendix 6.

Exception: April 9, 2005: No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 21-5

Response: This was an oversight by the Presbytery. The moderator was commissioned to organize a committee for installation and in fact the commission to ordain/install was conducted and a report included in the October 15, 2005 minutes of the Presbytery, Appendix 7. The minutes for the April 9, 2005 meeting were corrected.

Adopted

23. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 14, 2006; April 1, 2006; July 8, 2006; and November 11, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 11, 2006 and August 24, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 33rd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: August 27, 2005: No record of polity exam being approved. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: While we appreciate the care and concern of the Review of Presbytery Records, after carefully examining the 32nd line of page 2005-118 of Iowa Presbytery minutes, we respectfully decline changing our minutes to include that which is already there.

Adopted

24. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2006; April 8, 2006; June 21, 2006; and July 15, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: October 21, 2006: Candidate for ordination stated "...there are many who either: 1. haven't completed a new members class but have given a credible profession or 2. for reasons of conscience (albeit invalid) believe church membership to be unbiblical yet practice in life as if they were members. Those brothers and sisters shouldn't be barred from the table for this one particular theological mistake."

Presbytery erred in adopting a motion "that in light of his statement from the floor that he would require communicant membership in good standing of an evangelical church or previous examination by the session that Presbytery does not consider this to be an exception to *BCO* 58-4."

This motion was adopted despite the Candidates and Credentials Committee's decision to regard the candidate's position as an exception which "raises a serious issue of church polity." The CCC referenced the General Assembly of 1993's statement on this very issue.

This is a clear violation of *BCO* 58-4, 2nd full paragraph, 1st sentence.

Exception: July 15, 2006: Presbytery approved commission report to install TE but failed to record the irregular action of the commission changing its membership. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: July 15, 2006: Commission report failed to record that a charge was given to the ordinand, that questions of *BCO* 21-6 were asked of the congregation, that a charge was given to the congregation, and the commission approved its minutes. *BCO* 21.

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Rationale: *BCO* 15-2 states “When the ordination of a minister is committed to a commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination.”

Response: The James River Presbytery agrees with the exception and will be more careful to insure that the provisions of the *BCO* are followed during future ordination examinations. Please note that the examination for ordination took place during a presbytery meeting at which Presbytery split into two commissions in order to expedite the examination of six men for licensure and ordination. Each commission consisted of twenty-six presbyters, a sufficient number and makeup to have had two concurrent presbytery meetings, each with a quorum. The commissions concluded their business and Presbytery reassembled to approve the commission reports in their entirety.

Exception: January 17, 2004: Commission of presbytery that examines a candidate cannot appoint a commission to install nor can a commission be used to ordain and install unless the presbytery itself conducted the examination. *BCO* 15-2.

Response: The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. Although the minutes accurately record that the commission, referred to as Commission #2, appointed the members of the ordination/installation commission (page 9, 04-75). Presbytery approved the report of the commission and thereby approved the action of the commission to establish the commission to ordain and install the candidate (page 10, item 2, Report of Commission #2). Please note that there were 52 presbyters in attendance at the meeting—26 presbyters on each commission.

Adopted

25. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 3, 2006 and October 2, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: April 3, 2006 and October 2, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: April 3, 2006 and October 2, 2006: Presbytery approved ruling elder candidates, not the local session. *BCO* 24.

- d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**

Exception: April 4, 2005: Incomplete examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21

Exception: General: Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 20-1

Exception: October 3, 2005: No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Exception: October 3, 2005: No record of content of petitions. *BCO* 13-2

Adopted

26. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: October 10-12, 2005; April 17-18, 2006; and October 9-10, 2006: No record in license exam that candidate was examined in each area as required by *BCO* 19-2. *RAO* 16.3.e.5

Exception: General: No record of annual examination by Presbytery of Session minutes *BCO* 13-9.b.

- d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exception was received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of any action taken by presbytery. *RAO* 14-3

- e. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: October 2005: No minutes submitted. *BCO* 13-11

Response: The required minutes were submitted to the 35th General Assembly.

Adopted

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 21, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 31, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: General: No record of having two stated meetings of presbytery within the calendar year. *BCO* 13-12.

- d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**

Exception: June 7, 2005 (two occurrences): Commission to ordain and install consists of only 3 TEs. *BCO* 15-2

Exception: June 7, 2005: No record of licensure questions being asked of the candidate. *BCO* 19-3

Exception: October 4, 2005: No record of congregational meeting for dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

Exception: General: No record of presbytery reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 40-1

Adopted

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 10, 2006 and October 10, 2006**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: April 10, 2006: No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO* 19-2.

Exception: October 10, 2006: No record of specific ordination examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: October 10, 2006: No record of commission appointed to ordain [name]. *BCO* 21.

d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: April 12, 2004: Presbytery lacking quorum. *BCO* 13-4

Response: We regret that we were short one RE to make quorum. We gravely forgot this rule that moment in time. We pledge to strictly enforce this in the future.

Rationale: If action is inadvertently taken without a quorum it must be ratified at a later meeting where a quorum is present.

e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No record of examination requirements for candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21

Response: We have made thorough check ups for our candidates. There seems to be misunderstanding as to what needs to be recorded in the minutes and how detailed they have to be. We will try to be more detailed and specific in recording our minutes in the future.

Adopted

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**
Exception: October 3-4, 2005: Judicial Commission report not approved by presbytery. *BCO* 15-3
Exception: October 3-4, 2005: No record of candidate signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7
Exception: General: Minutes inadequate. *BCO* 13-11

Adopted

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17-18, 2006 and October 9, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 17, 2006: Appears that Presbytery is determining the number of REs for an established Session. *BCO* 12-5.b.
Exception: April 17, 2006: TEs ‘accepted’ as members. Record is unclear what they are becoming members of and by what means (exam, transfer). *BCO* 13-11.
 - d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**
Exception: April 11, 2005 and October 10, 2005: No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Adopted

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**
Exception: General: No record of required two meetings of presbytery per year. *BCO* 13-12.
Exception: September 12, 2005: No record of quorum to conduct business. *BCO* 13-4.
Exception: September 12, 2005: Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 8-7.
Exception: September 12, 2005: The minutes record that a man’s “...request for admission into the presbytery should be granted upon sustained examination.” *BCO* requires either a call or a record of why Presbytery deems it necessary to receive a man who does not have a call. *BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1.

Exception: September 12, 2005: Incomplete record of examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21.

Exception: September 12, 2005: The minutes indicate that Presbytery examined and voted to install ruling elders, apparently in a mission work. There is no evidence in the minutes that the work was being particularized, and there is no evidence in the minutes that the procedures of *BCO* 5-9 were followed (e.g., training, nominations from the congregation, election, etc.).

Adopted

32. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2006; April 15, 2006; October 21, 2006; and December 9, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

33. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **November 3, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 10, 2006 and September 8, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: May 13, 2006: [Name] was still a member of another denomination when he was approved for ordination. *BCO* 18-8.
- d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 14, 2005: No mention of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and regrets its failure to note the sessional recommendation of the 6 month membership requirement.

Exception: May 14, 2005: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. On page 4 of the minutes, there were two churches with which pastoral relationships were dissolved.

Adopted

34. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 2, 2006 and May 2, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: August 1, 2006 and November 7, 2006: No action taken on exceptions on Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

d. No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

35. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2006; April 18, 2006; July 18, 2006; and October 17, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 17, 2006; April 18, 2006; and July 18, 2006: No record of examination in PCA History. *BCO* 21-4.
Exception: October 17, 2006: No commission to install TE [name]. *BCO* 21-5.
Exception: October 17, 2006: No annual review of Sessional records for [churches]. *BCO* 13-9.b.

d. That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: January 18, 2005; April 19, 2005; and October 18, 2005: No mention of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exceptions. Missouri Presbytery does require a sessional endorsement and 6 month church membership requirement in order to accept a man under its care, however, this was not recorded in the minutes. The clerk will make the necessary changes and endeavor to include this information in future minutes.

Adopted

36. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **November 14, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 14, 2006; April 18, 2006; August 8, 2006; and November 14, 2006.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **That as no response was given regarding the following exception to the 34th General Assembly exceptions, a response should be submitted to the 36th General Assembly.**

Exception August 9, 2005: Commission was dissolved by a committee and not by the presbytery. *BCO* 15-1.

e. That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: February 8, 2005; August 9, 2005; and November 8, 2005: No record of 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Our minutes reflect that the testimonials of the session were received and approved by the committee and the presbytery as a whole. We have never specifically recorded the 6 month rule as a separate approval. We will record that in the future.

Exception: April 12, 2005: Procedure not followed for dissolution of pastoral relationship for assistant pastor. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: The letter of resignation of the assistant pastor was included in the wrong minutes, mistake of the clerk. Representatives of the session form that church appeared before our shepherding committee to bring the request of dissolution and that committee requested the dissolution from the court. The presbytery then approved the dissolution.

Exception: August 9, 2005: Censure of admonition preceded the outcome of the scheduled trial. *BCO* 32-3.3.

Response: The Nashville Presbytery humbly disagrees regarding the exception of substance citing that our action to censure a TE was an error because the admonition was given prior to conducting a trial. In fact, no trial was conducted. The admonition was based on a confession by the TE.

Adopted

37. That the Minutes of **New Jersey Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 18, 2006; September 18, 2006; and November 18, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 20, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

Exception: September 17, 2005: No record as to whether or not a man being examined for transfer had exceptions to the Confessional standards. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: Presbytery apologizes for the failure to record the asking of this question, it believes, and it is the recollection of some in Presbytery, that at some point in the examinations (beginning with the May '04 meeting of Presbytery) of TE [name omitted] had no exceptions. Presbytery further asserts that in the approval action in the September 17, 2005 meeting the exam was attested as having been in conformity to the *BCO* 21-5 and *BCO* 13-6 requirements. It is felt

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

that this implies that all requirements of the standards had been met. Presbytery can only ask that this response be accepted since there is no documented evidence to confirm or deny the above explanation.

Adopted

38. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 28, 2006: Presbytery failed to ask if previous views had changed when ordaining a man previously licensed. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: January 28, 2006: Presbytery failed to record required portions of ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: May 20, 2006 and September 16, 2006: Presbytery failed to act or note the irregularity of the pastor leaving the field before action of Presbytery. *BCO* 23-1.

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 22, 2005: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: Please accept our apology for not having included the attached as a part of the dissolution of the pastoral relationship of TE [name omitted] and [name] Church. A copy of the attached minutes has been appended to the minutes of the January 2005 Stated meeting of New River Presbytery.

Exception: August 13, 2005: Business transacted that was not included in the purpose of the called meeting. *BCO* 13-12.

Response: Please accept our apology for this oversight. It will be pointed out to the Presbytery at the May 2007 Stated Meeting that business cannot be conducted which is not included in the call and that the scope of the call cannot be amended or in any other way changed once the call has been initiated. Again, our apologies.

Adopted

39. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 20, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 21, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 15, 2005: No record of man being ordained signing the ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: New York State Presbytery maintains a file of ministerial obligation forms for all TE's in the presbytery. All TE's enrolled in the presbytery have signed the form. The fact of signing the form will be noted for ordinations in the future.

Adopted

40. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2006; April 13, 2006; July 8, 2006; and October 12, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: October 12, 2006: No record of licensure exam, posing of licensure questions, or making a record of the licensure. *BCO* 19.

- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

41. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 21, 2006; April 18, 2006; July 15, 2006; and October 17, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 21, 2006 and October 17, 2006: No record of examination on experiential religion or motives for seeking the ministry for candidates received under care. *BCO* 18-3.

Exception: January 21, 2006 and April 18, 2006: No record of transferring TE being examined on Christian experience, and his views on Theology, Sacraments, or church government. *BCO* 13-6.

Exception: General: No record of responses to Presbytery from Sessions to exceptions to their minutes. *BCO* 40-2.4 (ref. *RAO* 16-6.c.2).

- d. That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: General: No review of session minutes by presbytery or responses from session to exceptions from presbytery. *BCO* 40.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees in part with the reviewer. There is a full report in all NGP minutes for 2005 which lists the churches (session minutes) reviewed and the finding of each reviewer. This report is found near the end of each minutes under the heading: Report of Standing Committees.

There was not, however, as duly noted, a response from any church to exceptions taken to their 2005 minutes.

Exception: July 16, 2005: No record of congregational concurrence in dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 20-10.

Response: Presbytery regrets the omission; we erred in not citing congregational concurrence, which did occur, and will so note in the future.

Exception: July 16, 2005: No reason provided for considering an out of bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry. *BCO* 8-7.

Response: Presbytery regrets the omission; we erred in not citing that Equipping Pastors International had been approved as a valid Christian ministry by NGP.

Adopted

42. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 3-4, 2006; May 5-6, 2006; and August 25-26, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 10, 2006, and November 3-4, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

43. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **June 10, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: Diaconate of new church includes 2 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: Deacons are commissioned as part of organizing a particular church without record of election, ordination, and installation. *BCO* 5-9, 10.

Exception: October 6, 2006: Presbytery's "acceptance" of a candidate's exception on second commandment appears to strike at the vitals of true religion in encouraging the making and using of images in worship. WLC Q. 109.

Exception: October 6, 2006: No action taken regarding TE's exceptions as per *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

- d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**

Exception: October 7, 2005: No record of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Exception: October 7, 2005: Incomplete record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Exception: October 7, 2005: Presbytery approved an invalid call (call was voted on by members of the mission church prior to particularization). *BCO* 5-11.3; 21-1.

Adopted

44. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2006; May 13, 2006; September 12, 2006; and November 1, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: July 22, 2003: Presbytery did not record a man's change in views. *BCO* 21-5.2.

Response: While Mr. K — 's change of views were recorded in the July 2003 minutes of presbytery, we will strive to ensure that presbytery's actions, whether to approve or disapprove said changes of views are accurately included in future minutes of the presbytery. Thanks.

Rationale: The change of view to which the exception referred was not in regard to Mr. K....., but instead referred to Dr. V- G — . The minutes on page 12 of 12 state that this TE stated the following changes in his theological views and then does not itemize the changes.

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of examination for ordination *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks.

Rationale: The exception does not refer to the TE mentioned in the response. Only one man was examined for ordination at the April 11-12 2005, meeting (05 - 26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report) and this is not the same man referred to in the response.

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of commission to ordain TE. *BCO* 15-1.

Response: We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated

Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks.

Rationale: The exception does not refer to the TE, mentioned in the response. Only one man was sustained for ordination which would have led to the formation of a commission to ordain at the April 11-12, 2005, meeting (05 - 26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report). This is not the same man referred to in the response.

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks

Rationale: The exception does not refer to the TE mentioned in the response. Only one man had his ordination exam sustained and would have signed the ministerial obligation at the April 11-12 2005 meeting (05-26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report). This is not the same man referred to in the response.

e. **That the following responses to the 34th General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

Exception: July 22, 2003 and May 25, 2005: Presbytery did not approve or disapprove candidate's exceptions to the confessional standards. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: We are convinced that Presbytery approved candidate's (name omitted) exception to WCF 21.8, *Recreation on the Sabbath*. We will be more careful to specifically include what the presbytery's actions are in response to candidates' exceptions to confessionals standards. Thanks.

Exception: January 25, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: We acknowledge that the minutes did not reflect whether (names omitted) received sessional endorsement to come under care of Presbytery, nor did the minutes reflect if these men had served as members of their individual churches for the minimum 6-month period. We are sure this was the case, but will include this in future minutes. Thanks.

Exception: January 25, 2005: Commission reported examining RE in a mission work without evidence of required training. *BCO* 5-9.1.

Response: The commission to examine the ruling elders of [name] having been formed 9 months previously, we were sure these men were trained, but the minutes did not accurately reflect this. In future instances, we will ensure the minutes portray said instruction. Thanks.

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of commission report to ordain and install ruling elders or particularize the church. *BCO* 5-8 through 11.

Response: We agree that the minutes do not reflect the appropriate commission report indicating [name] Church was particularized. We cannot find said report, but will endeavor to include such documentation in future instances.

Exception: May 25, 2005: No record of licensure sermon being preached. *BCO* 19-2.d.

Response: This was likely an oversight, which was not accurately reflected in the minutes. We are sure that TE [name omitted] preached a sermon to the presbytery committee entrusted with examining candidates. In the future, we will be careful to include that a sermon was preached, to include the text of Scripture.

Exception: July 26, 2005: No record of congregational action on dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: While the congregation of [church] had already taken action to receive TE's [name omitted] resignation, we will be certain to include congregational actions on dissolution of pastoral relationships in future minutes of presbytery. Thanks.

Exception: September 13, 2005: Incomplete record of exam requirements for a transfer. *BCO* 13-6.

Response: We concur that the minutes do not accurately reflect the examination TE [name omitted] received on the floor of presbytery, and will be careful to include all elements of examinations in future minutes of presbytery. Thanks.

Adopted

45. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 21, 2006; April 8, 2006; July 15, 2006; and October 20-21, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: November 19, 2005: Incomplete record of examination for ordination. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response:

Gentlemen:

During last year's review, the 34th GA found an exception of substance to the minutes of our November 19, 2005 Called meeting. This exception focused on an incomplete record of examination for ordination. We agree entirely with your findings and at our January 20, 2007 Stated meeting took the following actions in item 10 of our proceedings.

10. The minutes of the November 19, 2005 called meeting had an incomplete record of an incomplete record of an examination for ordination. (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 14.e.5). This was the meeting at which examinee (name omitted) was examined for ordination. The following actions were taken to address this exception:

It was **MSC** to amend item 3 of our 11-19-05 called meeting minutes to add the following sentence to the end of the third paragraph (there are five paragraphs total in time 3): It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's (name omitted) exegesis and sermon on Romans 5:1-5 (*The Upside Down World of Suffering*) preached and approved at the 10-15-05 stated meeting at which time he was licensed to preach.

It was **MSC** to amend item 3 of our 11-19-05 called meeting minutes to insert the following sentence as the first sentence of the fourth paragraph: It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] exam on his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages.

It was **MSC** to amend item 3 of our 11-19-05 called meeting minutes to insert the following sentence as the fourth sentence of the fourth paragraph: It was **MSC** to approve examinee's [name omitted] thesis on "A Comparison of the Westminster Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism on the Doctrine of Sanctification."

These changes would make item 3 read as follows. The bold sections are the components that were previously missing:

3. Ordination Exam: CCI Chairman TE [name omitted] briefed the presbytery that examinee [name omitted] passed his oral exam administered by the CCI Committee focusing on his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages. The committee was very encouraged with the results of examinee's [name omitted] exams. TE [name

omitted] then led the oral ordination exam of examinee [name omitted] before the full body of Presbytery. The first area of examination was church history. Examinee [name omitted] answered many questions asked by TE [name omitted] and also from the presbyters. It was **MSC** to arrest the exam in church history. TE [name omitted] led the oral exam on the sacraments. Questions were also asked by the presbyters. It was **MSC** to arrest the oral exam on the sacraments.

Examinee [name omitted] had one exception to the Westminster Standards regarding recreation on the Sabbath (WCF chapter 21, section 8).

It was **MSC** to arrest the exam. It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] previous exams in experiential religion, Bible content, theology, history of the PCA, and the principle and rules of the government and discipline of the church that were approved in his licensure exam. It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] exegesis and sermon on Romans 5:1-5 (The Upside Down World of Suffering) preached and approved at the 10-15-05 stated meeting at which time he was licensed to preach.

It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] exam on his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages. It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] history exam. It was **MSC** to sustain examinee's [name omitted] exam on the sacraments noting some weakness and encouraging further study. It was **MSC** to approve examinee's [name omitted] thesis on A Comparison of the Westminster Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism on the Doctrine of Sanctification. It was **MSC** to note examinee's [name omitted] exception to WCF Chapter 21, section 8 regarding the prohibition of recreation on the Lord's Day. It was **MSC** to sustain the ordination as a whole.

It was **MSC** to erect a commission consisting of TE [names omitted] charged to ordain and install examinee [name omitted] at church [name omitted] pending a receipt of approval of his internship experience.

It was **MSC** to have stated Clerk [name omitted] write a letter to the Committee on review of Presbytery records of the 35th General

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assembly noting the above actions as a response to the exception of substance.

Adopted

46. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 29, 2006 and October 19, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

47. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 14, 2006 and July 29, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 5, 2006 and October 13, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 14, 2005: No record of congregational action on dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: OVP respectfully notes our failure on January 14, 2005 to append to the minutes documentation that the congregation had acted to dissolve the pastoral relationships and will be more careful to include this documentation in the future.

Exception: January 14, 2005; May 6, 2005; and October 14, 2005: No record of TE signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: OVP respectfully notes our failure to have teaching elders sign ministerial obligation forms on January 14, 2005, May 6, 2005, and October 14, 2005, and will obtain the appropriate signatures, and be more careful with this item in the future.

Adopted

48. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 6, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 13, 2006 and July 27, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: January 24, 2006: Incomplete transfer exam. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: July 13, 2006 and September 19, 2006: Elements of exam not listed. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: September 19, 2006: No record of ministerial obligation being signed. *BCO* 13-7.

d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: September 24, 2005: Candidate – no session endorsement, no mention of 6-month membership requirement, and no record of charge given, Internship procedure not followed. *BCO* 18-2, 18-3, and 19-10.

Response: We have reviewed these minutes, and we can find no candidate who was examined. Two men examined for licensure to preach, and one was taken under care. We are not sure what this exception applies to, but we would be happy to be instructed.

Rationale. *BCO* 19 -10 requires that once an internship is approved the moderator shall offer a prayer suitable for the occasion, address the candidate as prescribed in the rule and that record be made of the internship in the form prescribed by the rule or similar form. The record is incomplete.

In regard to the Presbytery's request for further instruction, the Presbytery is also instructed that *BCO* 18-2 requires necessary endorsement and membership for candidates coming under care. If the candidate is transferring from another presbytery there should be a record of dismissal. *BCO* 18-7.

e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 25, 2005: No record that the procedure of *BCO* 34-10 was followed before the action was taken to divest.

Response: We agree that we should have documented our process of divestiture more clearly. We did notify the TE in writing beforehand that we were going to consider this action at our January 25, 2006 Stated Meeting. We believe we followed *BCO* 34-10 accurately. However, we will do a better job of documenting this procedure in the future.

Exception: January 25, 2005; May 7, 2005 and December 1, 2005: (second consecutive citation) No copy of call in minutes. *BCO* 20-7.6.

Response: We agree, and we apologize for this error. We have the calls in our minutes now, and we will be careful to follow this requirement in the future.

Exception: January 25, 2005; May 7, 2005 and September 24, 2005: (second consecutive citation) Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1.

Response: Commission minutes for the installation of Joel Fick and Jason Mather are included in our minutes, and we apologize if we were negligent in including them in the minutes to you. Commission minutes to particularize Christ Church Pasadena and to install TE (name omitted) as pastor of this church are attached to this letter. For the September 24, 2005 minutes, we cannot find where we missed supplying the commission minutes. Please instruct us.

Exception: May 7, 2005: (second consecutive citation) No record on congregational vote to approve dissolution of call. *BCO* 22-4, 23-1.

Response: This congregational vote information was given to us after this Stated Meeting. We agree that we were not careful in documenting this in our minutes. We will do better in the future.

Exception: December 1, 2005: Purpose not stated for called meeting. *RAO* 14-03.c.1.

Response: We agree, and we should have been clearer in the purpose, however, the call for the meeting was clear, and we considered only the business that was announced in the meeting call.

Exception: December 1, 2005: No record of ministerial obligation form signed. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: We agree, and we apologize. TEs (names omitted) signed these ministerial obligations on January 27, 2007.

Exception: December 1, 2005 (second consecutive citation): No record of Commission quorum being set. *BCO* 15-2.

Response: We agree, and we apologize. However, our Standing Rules state that the quorum for all commission in the same as the minimum requirement in *BCO* 15-2. Our practice has been to have a quorum of 2 TEs and 2 REs for all commissions, unless otherwise stated. We will be more diligent to state the quorum in our minutes in the future.

- f. That as presbytery failed to satisfactorily respond to previous exceptions of the 33rd General Assembly, presbytery should submit a response to the 36th General Assembly. *BCO* 13-11; *BCO* 40-1

Adopted

49. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2006; April 27-28, 2006; July 6, 2006; and October 5-6, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory.**

Exception: January 7, 2005: The record does not indicate that a candidate under care submitted an application to the Stated Clerk one month prior to the Stated Meeting or that he satisfied the 6 month membership requirement. *BCO 18-2*

Response: In fact both requirements were duly met and this should have been reported. Presbytery apologizes for the error.

Exception: April 22, 2005: No mention of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO 18-2*.

Response: In fact both requirements were duly met and this should have been reported. Presbytery apologizes for the error.

Exception: January 7, 2005: The record indicates that Presbytery received the resignation of a TE and dissolved the pastoral relationship without recording that the congregation met to dissolve the pastoral relationship. *BCO 23-1*

Response: Presbytery records indicate that the required congregational meeting was held and the congregation had acquiesced in the resignation of the minister. This should have been reported. Presbytery apologizes for the error. *Adopted*.

e. **That the following responses to the 33rd GA exception be found satisfactory.**

Exception: January 9, 2004: No record of session endorsement stating candidate has been a member of PCA congregation for six months. *BCO 18-2*

Response: There were two men examined for candidacy at the Jan 04 meeting. The minutes reflect (name omitted) had been a member of the PCA church that endorsed him for candidacy for some years prior to his application and the (name omitted) had been a member of Presbytery's church in Vancouver, WA, for more than six months but was then a member of another reformed church and was judged by Presbytery to have met the qualifications for candidacy under the extraordinary clause of *BCO 18-2*. however, the way the minutes were printed may have suggested that the TE (name omitted) was also examined for candidacy at that meeting, in fact, he had been a candidate for several years prior to Jan 2004 and was only preaching a sermon as part of licensure trials spread over several meetings. Presbytery apologized for the confusion.

Exception: October 1, 2004: No record of quorum being present. *BCO 15-2*

Response: Our records indicate that a quorum was present and this should have been reported. Presbytery apologizes for the error.

Adopted

50. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 2, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 2006; April 27, 2006; July 27, 2006 and October 26, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005: No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: This is found under declaration of quorum in January. We only do this one time a year and that is at our January meeting.

Rationale: *BCO* 13-7 requires the signing of the ministerial obligation which “shall be subscribed by all admitted to membership.” The practice of signing once per year creates a circumstance where some TEs may be admitted to membership without having subscribed to the ministerial obligation.

Exception: October 27, 2005: The Presbytery resolved to reopen the judicial case concerning TE who had been previously deposed and had been assigned to membership of a congregation. *BCO* 31-1, 33-1.

Response: As stated in our minutes, “Motion made and seconded that the judicial case concerning [name] be reopened and that the Judicial Committee be assigned to study the facts for possible excommunication. Motion approved.” This case was reopened so that the judicial committee could study evidence presented for a possible excommunication.

Rationale: The former TE, once assigned to membership of a congregation, is under the jurisdiction of that session of the congregation and matters regarding excommunication would be under the session’s authority. *BCO* 31-1; 33-1.

- e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005: No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: This is found under declaration of quorum in January. We only do this one time a year and that is at our January meeting.

Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005: No record of educational requirement or exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-03.c.5.

Response: This was inadvertently omitted by the Committee Chairman and has now been corrected. Thank you.

Exception: July 28, 2005: No record of dissolution of pastoral relationship or why the pulpit was declared vacant. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: TYPO and it has now been corrected to read that the pastoral relationship between TE (name omitted) and the session of the church (name omitted) be dissolved as agreed upon by the congregational meeting on July 23, 2005, and that he be kept on the rolls of Presbytery as without call. Motion approved.

Exception: April 28, 2005: No record of exam in the original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-03.c.5.

Response: Transcript evidence accepted in lieu of examination.

Exception: July 28, 2005: No record of call, reason for delay of exam, where TE is to serve, or his credentials. *BCO* 20-6, 13-6.

Response: TE (name omitted) was a well known pastor in the Presbytery, the need for the church (name omitted) was urgent, therefore he was allowed to come onto the field and he was examined at a later Presbytery meeting.

Exception: October 27, 2005: The Presbytery resolved to reopen the judicial case concerning TE who had been previously deposed and had been assigned to membership of a congregation. *BCO* 31-1, 33-1.

Response: As stated in our minutes, "Motion made and seconded that the judicial case concerning TE (name omitted) be reopened and that the Judicial Committee be assigned to study the facts for possible excommunication. Motion approved." This case was reopened so that the judicial committee could study evidence presented for a possible excommunication.

Adopted

51. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **February 11, 2006; May 13, 2006; and September 11, 2006**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: November 11, 2006: Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: March 12, 2005: Presbytery provided a moderator for church without a record of sessional request. *BCO* 12-3.

Response: (see *Minutes*, March 12, 2005, page 5, 05-03-15.6) Presbytery admits it did not include the request, which it had received, of the session (name omitted) to have TE (name omitted) appointed moderator. It will be careful on this point in the future.

Exception: General: Pastoral relationship dissolved with no evidence of concurrence of congregation. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: Presbytery admits it did not uniformly include the concurrence of churches and/or sessions, which it had received, in dissolving pastoral relationships. It will be careful on this point in the future.

Exception: General: No mention of sessional endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Presbytery admits it did not uniformly include record of sessional endorsement and 6 month membership requirements, which it had received, for applicants for coming under care. It will be careful on this point in the future.

Adopted

52. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 18, 2006; May 20, 2006; July 22, 2006; September 16, 2006 and November 18, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: March 18, 2006 and November 18, 2006: Licentiate exam incomplete. *BCO* 19-2 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Exception: March 18, 2006: Record of ordination exam incomplete. *BCO* 21.
Exception: May 20, 2006: No quorum or convener set for commission. *BCO* 15.
Exception: May 20, 2006 and November 18, 2006: Commission report missing. *BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4.
Exception: July 22, 2006: Detail of called meeting not recorded, also no record of 10-day notice. *BCO* 13-12.
 - d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

53. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 11, 2006; July 15, 2006; and October 21, 2006**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 22, 2006**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

54. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2006; April 29, 2006; and October 21, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 8, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

55. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2006; March 18, 2006; June 6, 2006; July 25, 2006; September 19, 2006; November 18, 2006; and December 16, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

56. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26-27, 2006; April 27-28, 2006; and September 28-29, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

57. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20-21, 2006; April 18, 2006; and October 17, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 14-15, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **As no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA.**

Exception: May 17, 2005: Complete call not provided. BCO 13-11

Adopted

58. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 27-28, 2006 and April 27-28, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 28-29, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

That the following response to the 33rd GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Rationale: A telephone conference call does not obviate the requirement of 2 REs for quorum.

Response: Siouxlands Presbytery (SP) acknowledges that a commission of SP did conduct a meeting without a quorum and that the response submitted to the 33rd General Assembly was unsatisfactory. Since that commission meeting SP has not violated BCO 15-2 and will continue to conduct meetings only when a quorum is present.

Exception: January 23-24, 2004: Commission of presbytery met with only one RE, failing to achieve a quorum. BCO 15-2

Response: This commission of presbytery meeting was a telephone conference call. The subsequent minutes of the meeting were distributed to the commission members for review, comment, and approval before submittal to presbytery.

Adopted

59. That the Minutes of **South Coast Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2006; April 22, 2006; and September 19, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: April 22, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. BCO 21-4 (ref. RAO 16-3.e.5).

Exception: General: No record of annual review of Sessional minutes. BCO 13-9.b.

- d. **That as no responses to the 33rd GA were received, these should be submitted to the 36th GA:**

Exception: General: No directory, roll, list of candidates and licentiates, or Standing Rules. RAO 14-4.c

Exception: General: No record of annual reports from candidates (or their instructors, if in seminary). BCO 18-6

That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: General: Minutes not signed by clerk (second consecutive occurrence). RAO 14-03.e.4

Response: The Stated Clerk acknowledges that he failed to sign the copies of the minutes sent to the General Assembly and he will remember to do so in the future.

Exception: January 22, 2005 and April 23, 2005: Record of examination of candidate [name] for ordination is incomplete – no record of examination in the knowledge of Hebrew and Greek, nor the

acceptance of a seminary degree in lieu of an oral exam. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

Response: The Presbytery acknowledges that it erred in not recording that the candidates examined did take courses from and approved seminary in Hebrew and Greek and were tested on their knowledge of the original languages.

Exception: April 23, 2005: Presbytery received (church name) as a mission “work” under the oversight of the Committee on Mission to North America no record of establishing a temporary system of government. *BCO* 5-3

Response: The Presbytery acknowledges that it erred in not appointing a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the foundation (name omitted). While the MNA Committee was assigned oversight, this falls short of what *BCO* 5-3 requires. At our next meeting we will take action to appoint an official temporary Session.

Adopted

60. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28-29, 2006; July 28-29, 2006; September 24, 2006 and October 27-28, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 28-29, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 28-29, 2005: No evidence of a call or Presbytery action on a call for a man being examined for ordination. *BCO* 13-11

Response: Presbytery respectfully does not concur with this exception. The minutes reflect only two men being examined at this meeting. The minutes specifically state that the Presbytery was presented with and approved both calls and placed them in the hands of the ordinands. See paragraph 13. candidates and Credentials Committee report. The only other man mentioned in the minutes under the Candidates and Credentials Committee report merely transferred his “Under Care” status from his old presbytery to the South Texas Presbytery. No call is required to transfer “Under Care” status from one presbytery to another.

Exception: General: No annual report on candidates or reports on interns at each stated meeting. This was also cited last year. *BCO* 18-6, *BCO* 19-12

Response: Presbytery concurs with this exception. Candidates report to the Presbytery Candidates and Credentials committees, but the Committee did not submit a formal report to the Presbytery. Instead, the Committee relied upon periodic floor examination of the candidates to fulfill this requirement.

Adopted

61. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 2006; April 25, 2006; May 31, 2006; August 15, 2006; and October 24, 2006**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 24, 2006: No record of 6-month membership or session endorsement. *BCO* 18-2, 3.

Exception: January 24, 2006: No record of commission appointed to install. *BCO* 15-2.

- d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: January 25, 2005, October 25, 2005, December 4, 2005: No record of compliance with *BCO* 23-1 in dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Response: Are these failures related to the requirement that “presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners to show cause why the Presbytery should or should not accept the resignation” (*BCO* 23-1)?

The Shepherding Committee recommendation that “the pastoral relationship between TE [name] and [name] Church be dissolved at the request of both parties” was seen by the Presbytery as evidence that it is the expressed will of TE and the church that the dissolution be granted, thus amply fulfilling the spirit of this *BCO* chapter.

Rationale: With the Presbytery’s clarification in another response that its Manual of Operations of the Presbytery empowers its Shepherding Committee with the powers of commission to handle uncontested pastoral dissolutions the response is satisfactory in two of the minutes listed in the exception. Notwithstanding that fact, the dissolution of a pastoral relationship recorded in the October 25, 2005 minutes does not indicate a request for dissolution by either party.

- e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 25, 2005: No record of candidate [name] having session endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

Response: Session endorsement was in fact reported verbally but not recorded; six month membership was not reported. Presbytery has mended its ways in this regard.

Exception: January 25, 2005; October 25, 2005; and December 4, 2005: No record of compliance with *BCO* 23-1 in dissolution of pastoral relationship of TE [name].

Response: Are these failures related to the requirement that “presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners to show cause why the Presbytery should or should not accept resignations” (23:1)? The Shepherding Committee recommendation that “the pastoral relationship between TE [name] and [name] Church be dissolved at the request of both parties” was seen by the Presbytery as evidence that it is the expressed will of TE and the church that the dissolution be granted, thus amply fulfilling the spirit of this *BCO* chapter.

Exception: April 26, 2005: No record of compliance with *BCO* 21-4.b and 21-4.c in exam of candidate.

Response: Unfortunately, the motion to accept the thesis and exegesis was overlooked in our recording. More meticulous care will be exercised.

Exception: April 26, 2005 and October 25, 2005: No record that Shepherding committee was vested with authority to act as a commission. *BCO* 15-1

Response: It is possible that the reviewer overlooked Manual of Operations of the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama 14-9, or was not furnished with the revision permanently giving the Shepherding Committee the powers of a commission to handle uncontested requests for pastoral dissolution. This edition was given with this year’s submission of Minutes.

f. **That the following responses to the 33rd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 27, 2004: No jurisdiction for presbytery to vote on church bylaws.

Response: This was improperly stated. Congregation asked for Presbytery’s advice and council.

Exception: January 27, 2004: No record of call for TE’s. *BCO* 20-1

Response: These terms will be recorded immediately.

Exception: February 24, 2004: Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *RAO* 14.3.c.1

Responses: The call and terms thereof appear on p.2. Failure to record excuses will be corrected. The action was unanimous. We acknowledge the failure to record.

Exception: October 26, 2004: No record of exam in church history. *BCO* 21-4

Response: Candidate was examined and approved in Church History. Acknowledge failure to record properly.

Exception: December 14, 2004: Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *RAO* 14.3.c.1 .

Response: Reason was to approve call to TE (name omitted) to church (name omitted). Acknowledge failure to include copy of call.

Adopted

62. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 22, 2006 and July 22, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 28, 2006 and October 28, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: July 23, 2005 and October 10, 2005: No Sessional recommendation is recorded in minutes for candidates [name], [name] or [name]. *BCO* 18-2

Response: Presbytery agrees with the Review Committee and will make every effort to comply by recording same in the future.

Adopted

63. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2006; July 18, 2006; and October 17, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: October 17, 2006: No record of candidate's exceptions to the Westminster Standards, if any. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Exception: October 17, 2006: No action taken regarding exception. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No record of session endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and will endeavor to make the appropriate corrections in the minutes. We promise to be more careful in the future.

Exception: October 18, 2005: Commission established without 2 TEs and 2 REs and no quorum specified. *BCO* 15-2.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exception and will make the appropriate corrections in the minutes. We promise to be more careful in the future.

Adopted

64. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 21, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 21, 2006: Only Presbytery as a whole can conduct examination of minister from another denomination. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: May 20, 2006: No provision in Standing Rules amendment to safeguard the requirement of 2 TE and 2 RE. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: September 15-16, 2006: Call to particular ministry not included. *BCO* 20-1.

Exception: September 15-16, 2006: No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote of Presbytery to approve extraordinary clause in order to waive one part of ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4; *BCO* 13-6.

Exception: September 15-16, 2006: No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. *BCO* 13-7.

- d. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: January 15, 2005: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: Upon further review, I am more convinced than ever that a clerical error has been made in regard to the review of the January 15, 2005 minutes. The RPR report cites both an exception of form and an exception of substance to these minutes; the trouble is that the reviewer reports only refer to an exception of form. So I need RPR to clarify what type of exception.

Rationale: This exception was determined to be an exception of substance. A response from the presbytery should be submitted to the 36th General Assembly.

Adopted

65. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 20, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19-20, 2006; June 27, 2006; and September 21, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 15, 2005: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: There was no record of a congregational meeting to dissolve the pastoral relationship between Assistant Pastor TE [name omitted] and church [name omitted] because apparently no such meeting ever took place. This was an error on both the part of Southwest Presbytery, and the church involved. We were both under the impression that since an Assistant Pastor is called by the Session of a church (*BCO* 22-4), the Session is also the body that dissolves that relationship. To quote from a letter dated December 1, 2004, written by Assistant Pastor TE [name omitted] to our Officers, Churches and Nominations committed: “the elders of church [name omitted] accepted my resignation as Assistant Pastor at our session meeting on October 19. The resignation is effective December 31, 2004.” Both the Presbytery and the church obviously erred, not realizing that *BCO* 22-4 goes on to say that: “The dissolution of the relationship of both (i.e. associate pastors and assistant pastors) is governed by the provision of *BCO* 23.” The Presbytery and her churches will try to be more careful about this in the future.

Exception: April 21-22, 2005: Extraordinary clause used without explanation. *BCO* 19-2.

Response: This was an error on the part of the Recording Clerk and the Christian Education and Credentials Committee, which no one in Southwest Presbytery caught before the minutes were approved. The discussion regarding using the extraordinary clause (*BCO* 19-2) in the case of RE [name omitted] was quite long. In the process, we simply forgot to state the reasons for its use. Both the committee and the Recording Clerk will try to be more careful in the future. It should be noted that the motion was defeated and that the extraordinary clause was never actually used.

Adopted

66. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 11, 2006; September 9, 2006; and November 14, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 9, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 10, 2005: No record of session endorsement or 6-month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

Response: SWFP acknowledges its failure to document some aspects of the *BCO* requirements. We shall endeavor to be more diligent in the future.

Adopted

67. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **April 4, 2006**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14, 2006; July 8, 2006; and October 10, 2006**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: July 8, 2006 and October 10, 2006: No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. *BCO* 13-7.

Exception: General: No record of review of Session minutes. *BCO* 13-9.b.

d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: October 12, 2004: A man is examined for ordination and portions of the trials are waived with a reference to *BCO* 21-4. If this is intended to waive the parts on the basis of a previous licensure exam, the previous exam should be referenced. *BCO* 19-2, 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: The Sun Coast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records (when possible), corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: October 12, 2004: The minutes note the exceptions of a man coming for ordination but there is no evidence that Presbytery dealt with the exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: The Sun Coast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records, actions, and promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: October 12, 2004: Transfer of ordination exam appears to be missing elements. *BCO* 13-5, 6.

Response: The Sun Coast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records, actions, and promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: January 15, 2005: Minutes record a man having 3 exceptions, but only 1 is recorded and Presbytery does not act on the exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: The Sun Coast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records (when possible), its actions, and promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: July 23, 2005: The call for the meeting is not recorded verbatim in the minutes. This is especially important because a judicial matter is being considered. *RAO 14-03.c.1.*

Response: The Sun Coast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records (when possible), its actions, and promises to be more careful in the future.

Adopted

68. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **May 20, 2006 and September 16, 2006**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: February 18, 2006: No record of ordinand being asked to state exceptions to the Westminster Standards or his response. *BCO 21-4.*

Exception: November 18, 2006: Ordinand asked to state exceptions to the Westminster Standards but there is no record of his reply or that the Presbytery approved his reply. *BCO 21-4 (ref. RAO 16-3.e.5).*

d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

69. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14, 2006; April 22, 2006; July 11, 2006; and October, 2006**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 14, 2006: No record of ordinand being asked of exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO 21-4.*

d. That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: January 8, 2005: No record of candidate's response when asked to state differences with the Westminster Standards. *BCO 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5.*

Response: We are sorry for this oversight; our candidates regularly state their differences in their written views statements. The failure to include them in the minutes of the meeting was an oversight and will be corrected.

Exception: January 8, 2005: Call for assistant pastor missing in entirety. *BCO 20-1.*

Response: We are sorry for this oversight: in the first instance it was simply an oversight; the call was, in fact, included in the Presbytery's records, but a copy was not made to submit to GA. In the April 16 instance, however, the call (\$1/yr) was verbally reported to the Examining Committee and included in their minutes and report to the Presbytery. Since the initial call was issued, however, that church has called the man as an Associate, a call for which we did receive formal paperwork and will be included with next year's submission.

Exception: January 8, 2005 and April 16, 2005: No record of 6 month requirement for candidates. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Please forgive our oversight of this element; we will endeavor to more carefully and consistently record these details in the future.

Exception: April 16, 2005: Motion regarding exemption of executive session minutes of church sessions from review by Presbytery is contrary to Roberts Rules of Order as reflected in *RAO* 14-3.e.6.

Response: We respectfully disagree with the ruling of RPR on this matter on the grounds that 1) the Committee has not identified constitutional grounds for its exception according to the definition of the PCA's Constitution as defined in *BCO* Preface III.: "...consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *WCF*...and the *Book of Church Order* comprising the Form of Government, the Rules of Discipline, and the Directory of Worship; all as adopted by the Church." Neither the *RAO* nor Robert's Rules of Order are part of the Constitution. 2) The amendment in question is, however, related to the constitutional provisions of *BCO* 40, which is referred explicitly in the proposed amendment to the Standing Rules, the amendment provides guidance to Sessions as to how best fulfill the requirements of *BCO* 40 while protecting information deemed particularly sensitive (and containing potential problems involving civil litigation) requiring them to note the presence of sensitive, sealed materials and requiring them to make them available should they be required for either the proceedings of an ecclesiastical or civil court.

Exception: April 16, 2005: No record of dissolution of pastoral relation or congregational action to dissolve. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: We are sorry for this oversight. The circumstances were known and understood as not being problematic but in keeping, in the best and fullest sense of the expression, with "the peace and purity of the Church" as well as the honor and glory of Christ. We will endeavor to more carefully record these elements in the future.

Exception: April 16, 2005: Commission to organize approved with only one TE and no setting of quorum. *BCO* 15-1.

We are sorry for this very clear oversight. We have no explanation but simply request your forbearance for a season of much activity in the Presbytery as well as the transition to a new clerk in the days and weeks immediately following the April meeting. We will certainly endeavor to ensure the *BCO*'s stated quorum is met for future commissions.

Exception: April 16, 2005: Call for assistant pastor missing in entirety. *BCO* 20-1.

Exception: July 12, 2005: [name]'s examination recorded in terms of licensure exams instead of ordination. Unclear if he was properly examined for ordination. No record of questioning of exceptions to Standards. *BCO* 21-04, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: We are sorry for any confusion; but we are unsure as to which candidate's exam is in question here. At the Summer 2005 meeting we received three candidates, only one of these exams is "recorded in terms for ordination but for licensure; he was examined for ordination because he was not seeking ordination at that point. Since, of course, the candidate was examined as a licentiate, questions regarding his exceptions to the Standards would be inapplicable.

Exception: Appendix B: No presiding member selected by commission and therefore questions not posed by presiding members. *BCO* 21-5.6.

Response: We are sorry for any confusion; but again we are unsure as to which "Appendix B" the Committee refers. Of the three sets of Commission minutes included, two very clearly indicate the identification of a "presiding member" (though admittedly that language does not appear) and the third very clearly implies that the convening member, identified as "moderator," would serve as the "presiding member." In any case, we will continue to endeavor to more carefully instruct and guide our members in recording these elements in the future.

Exception: Appendix A: Installation commission report contains no reference to sermon, reading of Word, other elements of worship, or constitutional questions. *BCO* 21-7.

Response: We apologize once again for our oversight. The Commission to install the candidate included along with their report a copy of the Order of Service which, of course, included references to all these elements, as well as the constitutional questions. We will

endeavor in the future to be more consistent in including “all” portions of installation/ordination commission reports in the future.

- e. **That the following response to the 34th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: April 16, 2005: The minutes of executive session are to be presented for review. *RAO* 14-3.e.6.

Response: We respectfully disagree with the ruling of the RPR on this matter. 1) as in the case above, the Committee has not identified constitutional grounds for its exception. 2) The actions of the Presbytery, including the motion of the Committee in question, were, in fact, recorded in the Presbytery.

Rationale: *RAO* 16-3.e.6 provides a mechanism for the transmittal of executive sessions minutes for review. The constitutional basis for the review is found in *BCO* 13-11; 14-6.c; and 40:1. If minutes of executive sessions were kept, then they must be provided by the presbytery for review.

Adopted

70. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2006; April 18, 2006; and October 17, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 18, 2005: No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

Response: We do not concur with CRPR’s findings. Appendix B to the minutes for this stated meeting includes a letter from the interested church dated January 9, 2005 which reports the congregational vote to accept the resignation of said pastor. The document was referenced in the minutes under section 28091 on the report of communications received by the stated clerk of the presbytery. If referencing such information under the appropriate committee report is more helpful we can do that.

Exception: January 18, 2005 and April 19, 2005: No record of 6 month membership. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: We concur with CRPR that no record was made in the minutes that the particular candidates involved had been members of their local churches for at least six months. In all three cases involved the question did not arise, as all persons concerned had been members

of their local congregations for a number of years in each case. One candidate in fact has been a ruling elder in his church for a number of years. However, since *BCO* stipulates taking note of this matter, we shall endeavor to do better in dealing with future candidates coming under care.

Exception: October 18, 2005: No record of educational requirements being met for candidates. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

Response: In regard to the first case, we do not believe that the exception applies in that the candidate was approved for ordination under the extraordinary clause (*BCO* 21-4). The required $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for such a case is recorded (section 28171, page 3). Also in Appendix D, "Membership Committee Report" reasons are given as to the pursuit of ordination of this candidate via the extraordinary clause. Therefore, it did not seem necessary to report educational accomplishments in that candidate's case.

- e. **That the following responses to the 33rd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No record of action by presbytery regarding sessions that did not submit minutes. *BCO* 40-1. No response to 33rd General Assembly.

Response: CRPR is correct in citing this exception. We apologize that no response was given to the 33rd GA in regard to this exception. This oversight was not intentional. Warrior Presbytery is seeking to firm up an established procedure for dealing with failure of sessions to submit sessional records. In the minutes of the 122nd Stated Meeting (April 20, 2004) we began to cite those sessions that failed to submit minutes at the scheduled time. They are requested to present their minutes at the next stated meeting. Also when the call for the subsequent stated meeting is sent out, those churches are again reminded of their need to submit records for review.

Adopted

71. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: Commission appointed by moderator without Presbytery authorization. *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: No record of specific ordination trials. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: October 13-14, 2006: No record of commission to install. *BCO* 21-5.

- d. **No response to the 34th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

72. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 25, 2006; May 2, 2006; June 22, 2006; August 5, 2006; September 5, 2006; and November 11, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 3, 2005: Standing Rules provide for suspension of SR upon $\frac{3}{4}$ vote. Standing Rule 1.5 prohibits a committee member from serving as moderator. Moderator was a committee member and variance was noted but no vote to suspend rules was recorded. SR 2-3.

Response: Presbytery has customarily allowed this particular officer to serve on this particular committee. No doubt Presbytery in this case allowed it with a voice vote without dissent, yet failed to record the vote. [This will be corrected by confirmation of the vote at our next stated meeting and avoided in the future.]

Exception: May 3, 2005: Dissolution of pastoral relation of TE [name] without record of resignation or congregational concurrence or other proper procedure. *BCO* 23-1.

Response: Presbytery has record of both the resignation and congregational concurrence, but failed to record these facts.

Exception: June 21, 2005: No quorum set for commission to install [name] and [name]. *BCO* 15-1, 15-2.

Response: Presbytery has customarily defaulted to a quorum of two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders for such commissions, but has failed to record this. We will endeavor to do so in the future.

Exception: August 6, 2005: Commissions to install teaching elders [name] and [name] were appointed without establishing a quorum. *BCO* 15-1, 15-2.

Response: Presbytery has customarily defaulted to a quorum of two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders for such commissions, but has failed to record this. We will endeavor to do so in the future.

Adopted

73. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 8, 2006 and July 8, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14, 2006; May 30, 2006; and October 14, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 14, 2006 and May 30, 2006: No record of exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4.

- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 8, 2005: Candidate [name]: no motion or vote to receive and no record no sessional recommendation or 6-month membership requirement is recorded. *BCO* 18-2.

Response: Westminster Presbytery regrets the oversight of not recording the motion and vote to receive said candidate, nor the fact that the session had recommended him, and that he met the six month membership requirement. We will be more diligent in the future to assure that these items will be a matter of record and included in future minutes of Presbytery. Thank you for your faithfulness to His Church.

Adopted

74. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **September 9, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 11, 2006 and April 22, 2006**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: October 8, 2005: No record of session endorsement or 6 month membership. *BCO* 18.2.

Response: While these issues were not recorded in the minutes, the presbytery assures the committee that the individual had been a member of his church for over six months and did have his session's endorsement. The Wisconsin Presbytery regrets these errors in its minutes and has taken steps not to repeat them.

Adopted

IV. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the 35th General Assembly thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Kim Skipper, Katy Perkins, Angela Nantz, and the entire Stated Clerk's office, for their outstanding help and support of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
2. That the 35th General Assembly commend every Presbytery and Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in the recording of Presbytery minutes. *Adopted*
3. That the 35th General Assembly commend TE Larry Doughan, RE Mike Newkirk, TE Todd Gothard, and RE Kevin Nichols for their long hours of diligent work and their excellent leadership as officers of the CRPR. *Adopted*

4. That *RAO* 16-3.e.5 be amended by adding the words “licensure,” between “examined for” and “ordination” AND “or reception from other ecclesiastical bodies” between “ordination” and “was required” so that the new paragraph would read as follows (note: underlined words are additions):

Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for licensure, ordination, or reception from other ecclesiastical bodies was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Westminster Standards in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:

- a) the candidate stated that he had no differences; or
- b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or
- c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or
- d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strik[ing] at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4).

Postponed until the 36th General Assembly

5. That the 35th General Assembly remind Presbyteries of the following Constitutional requirements that some Presbyteries appear not to be meeting (or are not specific in recording in their minutes).
 - a. Evidence of six (6) month church membership and sessional endorsement for a man coming under care (*BCO* 18-2).
 - b. Evidence that all portions of requirements of trials for licensure and ordination have been accomplished (*BCO* 19-2, 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
 - c. Evidence that all examinees were asked to state any differences (i.e., “*specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms*”) and that Presbytery acted to grant or not grant any such exceptions. (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) We further note that the *RAO* change adopted by the 34th General Assembly establishes a specific mechanism for presbyteries’ recording their responses to exceptions. This will have to be reflected in future minutes.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. Evidence that dissolutions of calls were properly handled; in particular, that the congregation (or session, depending on the nature of the pastoral relationship) responded or had opportunity to respond to the proposed dissolution (*BCO* 23-1), and that the procedure in *BCO* 20-10 was followed when a congregation desires “to call a pastor from his charge.”
 - e. Evidence that Presbytery has made record of its reasons for considering a call coming from a source other than “a church, Presbytery, or the General Assembly of this denomination, to be a valid Christian ministry” (*BCO* 20-1), and that the required assurances of *BCO* 8-7 are obtained for calls coming from organizations outside the jurisdiction of the PCA.
 - f. Required annual reports from candidates (*BCO* 18-6); reports on every intern at each stated meeting and annual reports from interns (*BCO* 19-12); and annual reports from TEs whose calls are from organizations outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 8-7).
 - g. Commissions must have at least the minimum membership specified by the *BCO*, and the minutes must record the names of those appointed to the commission (or the means by which they will be appointed) and the establishment of its quorum (*BCO* 15-2). Note: If any of these matters are dealt with in the Standing Rules of Presbytery it must also be recorded in the minutes of the meeting.
 - h. Responses to exceptions of substance noted by the General Assembly are to be from the presbytery, not just from the Stated Clerk. The minutes should reflect the adoption of the presbytery’s response.
RAO 16-10. *Adopted*
6. That the 35th General Assembly remind all presbyters that accurate records and correct procedures are the responsibility of the entire Presbytery. Approval of the minutes should not be *pro forma*, but are an opportunity for all presbyters to ensure that all actions of Presbytery have been carried out decently and in order, and have been properly recorded.
Adopted
7. That the 35th General Assembly remind all presbyteries and clerks of the following resources that are available to assist Clerks: the *RAO*, the full report of the CRPR, the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and other presbytery clerks.
Adopted
8. That the 35th General Assembly encourage all Presbyteries to elect their stated clerks and/or recording clerks to serve at least one term on the Committee of Review of Presbytery Records, as much lasting benefit flows both ways from such service.
Adopted

JOURNAL

9. That the 35th General Assembly exhort the following presbyteries, which have not been represented on the Review of Presbytery Records Committee for two consecutive years to make every effort to appoint their representatives in the future:

Grace	Northern California
Gulf Coast	Pacific
Gulfstream	Palmetto
Houston Metro	South Coast
Missouri	Southern New England
New Jersey	Southwest
New York State	Suncoast Florida
North Georgia	

Adopted

V. OFFICERS ELECTED TO SERVE AT THE 36th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chairman: RE Mike Newkirk (Eastern Carolina)
Vice Chairman: TE Per Almquist (Northern New England)
Secretary: TE Todd Gothard (Fellowship)
Assistant Secretary: RE Kevin Nichols (Savannah River)

VI. ROLL OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW ON PRESBYTERY RECORDS

Presbytery	Committee Member
Calvary	RE Barry Jones
Central Carolina	TE Stephen O. Stout
Covenant	TE James Llewellyn Codling
Eastern Carolina	RE Michael Newkirk
Evangel	RE Robert G. Sproul, Jr.
Evangel (alt.)	TE Thomas Joseph
Fellowship	TE Todd D. Gothard
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean
Heartland	TE Thomas Talbot Ellis
Heritage	TE Bruce Howes
Illiana	TE Nathan A. Wilson
Iowa	TE Larry Doughan
James River	RE Eugene H. Friedline
Korean Central	TE Woo Shik Choi
Korean Eastern	TE William Yong Jin
Korean Eastern (alt.)	TE Dong Woo Kim
Korean Northwest	TE Peter Park

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Louisiana	RE M. Dale Peacock
Metropolitan New York	TE David H. Miner
Mississippi Valley	TE Scott Phillips
Nashville	RE Michael Tant
New River	TE Doyle Allen
North Florida	RE Art Sartorius
North Texas	TE John M. Kelley
Northern Illinois	TE Daren S. Dietmeier
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Northwest Georgia	TE Gregory A. King
Ohio Valley	TE David G. McKay
Pacific Northwest	TE Stephen P. Lewis
Philadelphia	TE Frank D. Moser
Pittsburgh	TE Bailey C. Cadman
Potomac	RE Ronald E. Boenau
Rocky Mountain	RE Lyle Lagasse
Savannah River	RE Kevin Nichols
South Texas	TE Jon C. Anderson
Southeast Louisiana	TE R. Woodson Markert
Southern Florida	TE Philip B. Strong
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Susquehanna Valley	TE King Allen Counts
Tennessee Valley	TE Daniel Gilchrist
Western Canada	TE Paul C. Walker
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin
Westminster	TE John M. Gullett

/s/ TE Larry Doughan, Chairman

/s/ TE Todd Gothard, Secretary

35-55 Assembly Recessed to Worship

The Assembly recessed at 3:25 p.m. with prayer by TE Paul Fowler, to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business after the worship service.

Sixth Session – Thursday Evening June 15, 2007

35-56 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:35 p.m. with prayer by TE John Randall.

35-57 Point of Personal Privilege

RE Doug Haskew asked the Assembly to send greetings to TE James Kennedy via TE Roy Taylor, the Stated Clerk.

35-58 Minutes of the Assembly

The Minutes of Sessions One through Three were approved as distributed. The Moderator and Stated Clerk will appoint a commission to examine the Minutes of Sessions Four through Six.

35-59 Report of the Committee on Thanks

RE Melton L. Duncan led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly adopted the following resolution on thanks, and dismissed the Committee with thanks.

RESOLUTION ON THANKS

Fathers and Brothers.

We have gathered in the great “river city” of Memphis, Tennessee, to listen to the story told of the Presbyterian Church in America. We marvel in this Mississippi Delta land so rich with the culture, sound and taste of the American experience we have called home during this 35th General Assembly. We commend the local churches of Covenant Presbytery for their faithfulness to Christ as they present the Gospel to the people of the Mid-South. God’s grace continues to flow through you like the waters of the mighty Mississippi which rolls along through this land. Truly as the Psalmist says, “Great is the LORD and most worthy of praise.”

The 35th General Assembly has been richly blessed by the teaching and preaching of our gifted leaders and workers. The seminars have enriched our people and equipped them for ministry in their own local congregations. The preaching at this Assembly has been remarkable, and we especially thank TEs Dr. Dominic Aquila, Dr. R. C. Sproul and Dr. Bryan Chapell for their edifying and challenging messages which reminded us of the victorious church, the worshipping church, and the majestic church.

On behalf of the commissioners and their families we would like to extend our heartfelt thanks to the marvelous leadership of Covenant Presbytery and its able Local Arrangements Committee co-chaired by TE Wayne Herring and Deacon Philip Johnson. The helpful volunteers and committee staff have made our experience here in Memphis so very comfortable. Thank you for taking care of your sisters and brothers from the rest of the PCA. As Paul said

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in Philemon, “Your love has given great joy and encouragement because you, brothers, have refreshed the hearts of the saints.

We also extend our gratitude to the Stated Clerk, Dr L. Roy Taylor and the good folks on the Administration Committee staff who have organized and facilitated all the deliberations of this church court with a servant attitude in a helpful manner.

We have been blessed by all our musicians, worship leaders, skillful liturgists. We commend our Assembly Organist, TE Larry Roff, as well as James Brown, Nathan Clark George, Stuart Neil, Paul Jones, the Westminster Brass, and the wonderful choirs who complemented the preaching of the word with the exaltation of God in song and music. As the author of Hebrews said, “God will not forget your work and the love you have shown Him as you have helped his people . . .”

We congratulate our Moderator RE E. J. Nusbaum from the Village Seven Presbyterian Church in Colorado Springs for his fair and amiable work throughout this Assembly. At times when we were “all shook up” and tempted to stand on one another’s “blue suede shoes” (as someone from Memphis once said) we were reminded of how the PCA has always been so capably served by Ruling Elders like “E. J.” Mr. Moderator, please accept our thanks and this report.

Respectfully submitted on this 14th of June, 2007

RE Melton L. Duncan, Presbytery of Calvary

TE Richard B. Fite, Presbytery of Rocky Mountain

35-60 Assembly Adjourned

The Assembly adjourned at 9:45 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction by TE J. Robert Fiol, to convene in Dallas, Texas, on June 10, 2008.

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 1, beginning on p. 260.

APPENDIX A

STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Presbytery Votes on the *Book of Church Order* Amendment

BCO 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the presbytery as part of the amendment process. There was one *BCO* amendment sent down to the presbytery by the 34th General Assembly for a vote:

Amend by adding a sentence at the end of *BCO* 15-4 as follows:

~~"No person who has served a full term on the Standing Judicial Commission or at least two years of a partial term shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies)."~~ **No person who has served two full terms on the SJC or at least six consecutive years shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies).**

With 75 presbytery voting, 50 must vote in the affirmative to pass a *BCO* amendment (*BCO* 26-2). In the case of a *BCO* amendment, failure to vote is tantamount to a negative vote, inasmuch as $\frac{2}{3}$ of the presbyteries must vote in favor in order to pass the amendment along to the General Assembly for final ratification. At this writing, the presbytery votes are 48 in favor of the proposed amendment and 11 opposed. [Editorial note: see Journal, 35-10, p. 55, for final vote.]

Docket

The proposed docket has been through four versions in the AC. This year is the first year for the operation of the expanded Overtures Committee under the *RAO* changes adopted by the previous Assembly. It is a relatively light year for the number of overtures submitted. The ministry seminars have been well received. Therefore, accommodations in the docket were made.

Resignations and Death of Committee and Agency Members

I have received resignation of the following current members of General Assembly Committees and Agencies. I accepted them in behalf of the General Assembly in accordance with *RAO* 7-4 k.

- On August 3, 2006, I received a letter from the Administrator of Ridge Haven that TE Hubert C. Stewart, of Evangel Presbytery, had resigned from the RH Board on February 20, 2006. Under RH Bylaws V.3, the board appointed RE Gene Friedline to fill the unexpired term subject to the approval of the General Assembly.
- RE Gary D. Campbell, of Missouri Presbytery, resigned from the Board of RBI July 24, 2006, with an effective date of August 12, 2006, in order to accept the post of President of RBI. The RBI Board elected RE M. Ross Walters of Calvary Presbytery as a replacement in accordance with RBI Bylaws 4.04. RBI will make a partial report on that matter to the Assembly at the time of the Nominating Committee report.
- RE W. Jack Williamson, of Southeast Alabama Presbytery, resigned from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2009, on February 19, 2007. I reported the matter to the Nominating Committee but, due to a dearth of nominations from presbyteries, a floor nomination will be needed to fill his unexpired term.

Interchurch Relations

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (RAO 3-2 j).
- I serve on the Interim Committee of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. I attended the annual meeting of NAPARC.
- I serve as the chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals. I serve on the Executive Committee of the National Association of Evangelicals. I have participated in a number of conference-call meeting and several on-site meetings.
- I serve on the Executive Committee of the World Reformed Fellowship. I attended the Executive Committee Meeting in Sao Paulo, Brazil.

Lawsuits

I am pleased to report that, as of the date of the writing of this report, *the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) is not party to any lawsuits.* We are now out of both suits on which I reported last year.

- TE Peter Byung-Do Kim filed a suit on August 5, 2005, in the Superior Court of New Jersey, Law Division-Hudson County New Jersey against Sae Hwan Han, Chang Uk Kim, Kwan Hee (Eliot) Lee, John H. Lee, Yong Jae (William) Jin and the PCA (a Corporation). (TE Kim had two case before the SJC [Case 2005-8, Case 2005-9], which have been concluded.) The lawsuit alleges:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. That Ruling Elders Sae Hwan Han, Chang Uk Kim, and John H. Lee, TE Kwan Hee (Eliot) Lee (moderator) of the Korean Eastern Presbytery, TE Yong Jae (William) Jin (Stated Clerk of KEP) and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly all conspired to oust him as pastor of the Hudson Presbyterian Church; and
2. That all the aforementioned parties together with the officers of the Standing Judicial Commission conspired to deny him due process before the Standing Judicial Commission to reinstate him as pastor.

On November 8, 2006, all parties filed with the court a stipulation and agreement that, “The matter in difference in the above entitled action having been amicably adjusted by and between the Plaintiffs and Defendants; it is hereby stipulated and agreed that the same be and it is hereby dismissed with prejudice.”

- The PCA was party to several lawsuits, stemming from the same set of circumstances: 1) Suzanne Macdonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case CV03-2955, United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle; 2) Suzanne McDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA; 3) Suzanne Macdonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) (the original Case CV03-2955 was appealed from the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington to the Federal Ninth Court of Appeals in San Francisco). The state case (Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA) was transferred to the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle. The U.S. District Court of the Western District of Washington has dismissed the General Assembly and Pacific Northwest Presbytery from Case No. C05-747C (“MacDonald II Case”). Judge John C. Coughenour, in a twelve-page opinion, January 18, 2007, concluded, “Defendant’s Motion is hereby GRANTED. Plaintiff’s claims against Defendants for declaratory judgment, sexual harassment, discriminatory discharge, retaliation, and aiding and abetting are hereby DISMISSED with prejudice. The remaining claim of wrongful discharge as against Grace Church is hereby REMANDED to King County Superior Court.” Judge Coughenour granted the motion for dismissal on the basis of *res judicata* (a matter adjudicated), i.e. that the plaintiff has lost the appeal of “MacDonald I” and the grounds of complaint in “MacDonald II” were essentially the same as the grounds of complaint in “MacDonald I.” Both the district court and the appellate

court declined to rule on the constitutionality of the Washington Law against Discrimination that exempted churches from certain suits.

The plaintiff did not prevail in any of five previous attempts with the EEOC, the Washington State Human Rights Commission, the “MacDonald I” (Case CV-03-2995-RSL) before the U.S. District Court of Washington, the appeal of “MacDonald I” before the U.S. Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals, and Case No. C05-747C (“MacDonald II Case”) before the U.S. District Court of Washington.

The plaintiff did not file a motion for reconsideration with the U.S. District Court of the Western District of Washington. The plaintiff did not file an appeal to the Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals. So, as far as the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is concerned, we are out of both the MacDonald I and the MacDonald II cases.

Counsel has advised us that the effects of this ruling are:

- The General Assembly and the presbytery are out of the case altogether.
- The local church will have to deal with a claim of wrongful discharge in King County Superior Court or settle with the plaintiff prior to the trial date of April 23, 2007.
- Being dismissed with prejudice is significant in that plaintiff is barred from filing suit against the same defendants on the same grounds in the future.
- The court’s previous ruling that the General Assembly and the presbytery are NOT the employers of PCA local church pastors (as alleged by plaintiff) is a significant precedent.
- The court’s previous ruling that the General Assembly and the presbytery are NOT the employers of PCA local church non-ministerial staff persons (as alleged by plaintiff) is a significant precedent.

Advisory Member Responsibilities

The General Assembly has designated the Stated Clerk to serve as an advisory member of the boards of the PCA Foundation, PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., and Ridge Haven Conference Center. I attend PCAF and RBI meetings when they do not conflict with other meetings. I was unable to attend the March meetings of PCAF and RBI due to a conflict with the SJC meeting. I have not attended the RH board meetings because, again this year, I have not been informed regarding them.

Grass-roots Participation

An important aspect of the governance of the PCA is its grass-roots polity. In order to maintain that, ongoing involvement of sessional and presbytery representatives is essential. In this regard it is noteworthy that:

- Less than half of the presbyteries send representatives to the Nominating Committee.
- In several instances the Nominating Committee was not able to nominate a candidate because there had been too few nominations from presbyteries to fill available slots.
- The high ratio of teaching elders to ruling elders continues (as it has since the Third General Assembly).
- All presbyteries are to provide a representative to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee. Only about one-third of presbyteries do so. With the increasing number of presbyteries, it is a difficult task to review records with an under-manned committee.

Statistics

Statistical data give us some idea of the condition of the Church. Our data is incomplete in that not all churches submit annual reports and some submit only partial reports (membership and attendance, but no financial reports). Only 49% of the churches submitted any reports. If all churches reported and submitted complete reports, the picture would be more accurate. Only one presbytery (Northern Illinois) had 100% of the churches reporting. Three presbyteries had no churches (0%) reporting. Our latest figures are for the calendar year ending December 31, 2005. We had 70 presbyteries in 2005; we have 75 as of the date of this writing. For a complete listing of reported statistics, see the *PCA Yearbook*. Some statistics from 2004 compared with 2005 are:

- Churches & Missions – 1,594 in 2005; 1,639 in 2006. Net Gain of 45.
- Total professions of Faith –10,263 in 2005; 10,616 in 2006. Net Increase of 353.
- Total Membership –331,126 in 2005; 338,873 in 2006. Net Increase of 2,106. This is a 1% annual growth. Mainline Protestant denominations are declining (e.g., PCUSA -4.87%, American Baptist Churches in the USA, -3.45%, ELCA -1.05%). More evangelical denominations are growing (e.g., Assemblies of God, 1.57%, Southern Baptist Convention 1.18%). One of the fastest growing denominations is not Protestant (the Orthodox Church in America, 11.11%).

APPENDIX A

- Total Family Units –134,503 in 2005; 136,609 in 2006. Net Increase of 2,106.
- Sunday School Attendance – 111,032 in 2005; 113,843 in 2006. Net Increase of 2,811.
- Adult Baptisms –2448 in 2005; 2,689 in 2006. Net Increase of 241.
- Infant Baptisms – 5,279 in 2005; 5,368 in 2006. Net Increase of 89.
- Total Reported Contributions –\$595,293,036 in 2005; \$636,351,843 in 2006. Net Increase of \$44,058,807.
- Total Reported Benevolences – \$110,194,213 in 2005; \$117,701,638 in 2006. Net Increase of \$7,507,425.
- Total Congregational Expenses –\$392,013,673 in 2005; \$427,991,445 in 2006. Net Increase of \$35,977,772.
- Total Building Funds –\$588,293,998 in 2005; \$651,944,656 in 2006. Net Increase of \$63,650,658.

Advice to the Stated Clerk from the Committee on Constitutional Business

I sought the advice of the CCB on two matters:

First Issue: I have been asked by several parties regarding the beginning of the enforcement of the proposed changed to the *BCO* 15-4 instituting term limits on the service of SJC members. The vote by presbytery is currently strongly in favor of enactment, but the General Assembly must vote again.

Clerk's Response: My response has been that *BCO* changes are not put into effect retroactively. Specifically, those SJC members being re-nominated for service by this Assembly's Nominating Committee would not be barred from election to another term at this Assembly. As precedent, I note that when the *BCO* 24-10 regulation on Ruling Elders Emeriti was enacted, the Fifteenth General Assembly noted that the regulation did not apply to ruling elders and deacons who had become emeritus prior to June 22, 1984. Moreover, it is a basic principle of American jurisprudence that *ex post facto* laws not be enacted.

The CCB concurred with the Clerk's opinion in the matter.

Second Issue: I have been asked whether a presbytery may elect a second teaching elder to the Overtures Committee in the event a ruling elder is not willing or able to serve.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Clerk's Response: My answer has been no, on the following grounds—

1. *RAO* 14:2 specifies a procedure for electing additional ruling elders when teaching elders to a committee of commissioners are not available or vice versa. The section also provides that a presbytery may select the committees (of commissioners) to which they may wish to appoint representatives. It is noteworthy that *RAO* 14-2 deals with REs and TEs who serve, one from each presbytery in alternating years. So a presbytery unable to supply one type of elder would not be represented at all were it not for the provision of electing another type of elder.
2. *RAO* 15-2, which deals with the Overtures Committee, deals with an instance in which elders of both types (RE and TE) are elected (one of each type) from each presbytery each year in contrast to *RAO* 14-2, which deals with an instance of only one elder from each of the presbyteries serving in alternating years. *RAO* 15-2 explicitly specifies one teaching elder and one ruling elder serving each year. The obvious intent of *RAO* 15-2 is to facilitate a balance of ruling elders and teaching elders. To allow the election of two teaching elders from the same presbytery would contradict that intention.

The CCB concurred with the Clerk's opinion in the matter. The committee noted that the election process for the SJC class of 2011 has already begun with the commencement of the nomination process. Therefore, the SJC class of 2012 will be the first class subject to the amendment to *BCO* 15-4 if passed by the 35th General Assembly.

CHURCHES ADDED OR LOST TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2006

Churches Added to the Denomination in 2006

Presbytery	Church	Location	Date Rec.	Source
Calvary	Blue Ridge	Greer, SC		Organized
Chicago M.	Christian	Chicago, IL	11/19/06	Organized
E. Canada	Sovereign Grace	Nova Scotia	10/21/06	Organized
Iowa	Riverside PC	Linn Grove, IA	8/24/06	PCUSA
	Hospers PC	Hospers, IA	11/12/06	PCUSA
James River	Grace	King George, VA	05/07/06	Organized
Metro NYC	Cov. of Grace	Whitestone, NY	06/04/06	Organized
	Grace Redeemer	Teaneck, NJ	11/19/06	Organized

APPENDIX A

Nashville	City Ch Nashv.	Nashville, TN		Organized
New River	Redeemer	Hurricane, WV	08/27/06	Organized
Pacific NW	Faith	Anchorage, AK	10/05/06	OPC
Piedmt Triad	Spring Garden	Greensboro, NC	11/05/06	Organized
Potomac	La Plata Comm.	La Plata, MD	12/10/06	Organized
Savannah R.	First	Pooler, GA	06/04/06	Organized
	Redeemer	Brunswick, GA	01/01/06	Organized
South Texas	Igl. Presbiteriana	Brownsville, TX	04/29/06	PCUSA
S. New Engl.	Christ Comm.	West Hartford, CT		Organized
Southwest	Christ Church	Santa Fe, NM		Organized
	Grace Cov.	Las Cruces, NM		Organized
Susqueh. V.	New Life	York, PA	11/12/06	Organized

Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2006

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date	To
E. Pennsylv.	Covenant	Hatboro, PA	10/01/06	ERPC
N. California	City Church	San Francisco, CA		RCA
	Trinity Leeward	Kapolei, HI		Dissolved
Philadelphia	Ch/Redeemer	Philadelphia		Dissolved
Pittsburgh	South Hills	Pittsburgh, PA	05/21/06	Independency
Rocky Mtn	Tree of Life	Boulder, CO	01/26/06	Dissolved
S. Florida	Iglesia Evan de Calle Ocho	Miami, FL	07/17/06	Dissolved
TN Valley	Grace Fellshp	Kingston, TN		Dissolved
Warrior	Akron	Akron, AL		Dissolved
	Mount Olivet	Gordo, AL		Dissolved
	Myrtlewood	Myrtlewood, AL		Dissolved
	Oxford	Cuba, AL		Dissolved
W. Canada	Christ the King	Surrey, BC	10/14/06	Dissolved

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) Minutes, June 20, 2006

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 20, 2006 at the Hyatt Regency in Downtown Atlanta. President Wayne C. Herring called the meeting to order at 1:19 p.m.

In Attendance:

TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Kim Conner, RH, Calvary
TE Ron Dunton, North Texas	RE John DuBose, North Florida
TE George Fuller, New Jersey	RE Ed Hackenberg, Southeast Louisiana
TE William G. Hay, Evangel	RE Tom Harris, RBI, Evangel
TE Wayne Herring, Covenant	RE Fleetwood Maddox, CTS, C. Georgia
TE John Jardine, MNA, Heritage	RE William J. Montgomery, CC, N. Florida
TE Dave Matthews, CE&P, Evangel	RE Wm. H. “Bingy” Moore IV, Chesapeake
	RE Phil VanValkenberg, Missouri

Excused: RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; TE Bill Fox, Fellowship; RE Willis L. Frazer, PCAF, Covenant; Mr. William H. Porter, RUM, Blue Ridge

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant Stated Clerk
Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
RE Dick Doster, Editor, *byFaith* Magazine

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/06-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 6, 2006 meeting.

BD-06/06-2 TE Taylor updated the Board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the Board’s information.

APPENDIX B

BD-06/06-3 MSP that the officers of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) be:

RE John DuBose, President
TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary and Treasurer
TE John W. Robertson, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer
Ms. Angela S. Nantz, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer

The meeting was adjourned at 1:28 p.m. with prayer by TE Ron Dunton.

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Wayne Herring, President
Secretary/Treasurer

TE L. Roy Taylor,

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) Minutes, October 5, 2006

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 5, 2006 at the PCA Conference Room in Atlanta, GA. President RE John W. DuBose called the meeting to order at 5:09 p.m.

In Attendance:

TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE Ronald Dunton, North Texas	RE John W. DuBose, North Florida
TE Roger Wiles, Piedmont Triad	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
TE Don Clements, Blue Ridge, CE&P	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Kim Conner, Calvary, RH
TE George Fuller, New Jersey	RE Thomas Harris, Evangel, RBI
	RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage, MNA

Excused: RE John Albritton, Southeast Alabama, **PCAF**; TE William Fox, Fellowship; RE Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia, **CTS**; TE William Montgomery, North Florida, **CC**; RE William Moore, Chesapeake; TE James Edward Norton, Covenant, **MTW**; RE William Porter, Blue Ridge, **RUM**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant Stated Clerk

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-10/06-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the June 20, 2006 meeting.

BD-10/06-2 TE Taylor updated the Board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the Board's information.

RE Thomas Harris asked to pause for prayer.

BD-10/06-3 – TE Taylor noted to the Board the possibility of a suit because of the publication of the *Minutes*, but sought local legal advice, and will not stop publication.

BD-10/06- 4 – Presented for information

The meeting was adjourned at 5:44 p.m. with prayer by TE John Robertson.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE John Dubose, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Meetings

June 20, 2006
October 5, 2006
April 12, 2007

II. Summary of the Actions of the Board of Directors

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA (A Corporation), a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. Delaware Corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries. Pennsylvania Corporation: Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are; President, TE John W. DuBose, Secretary and Treasurer, TE L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk), Assistant Secretaries, TE John W. Robertson (Business Administrator), Miss Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager). Assistant Treasurers, TE John W. Robertson (Business Administrator), TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Miss Angela Nantz (Operations Manager) [RAO 3-2, o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. As of the time of this writing there are no legal suits currently pending in civil courts against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). [See the Stated Clerk's Report, p. 202-3 for details].

III. Staff Changes

- Miss Angela Nantz is serving as our Operations Manager, replacing Miss Kristin Zeller who returned to Dallas to help manage a family business.
- Valerie Ottinger has joined the staff on a part-time basis as an administrative assistant for *byFaith*.
- TE John Kinser, who has served through the Office of the Stated Clerk in several capacities, including church conflict management consultant, has accepted a church staff position. (He is not in the AC budget).

IV. Ministry of the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk

- The AC has a unique ministry as a service committee (*RAO* 4-2) to all other General Assembly Committees and Agencies. The AC/SC seeks to serve in a missional role to assist PCA churches, presbyteries, networks, and members in accomplishing their respective missions.
- The AC is composed of at-large members, elected by the General Assembly, and Committee and Agency representatives as voting members. Moreover, all Chief Administrative Officers of all other Committees and Agencies may participate in the AC's discussions. The AC and the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) are the venues in which all ten General Assembly ministries take actions together. Therefore, the AC seeks to advance the unity of our connectional ministry.
- The AC/SC deals with logistical, administrative, ecclesiastical, and legal aspects of our life and ministry together as a denomination. Prior to 1988, the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration (COA) were separate entities, with offices in different cities, with the Office of the Stated Clerk handling ecclesiastical matters and the COA handling logistical, administrative, and legal matters. The Stated Clerk has a number of functions, serving the entire denomination (*RAO* Article III). Concurrent with the retirement of our first Stated Clerk, Dr. Morton H. Smith, and the report of an ad interim committee on restructuring, the Office the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration were combined, making the new Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, both Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and Coordinator of Administration. The COA was changed to the Administrative Committee (AC). The

AC/SC staff and committee seek to serve the entire denomination effectively in these multi-faceted responsibilities.

- The AC is the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation), the legal entity that provides the vehicle for us to exist and minister together as a denomination. The Board of Directors has recently successfully defended the PCA in a lawsuit (actually six suits over a period of several years) that has significant ramifications for all PCA churches, presbyteries, and General Assembly ministries. [See Stated Clerk's Report, pp. 235-37].
- The AC produces *byFaith* magazine and operates *byFaith* online to inform readers regarding the ministry of PCA members, churches, presbyteries, and all General Assembly Committees and Agencies, emphasizing our cooperative ministries as a denomination.
- The AC operates the PCA Office Building, a base of operations for six of the General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC, working with Local Arrangements Committees of the presbyteries, handles the logistics for the annual meeting of the General Assembly.
- The AC preserves the history of the PCA through the PCA Historical Center.
- The AC serves the entire PCA by providing support services for: the Interchurch Relations Committee, the Nominating Committee, the Theological Examining Committee, the Standing Judicial Commission, ad interim committees, the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, and the Committee on Constitutional Business, as well as for all the committees of commissioners.
- The AC serves churches, ministers, and pastoral search committees through the placement office.

V. Development

Like all other General Assembly ministries, the AC is dependent upon the voluntary gifts of PCA churches, presbyteries, and interested individuals in order to carry out its responsibilities. Some denominations have unified budgets with administrative costs coming from undesignated gifts. The PCA has not had and does not have a unified budget. In fact, attempts in that direction have consistently failed. The AC does not advocate a unified budget approach for the General Assembly. Other denominations assess administrative charges to its program committees to cover the administrative costs of the denomination. The PCA does not have such a procedure. The AC does not advocate such assessments. Some denominations have a “no-pay-no-say”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

rule. That is, a local church must make some minimal contribution to denominational ministries in order to have a voting representative at regional and national judicatories. All giving in the PCA is voluntary under our constitution. The AC receives the highest percentage of churches supporting its ministry among the General Assembly ministries. Nevertheless, only about half of our churches financially support the AC. Through the following means the AC seeks to demonstrate to churches that it is worthwhile to support the AC:

- Beneficial Services - The AC/SC provides a range of essential and helpful services to PCA members, officers, churches, presbyteries, the General Assembly and to Assembly Committees and Agencies. We seek to provide these services faithfully and effectively.
- Fiscal Accountability - The AC/SC seeks to be streamlined, transparent, and accountable: streamlined in the sense of being efficient and effective in our mission; transparent in the sense of having open, clear reporting of ministries and finances; and accountable in the sense that good oversight and evaluation of kingdom contributions continuously takes place.
- Equitable Requests - The AC annually publishes a per capita calculation ("Partnership Shares") that is what the annual contribution for each PCA communicant member would be to fund fully all General Assembly ministries. Since the per capita Partnership shares system has never worked as it was hoped for originally, we seek proportional support from churches. Local churches, like individual Christians are asked to give as God has prospered them (II Corinthians 8:1-9:15). For some a per capita gift would be a great sacrifice; for other churches a per capita gift would be effortless. Therefore we ask most churches to consider a gift of ½ of 1% of their local offerings (excluding capital projects, such as Building Campaigns).

VI. Financial Matters

- AC closed the year 2006 in the black.
- The AC audit was performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer, and Jordan. It was approved by the AC and forwarded to the AC Committee of Commissioners for their review and report to the Assembly.
- The AC has the ongoing responsibility of evaluating and making recommendations to the General Assembly on the annual budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies (RAO 4-11). The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets be approved as presented.

- The matter of the form of budgets and formulations of Partnership Shares was an issue addressed during the recent six-year Strategic Planning Process.
- Certain financial matters were referred by the General Assembly to the AC.¹ A financial task force was formed after the 2006 General Assembly, chaired by the AC Business Administrator TE John Robertson and including financial administrators John Dunahoo (CEP), Roger Kooistra (MTW), Randy Stair (PCAF), and Wayne Copeland (CTS). Also, the task force sought the advice of independent professional accountants.

¹ The General Assembly approved the following recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee for reference to the AC (2006 Commissioner's Handbook, pp. 2236-2237).

That the following matters (1-3) under consideration by the Strategic Planning Committee be referred to the Administrative Committee:

- 1) The general matter of funding be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC refer this matter to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), if enacted, for further study, evaluation, and recommendations. This review should include consideration of the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the SPC in their *RAO* proposal and Policy Manual draft. Specific responses should be made through the AC to the 2007 General Assembly.
 - 2) The matters of format to be used for budget preparation and the process for arrival of recommended budgets at General Assembly be referred to the Administrative Committee for implementation.
 - 3) The matters of the amounts presented in applicable Committee and Agency budgets for Partnership Share requests and the principles and methodology for determining how undesignated gifts from churches are to be distributed be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC address how such amounts should be derived, and that, if a hardship is placed on a particular Committee or Agency, a transitional plan be established to bring it into conformity over a four year period.
- With regard to item 1, "the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the SPC in their *RAO* proposal and Policy Manual draft" will be forwarded to the CMC for their study, evaluation, and recommendations they may wish to make to the AC. The AC, at the spring 2007 meeting, considered and acted in response to the CMC recommendations.
 - With regard to item 2, the AC already has that responsibility under the *RAO* and will continue to carry that out in accordance with the *RAO*.
 - With regard to item 3, the AC will continue to evaluate and recommend realistic budgets while honoring the four-year transition plan that was agreed upon for C&A's that may experience hardships.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The task force brought a proposal to the CMC's January 23, 2007,² meeting and back to the AC at its April 12, 2007, meeting as a recommendation on the implementation/dispensation of these issues remaining from the SPC. The input of the task force is included in the AC's Recommendation regarding a proposed amendment to *RAO 4-11*.

- The AC approved "An Affirmation of Core Financial Standards for General Assembly Committees and Agencies," which will be communicated to the General Assembly for information and will be available to the constituency for future reference. Changes in laws and accounting/management practices, due largely to financial misdealing and improprieties in several well known business failures and the collapse of a major national accounting firm of recent years, preceded by financial mismanagement in some independent Christian media ministries in previous decades, have coalesced to make it both wise and necessary that financial standards be clearly affirmed.
- The Committees and Agencies have sought to put forth realistic budgets for the 2008.³ The Committees and Agencies upon which this procedure

² The CMC referred to the financial task force the detailed suggestion presented by Ridge Haven Administrator, TE Mo Up De Graff, for consideration in the preparation of the task force's recommendation to the AC.

³ "Realistic budgets" are budgets with a realistic correlation between actual income and attainable goals.

- For example, **4th GA, 1976, Appendix A**, Report of the Committee on Administration, I. Budget, p. 95: "One of the chief functions assigned to the Committee on Administration by the First General Assembly (p. 51) is the review of the budget requests of all of the Assembly Committees, and to make recommendation regarding them to the General Assembly. We understand it to be our responsibility both to evaluate the requests from the Committees, and to attempt to predict the potential giving of the church...**The Committee sees the need for the Assembly to frame its budget with better correlation between actual income and attainable goals, rather than a budget based upon unlimited enthusiasm and opportunities. There is something defeating to the spirit of a denomination when we project a budget, which we do not expect to meet**" [emphasis added].
- See also **15th GA, 1987**, CoC on Administration, III, #17, p.189: "That the 15th GA direct all committees, boards and agencies to develop actual financial budgets based not on a maximum amount to spend but on a realistic amount expected to be spent; that GA approve spending of 5% above a realistic budget." Also, Appendix C, COA report, VI, Summary of Actions taken by COA According to Subcommittees, D. Budget and Minute Review, #4, p 248: "COA requests GA to direct all committees, boards and agencies to develop realistic budgets. The grounds for this request are (1) that all budgets and ASKINGS are greatly inflated, (2) since Committees, Boards, and Agencies do not receive the ASKINGS they must work on a smaller 'actual' budget, and (3) the budget

would work a hardship have a four-year transitional period (beginning with the 2007 budgets).

- A “death-spiral-prevention” strategy to prevent financial adversity for Committees and Agencies whose contributions fall short of realistic budgets several years in a row was addressed by having a “Ministry Ask” and by suggesting to churches that they consider proportional giving instead of per capita giving (see proposed revision to *RAO* 4-11). The “Ministry Ask” may in some cases be more than a “Partnership Share” for some Committees and Agencies, given the facts that the per capita Partnership Share plan is not supported by the majority of our churches and that some Committees and Agencies have a greater challenge than others in meeting their annual funds
- The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13). The Committees and Agencies take these guidelines into account when preparing the CAO compensation, and state such compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner’s Registration fee as required. (*RAO* 10-4) and is recommending no change this year.
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file [as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per M21GA, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff].

review process and accountability to GA is minimized by the current traditional approach to budget development.”

- **20th GA**, 1992, Item 20-63, III, #34, p.135: GA adopted personal resolution #1: “Be it further resolved that the proposed budgeting standards include at least these minimum provisions: (a) reasonable grounds for increases in the ASKINGS from one year to the next; (b) **that adequate correlation must exist between the proposed ASKINGS and the ASKINGS received in the last fiscal year;** [emphasis added] and (c) documentation that substantiates the funding included in the proposed budget for any new ministry or activity.”

VII. Information Items

- The committee approved Guidelines for Communion and Worship Services of the General Assembly (RAO X.) for use by Local Arrangements Committees.
- The BCO and Westminster Standards are now available on our Web site in Adobe PDF format. Other denominations such as the OPC and PCUSA make their constitutional documents available online.

VIII. *byFaith*

We have just completed the 15th issue of *byFaith*, and the magazine continues to be recognized in the Christian publishing industry for excellence. In 2006, *byFaith* received the Evangelical Press Association's (EPA) Award of Excellence for Denominational Magazines. And at the 2007 EPA Convention, *byFaith* was recognized with three prizes for design and overall excellence.

Even more significantly, the magazine continues to be recognized by readers as an important discipleship tool, a means for building connections, and a tool to attract new people to PCA churches.

Efforts to Improve Circulation

Circulation figures are roughly the same today as they were at General Assembly in 2006, with new subscriptions and renewals keeping pace with expired subscriptions. A number of efforts are underway to break this plateau. They include "bottom up" tactics, intended to persuade rank-and-file members to subscribe and recruit new subscribers, as well as "top down" efforts, designed to involve leaders, making them advocates on behalf of the magazine.

Two bottom-up efforts are now being deployed.

Asking subscribers to help make the magazine more visible.

In April we mailed a letter to over 7,000 subscribers informing them that we would send them two issues of the April/May magazine and asking them to give one to a friend, encouraging him or her to become a subscriber. The second copy was wrapped in a bellyband that invited new readers to join with thousand of others who were learning to put their faith to work. A subscription card was also attached to the bellyband.

A number of subscribers have expressed their willingness to help. In addition, we received about 150 new subscriptions within two weeks, just days after the

magazines arrived. In the future we hope periodically to ask subscribers to recruit new readers, believing that those who are enthusiastic about the magazine will infect others with the same enthusiasm.

Asking youth groups to sell subscriptions

At the PCA Mercy Ministries Conference in April, a brochure was distributed explaining that children and youth could sell individual subscriptions of *byFaith*, and that for every subscription sold, the magazine would return \$5 to the church. *ByFaith* is providing promotional handouts, subscription cards, and as many sample copies of the magazine as needed.

The intent is to provide this opportunity every year, thereby making the magazine available to new members, offering renewals conveniently at the church, and utilizing youth programs to keep the magazine visible as they use *byFaith* to earn extra money.

We have also e-mailed pastors telling them that they will receive a brochure explaining the process, asking them to read it over and pass it on to the person who oversees the children's program. We have positioned this to pastors as a means for the children to earn money—and for the adults to profit; for adults to gain knowledge, have steady access to very practical theology, and a means to keep up with the life of the broader church.

A Three-pronged Campaign to Pastors:

The importance of *byFaith* to their ministry, to the denomination, and to the people in our churches

We will also be writing and e-mailing pastors, illustrating as vividly as we are able, how and why the magazine is important to their ministry, to the life of our denomination, and most important, to the people in their churches.

The first letter was mailed in mid-April. With it we showed pastors how the magazine helps to reach people outside the PCA, and how it makes our churches, denomination, and the Reformed faith more magnetic to people who are curious about the faith. A recent e-mail was quoted, one that came from a man who had identified himself as Baptist, and who wrote:

Most of the articles [in *byFaith*] make me want to convert to Presbyterianism since I am so impressed by the clear, rational, passionate logic of their beliefs.

We also hope pastors will get a feel for how people in the congregation use the magazine, not just for their own edification, but to disciple and minister to one another. One example comes from another recent e-mail that said:

. . . the article on singleness was just what I was looking for to help a single man in my Bible study, the article on science will be a great encouragement to the medical doctor on my steering committee, and I just talked with a college student who is struggling with the very issues you addressed in the article on Alvin Plantinga.

It is important, we believe, for pastors to know that *byFaith* is not one more obligation or financial contribution, but a complement to the work they are doing; a tool to attract new people to their churches, and a way to disciple their members.

The next mailing, scheduled for mid-May, will focus on how the magazine builds connections across the denomination. As specific examples, we will describe how articles dealing with disability, adoption, and women's roles in the church have equipped congregations throughout the PCA.

One Place Where the PCA's Work is Seen All Together

ByFaith is the most visible place where the PCA's work is presented as a unified whole, where the work of one ministry is seen to enhance the work of others, where there is synergy, and where all our component parts can be viewed as working together to expand the kingdom. In every issue of *byFaith*, readers now find a grid highlighting conferences and seminars given by all the PCA Committees and Agencies.

In the first three issues of this year alone, the magazine has published:

- 6 stories about Mission to North America
- 6 pieces related to Covenant Theological Seminary
- 6 articles about Covenant College
- 5 stories about Mission to the World
- 4 articles about Christian Education and Publications
- 4 stories about Reformed University Fellowship
- 3 articles about General Assembly

In a denomination that encompasses many ministries at the General Assembly, the presbytery, and the local church levels, it is important to have a place where the work of the entire denomination is presented as a united whole.

IX. Historical Center

The PCA Historical Center, located in the Library Building of Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, is served by the Director, RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div. Currently, traffic on the Web site averages about 400 unique visitors per day, with over sixty nations represented in a typical month. Personal visits to the Historical Center were noticeably down in 2006, possibly as a result of higher gas prices coupled with the ease of requesting materials via e-mail. About 600 requests came into this office by way of phone or e-mail in 2006. Approximately 100 people arrived in person to tour the Historical Center or to conduct research here this year.

X. Future Assemblies

Future Assemblies are scheduled as follows:

2008, Dallas, Texas

2009, 2010, and 2011, to be determined. Possibilities include Virginia Beach, Virginia, and Birmingham, Alabama

XI. Recommendations

1. That the proposed amendment to the *RAO* 4-11 be approved.

Amend 4-11 as follows (~~strike-through~~ indicates deletions and underlining indicates additions):

4-11. The budget for each permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. ~~In order to~~ To protect the ministry and fiduciary responsibilities of the Committees and ~~Agencies~~ Agency Boards, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the ~~Committees' and Agencies' proposed~~ budgets by the Administrative Committee ~~is for~~ shall be for review, discussion, and recommendation to the General Assembly.

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Committees or Boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the Committee's or Board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the Committees and Agencies, financial coordination is to the Assembly from the Committees and Agencies, and to the Committees and Agencies from the Assembly, and through the Administrative Committee to the Assembly and from the General Assembly to the Committees and Agencies. ¶The Administrative Committee is a filter upward and has no downward authority.

The Administrative Committee shall annually provide and publish guidelines for the Partnership Share Giving Program of the PCA, including the Ministry Ask. These guidelines shall include statistical information expressed both in per capita giving terms and in proportional (percentage) giving terms to demonstrate the giving necessary to attain full funding for budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies.

The Committees and Agencies receiving support through the PCA Partnership Share Giving Program shall present their financial needs and their Ministry Ask to the Administrative Committee for review and recommendation in the course of the regular budgeting process. Each Committee and Agency shall then be free to request from the PCA churches and constituency the contributions necessary to fund its approved budget.

While all churches remain free to give their contributions as they by God's guidance determine, all churches are encouraged to give, as they are able, at least ten percent (10%) of their tithes and offerings to the PCA causes of presbyteries and General Assembly.

The Administrative Committee shall maintain a manual containing the Affirmation of Core Financial Standards. This information, by which each PCA General Assembly ministry (Committee or Agency) shall function and by which the budget process is governed for each Committee and Agency, shall be available to all constituencies.

APPENDIX C

2. That Overture 6 from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery, “Commemorate 500th Anniversary of Calvin’s Birth” be answered in the affirmative.

The Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery humbly overtures the Thirty-fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to consider making plans for a special remembrance of the 500th anniversary of the birth of John Calvin, to be held at the 37th General Assembly in 2009 or at a pre-Assembly meeting in 2009.

3. That RE Wayne Sparkman, Director of the PCA Historical Center, be permitted to give the General Assembly a brief report regarding the study and research for a PCA logo, as assigned by the 34th General Assembly.
4. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2008, be approved as follows:

	Operating Budget	Partnership Shares Budget
AC	\$2,087,119	\$1,115,619
CE&P	\$2,727,350	\$1,457,500
CC	\$24,460,545	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$9,220,000	\$2,410,660
MNA	\$8,806,470	\$4,976,666
MTW	\$55,360,052	\$6,472,298
PCAF	\$923,000	**
RBI	\$1,390,000	**
RUM	\$13,867,142 [°]	\$1,707,688
RH	\$1,360,450	\$313,550
PCA Building	\$307,884	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget [°] Most of this amount is vested with presbyteries and joint committees on campus ministry.		
Note: See Attachment 1, pp. 260-331 for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 2, pp. 332-35 for Partnership Shares.		

5. That the 2006 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be reviewed and approved for presentation to the 35th General Assembly in June 2007.
6. That the 2006 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be reviewed and approved for presentation to the 35th General Assembly in June 2007.
7. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007.

8. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007.
9. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2007.
10. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

2006 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2002	1603	281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	366,427	\$282	\$400	\$300

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2006 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,348	12
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	413,427	292
Interchurch Relations Committee	27,517	19
Nominating Committee	17,623	12
Standing Judicial Commission	98,527	70
Theological Examining Committee	16,033	11
TOTALS	\$590,475	\$416

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2006, RPR cost \$19,370.27; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$28,000.

² The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include the space cost on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.

APPENDIX C

11. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2008 General Assembly in Dallas with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the Minutes, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at one-half the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay one-third of the regular registration (\$133).
12. That the “2008 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved with updated notes from the Committees and Agencies (see pp. 332-35).
13. That the General Assembly continue to call L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year (*RAO* 3-3 d.).
14. That the AC minutes of June 20, 2006, October 5, 2006, and April 12, 2007, be approved.
15. That the Board of Directors Minutes June 20, 2006, October 5, 2006, and April 12, 2007, be approved.
16. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2008. This reflects no change.

Most of this amount is vested with presbyteries and joint committees on campus ministry.

ATTACHMENT 1

BUDGETS OF COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The development of a PCA News Magazine, authorized at the 30th General Assembly, generated the largest change in this budget as the magazine began publication this past year.

2007 Economic Assumptions

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
 - 2.0% PCA Growth Rate
 - 2.5 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate – December '06
 - 10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)
 - 3.1 % Transportation, Atlanta (last year was 6.1-7.0%)
 - 1.6 % Transportation, National (last year was 5.8-6.1%)
 - 3.1 % Employee Cost Index for Y/E 2006
- B. PCA Office Building
 - Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2006
 - The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

II. Major Changes in the Budget

Several items are pushing the AC Budgets up. The first is the planned growth of *byFaith* magazine. We hope to get it in as many homes as possible. Our assumption has been to finance it with 1/3 contributions and 2/3 ads and subscriptions. We know of no denominational magazine which functions without contribution income.

The General Assembly cost are being pushed up by the size of the Assembly and increased audio-visual, info tech, and travel. Note above that travel costs are up 6.1 to 7.0% in Atlanta and 5.8-6.1% nationally for 2005 and 3.1% for Atlanta and 1.6% Nationally for 2006.

Under “Stats and Publications” an increase of \$50,000 has been added to the budget to allow for a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* and an update to the PCA Digest. Completion of these projects will entail at least 2 years, 2008 and 2009.

A Church Relations Officer has also been added to the budget increasing the salary expense by \$15,000 and the travel by \$25,000. We hope to begin with one-half year starting July 1, 2008.

III. Income Streams and Development Plans

All income streams will need to be increased as the AC moves through 2007 and into 2008. Undesignated Contributions increase in 2006 over 2005 by \$20,799 and the designated contributions increased \$242,777. This upward trend must continue in Undesignated Giving. Earned Income totaled \$833,831 with the magazine earning \$151,744 and General Assembly earning \$437,383. *ByFaith* Magazine must increase its subscription income significantly for the magazine to move forward. Minimum subscription numbers need to reach 15,000; we have averaged about one-half of this number.

Some financial stability exists in the pledges of the magazine in the amount of \$134,168 as of 12/31/06. These pledges are scheduled to be received over a three-year period to underwrite the magazine.

The AC unashamedly urges the churches and members of the PCA to give generously to the AC Budget as we believe the ministries supported therein contribute significantly to the well-being of the PCA and the Kingdom of our Lord.

III. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no major budgeted activities that were not implemented in 2006.

IV. Notes to Line Items

- 1.Lines 6-17: Certain expenses such as copying, office supplies, telephone, and leased equipment have been allocated to the cost centers to provide more accurate and useful financial data. This correction reallocated expense of approximately \$100,000 from the "Management and General" category to the various program cost centers and, of course, accounts for some of the increases in each cost center.

APPENDIX C

2. Line 6. The news magazine *byFaith* was scaled down in March and April of 2007 by decision of the *byFaith* Oversight Committee. This decision resulted in a decrease in the 2008 budget vs. the 2007 in the range of \$170,000.
3. Lines 8 and 9. “Committees and Agencies” and “Churches and Presbyteries” are relatively new cost centers for the AC. Some of the increases in these cost centers have gradually grown as the AC staff recognizes and documents the expenses to appropriate categories.
4. Line 10. “Stats and Publications” has increased by \$66,400 primarily because two publications are supposed to be addressed by the AC: a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* and an update volume of the *PCA Digest*. This work is planned for 2008 and 2009.
5. General Assembly for 2008 is scheduled for Dallas and will be in the Regency Hyatt. If we have strong attendance (1,400 plus), we will not have the \$9,000 loss projected. Income will come up from registration, and correspondingly, meeting space expense will go down because of credits earned from room nights. The facilities are very similar to those used in Atlanta in 2006 and should work well for us including financially.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions (1)	\$118,700	\$1,036,919			\$1,155,619	55.37%
2 Fees	\$865,000	\$2,500			\$867,500	41.56%
3 Interest	\$54,000	\$5,000			\$59,000	2.83%
4 Others	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	0.24%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$1,042,700	\$1,044,419	\$0	\$0	\$2,087,119	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$114,996	\$6,390	\$6,389	\$0	\$127,775	6.12%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$23,604	\$1,310	\$1,311	\$0	\$26,225	1.26%
7 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$734,315	\$49,433	\$45,083	\$0	\$828,831	39.71%
8 Travel	\$176,500	\$12,200	\$10,900	\$0	\$199,600	9.56%
9 Rent	\$61,829	\$2,755	\$2,068	\$0	\$66,652	3.19%
10 Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Mail/Ship	\$82,050	\$740	\$1,922	\$0	\$84,712	4.06%
12 Office Supplies	\$17,740	\$1,200	\$1,060	\$0	\$20,000	0.96%
13 Telephone	\$35,130	\$1,900	\$570	\$0	\$37,600	1.80%
14 Maintenance	\$0	\$2,000		\$0	\$2,000	0.10%
15 Leased Equipment	\$91,100	\$1,480	\$444	\$0	\$93,024	4.46%
16 Dues/Subscription	\$14,400	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$18,400	0.88%
17 Insurance	\$11,484	\$1,320	\$396	\$0	\$13,200	0.63%
18 Interest		\$3,000		\$0	\$3,000	0.14%
19 Printing	\$187,600	\$200	\$1,360	\$0	\$189,160	9.06%
20 Staff Training/Develop.	\$4,600	\$6,000		\$0	\$10,600	0.51%
21 Promotion/Appeals	\$11,750	\$0	\$8,000	\$0	\$19,750	0.95%
22 Foundation	\$6,000	\$0		\$0	\$6,000	0.29%
23 Planning	\$42,000			\$0	\$42,000	2.01%
24 Professional Services	\$253,200	\$4,650	\$1,395	\$0	\$259,245	12.42%
25 Taxes				\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 Utilities				\$0	\$0	0.00%
27 Contingencies	\$18,500	\$2,000	\$1,500	\$0	\$22,000	1.05%
28 Depreciation	\$16,049	\$984	\$312	\$0	\$17,345	0.83%
29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,902,847	\$101,562	\$82,710	\$0	\$2,087,119	100.00%
30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit	(\$860,147)	\$942,857	(\$82,710)	\$0	\$0	0.00%
31 LESS Depreciation	16,049	984	312	0	17,345	0
32 NET OPERATING EXP.	\$1,886,798	\$100,578	\$82,398	\$0	\$2,069,774	100.00%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,886,798	\$100,578	\$82,398	\$0	\$2,069,774	99.17%
36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT	(\$844,098)	\$943,841	(\$82,398)	\$0	\$17,345	0.83%
(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)						

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2006 BUDGET	2007 Budget	PROPOSED BUDGET 2008 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	2007 TO 2008 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,026,134	\$1,242,200	\$1,063,437	\$1,155,619	55.37%	\$92,182	8.67%
2 Fees	\$833,831	\$908,500	\$1,006,000	\$867,500	41.56%	(\$138,500)	-13.77%
3 Investments	\$9,133	\$500	\$5,000	\$5,000	0.24%	\$0	0.00%
4 Others			\$5,000	\$59,000	2.83%	\$54,000	100.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT							
5 & REVENUE	\$1,869,098	\$2,151,200	\$2,079,437	\$2,087,119	100.00%	\$7,682	0.37%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
6 News Office/ News Magazine	\$436,831	\$548,509	\$552,989	\$382,819	18.34%	(\$170,170)	-30.77%
7 Historical Center	\$92,347	\$110,440	\$144,393	\$144,101	6.90%	(\$292)	-0.20%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$61,713	\$80,905	\$92,735	\$113,743	5.45%	\$21,008	22.65%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$144,296	\$196,414	\$196,588	\$229,993	11.02%	\$33,405	16.99%
10 Stats & Publications	\$179,164	\$197,615	\$201,407	\$267,829	12.83%	\$66,422	32.98%
11 Standing Comm.	\$214,782	\$230,572	\$253,672	\$275,290	13.19%	\$21,618	8.52%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$399,614	\$458,976	\$446,011	\$489,072	23.43%	\$43,061	9.65%
TOTAL							
13 PROGRAMS	\$1,528,747	\$1,823,431	\$1,887,795	\$1,902,847	91.17%	\$15,052	0.80%
14 Management & General	\$199,807	\$251,480	\$117,277	\$101,562	4.87%	(\$15,715)	-13.40%
15 Fund Raising	\$37,085	\$76,289	\$74,365	\$82,710	3.96%	\$8,345	11.22%
TOTAL MGMT. & FUND RAISING	\$236,892	\$327,769	\$191,642	\$184,272	8.83%	(\$7,370)	-3.85%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,765,639	\$2,151,200	\$2,079,437	\$2,087,119	100.00%	\$7,682	0.37%
19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$103,459	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	.00%
20 LESS Depreciation	\$21,322	\$22,607	\$13,974	\$17,345	0.83%	\$3,371	24.12%
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,744,317	\$2,128,593	\$2,065,463	\$2,069,774	99.17%	\$4,311	0.21%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
22 Capital Expenditures		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
23 Principal Loan Pmts	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
24 Building Loss/(Gain)	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$1,744,317	\$2,128,593	\$2,065,463	\$2,069,774	99.17%	\$4,311	0.21%
27 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$124,781	\$22,607	\$13,974	\$17,345	\$0	\$3,371	\$0
28 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)	\$6,725						
29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$131,506	\$22,607	\$13,974	\$17,345	0.83%	\$3,371	24.12%
(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions (1)	\$731,340	\$887,856	\$1,186,655	\$834,174	\$1,026,134
2 Fees	\$455,233	\$504,400	\$460,616	\$771,937	\$833,831
3 Investments	\$479	\$1,117	\$1,079	\$5,647	\$9,133
4 Others					
TOTAL SUPPORT & 5 REVENUE	\$1,187,052	\$1,393,373	\$1,648,350	\$1,611,758	\$1,869,098
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$65,013	\$204,100	\$259,469	\$496,848	\$436,831
8 Historical Center	\$72,390	\$79,885	\$84,100	\$88,497	\$92,347
9 Committees & Agencies		\$362	\$56,147	\$55,402	\$61,713
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$94,224	\$123,147	\$144,873	\$130,029	\$144,296
11 Stats & Publications	\$108,824	\$136,070	\$171,970	\$165,411	\$179,164
12 Standing Comm.	\$149,175	\$161,571	\$289,748	\$269,980	\$214,782
13 Gen. Assembly	\$259,686	\$360,209	\$425,717	\$392,760	\$399,614
TOTAL					
14 PROGRAMS	\$749,312	\$1,065,344	\$1,432,024	\$1,598,927	\$1,528,747
15 Management & General	\$256,847	\$280,207	\$194,764	\$192,720	\$199,807
16 Fund Raising	\$61,351	\$50,456	\$56,451	\$48,916	\$37,085
TOTAL MGMT. & 17 FUND RAISING	\$318,198	\$330,663	\$251,215	\$241,636	\$236,892
TOTAL OPERATING 18 EXPENSES	\$1,067,510	\$1,396,007	\$1,683,239	\$1,840,563	\$1,765,639
19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$119,542	(\$2,634)	(\$34,889)	(\$228,805)	\$103,459
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$47,582	\$39,516	\$30,992	\$21,520	\$21,322
21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,019,928	\$1,356,491	\$1,652,247	\$1,819,043	\$1,744,317
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:					
22 Capital Expenditures	\$17,520	\$0	\$21,411		
23 Principal Loan Pmts	\$109,204	\$0	\$0		
24 Other Items		(\$9,633)	(\$138,000)		
TOTAL CAPITAL 25 EXPENDITURES	\$126,724	(\$9,633)	(\$116,589)	\$0	\$0
26 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$1,146,652	\$1,346,858	\$1,535,658	\$1,819,043	\$1,744,317
NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)					
27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$40,400	\$46,515	\$112,692	(\$207,285)	\$124,781
28 Equity Transfer	(\$4,166)	(\$7,076)	(\$17,676)	(\$572)	\$6,725
29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$36,234	\$39,439	\$95,016	(\$207,857)	\$131,506

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$2,000	\$3,000	0.97%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$0	\$8,000	\$0	\$0	\$8,000	2.58%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	96.45%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$0	\$307,884	\$0	\$2,000	\$309,884	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$35,970	\$0	\$0	\$35,970	11.61%
7 Travel	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$42,000	\$0	\$0	\$42,000	13.55%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$100	\$0	\$0	\$100	0.03%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.29%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.52%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$26,000	\$0	\$0	\$26,000	8.39%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.07%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.48%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.52%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.29%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$22,503	\$0	\$56,000	\$78,503	25.33%
28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$252,073	\$0	\$56,000	\$308,073	99.42%
29 Operating Surplus/Deficit	\$0	\$55,811	\$0	(\$54,000)	\$1,811	0.58%
30 LESS Depreciation	\$0	\$22,503	\$0	\$56,000	\$78,503	25.33%
31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$229,570	\$0	\$0	\$229,570	74.08%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
35 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$0	\$229,570	\$0	\$0	\$229,570	74.08%
36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$0	\$78,314	\$0	\$2,000	\$80,314	25.92%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING							
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2006 BUDGET	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	%	2007 to 2008 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
SUPPORT & REV							
1 Contributions	\$472	\$2,750	\$3,000	\$3,000	0.97%	\$0	0.00%
2 Fees	\$0		\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$26,945	\$2,400	\$8,000	\$8,000	2.58%	\$0	100.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	96.45%	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$326,301	\$304,034	\$309,884	\$309,884	100.00%	\$0	0.00%
OPERATING EXP							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,000	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
7 TOTAL PROG	\$55,981	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,000	18.07%	\$0	0.00%
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$270,320	\$256,380	\$253,884	\$252,073	81.34%	(\$1,811)	-0.71%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	\$270,320	\$256,380	\$253,884	\$252,073	81.34%	(\$1,811)	-0.71%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$326,301	\$312,380	\$309,884	\$308,073	99.42%	(\$1,811)	-0.58%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	\$0	(\$8,346)	\$0	\$1,811	0.58%	\$1,811	0.00%
13 Depreciation	\$32,662	\$93,000	\$93,504	\$93,504	30.17%	\$0	0.00%
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$293,639	\$219,380	\$216,380	\$214,569	69.24%	(\$1,811)	-0.84%
CAPITAL ASSETS							
15 Capital Additions	**		**	**			
16 TOTAL OPER & CAPITAL EXP	\$322,062	\$219,380	\$216,380	\$214,569	69.24%	(\$1,811)	-0.84%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$32,662	\$84,654	\$93,504	\$95,315	30.76%	\$1,811	47.42%
**							
Equity Transfer	\$28,423						
Depreciation Reserve				\$93,504			

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions	\$3,968	\$9,542	\$43,429	\$9,780	\$472
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$3,520	\$1,295	\$2,150	\$7,739	\$26,945
4 Rent	\$246,236	\$248,598	\$273,976	\$273,977	\$298,884
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$253,724	\$259,435	\$319,555	\$291,496	\$326,301
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 Capital Fund	\$79,392	\$86,447	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981
7 TOTAL PROGRAM	\$79,392	\$86,447	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981
8 Management & General	\$216,892	\$228,125	\$226,497	\$235,515	\$270,320
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	216,892	228,125	226,497	235,515	270,320
11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	296,284	314,572	282,478	291,496	326,301
12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	(42,560)	(55,137)	37,077	0	0
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	92,730	92,392	92,526	93,485	32,662
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	203,554	222,180	189,952	198,011	293,639
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
15 Capital Items	**	**	**	**	**
16 TOTAL OPERATING & CAPITAL EXPENSES	519,013	277,317	152,875	194,030	322,062
17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	50,170	37,255	129,603	93,485	32,662
**					
Equity Transfer	29,009	49,268	(37,077)	(3,981)	28,423
Principal Loan Pmts	300,000				
Capital Additions					
Land/Bldg Purchase					
Contribution to MTW					
Contribution Recd					
Prepaid Rent					
Sale of Building					
Other Items	(13,550)	5,869			

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 2008 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations:

Underlying assumptions include: 1) the consumer price index or inflation rate will be approximately 2.5%; 2) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 15-20%; 3) occupancy cost will not exceed \$12 per square foot; 4) CE&P's budgeted need of 20 full time equivalent employees (FTE) is reduced from that presented in the 2007 budget. In 2006, CE&P actually employed 17 FTE.

II. Summary of Significant Changes:

The proposed 2008 expense budget represents a total decrease of -\$55,000 or -1.98% from the 2007 budget. This decrease represents the net effect of higher anticipated revenues due to planned conferences and a decrease in budgeted contribution income due to the second year of the phased-in implementation of new budget guidelines prescribed by the Administrative Committee.

III. Income Streams:

CE&P depends on contribution income as well as revenues earned for services rendered. As do the other PCA Committees and Agencies, CE&P struggles to receive adequate funding from PCA churches as set forth by the Partnership Shares (or "Askings") as approved by the General Assembly. Perpetual shortfalls in church giving require the CE&P staff to solicit individual donors, local women's groups and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events, and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CE&P, but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CE&P staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

IV. Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:

The largest single unfunded item in the CE&P Ministry Budget relates to personnel. The following positions are currently not filled due to lack of

support: Men's Ministries coordinator, a part-time Seniors ministry consultant/trainer, part-time development person, and several support staff positions remain either unfilled or staffed with part-time labor. Also, due to the shortfall of support from churches to the Partnership Share requests, CE&P perpetually postpones the timely replacement of office equipment and other capital items.

The shortfall of support from churches in 2006 also limited the amount of publications, curriculum, and electronic training that CE&P was able to produce. Several projects remain on the pending list until funds and manpower are available. These include a youth ministries resource manual, children's worship manual, two adult studies, and one youth. In addition, CE&P needs to resume a publication which was discontinued by GCP as a resource for youth and children's workers. CE&P's plan also calls for production of mediated, electronic training modules for children's workers and Sunday school teachers, women's ministry leaders, elders and deacons, as well as a general discipleship training series. These will be produced as funds are given for such projects.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising, and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2008 revenue budget is projected to increase primarily due to conferences which are planned in 2008.
- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) include several general Christian education and leadership conferences as well as a denominational conference on discipleship. The increase reflected is for the planned discipleship conference and this increase will be offset by earned revenue for the conference. CE&P continues to offer the services of ten Regional Teacher Trainers who train teachers in local church Christian education ministries. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30).
- The **Women in the Church** ministry (Budget Comp., line 4) decreases from the 2007 budget as a consequence of eliminating certain ministry items for which there is not a reasonable assurance of receiving financial support. This ministry department now reflects the reduction of a half-time support person, a contract consultant,

reduced honorariums for speakers and trainers and an online training module for local WIC leaders (Proposed, lines 5, 18, 30 and 32).

- CE&P continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CE&P's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and bi-monthly communications with 1,000 individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry. The budget decrease is a result of not setting forth the need for a full-time coordinator of this ministry but rather anticipating a part-time consultant to help with this ministry.
- **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) remains essentially unchanged from the 2007 budget. The decrease from 2006 to 2007 represented the new plan for PCA youth leadership training conference (formerly known as Presbyterian Youth of America) called YXL. CE&P now sponsors and operates one "national" conference each year and sponsors a similar conference in the southwestern United States which is to be operated by the staff at University PCA in Las Cruces, NM. Expenses for the national conference are also represented in **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30).
- **Children's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 7) is projected to increase due to the expenses associated with hosting the annual children's ministry conference. This increase, if realized, would be covered by revenue from conference participants.
- The Lord significantly blessed the PCA in 2005 with an emerging **Seniors Ministry** through CE&P. (Budget Comp, line 8). Dr. George Fuller developed a comprehensive training manual and complementary seminar package which has already been used by several PCA churches. The decrease in this budget item is a result of compliance with the new budget guidelines and the recognition that a half-time employee to carry out this ministry will probably not be realized in 2008 unless providential funds are provided.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Quarterly*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer and Christian Education Sunday as well as other video series and training manuals. The decrease represents the reality that several planned training curricula will have to be deferred until special funds are raised.

- The reductions of budgeted expenses for the Bookstore (Budget Comp., line 10) and Multi-media Library were necessary in order to reduce the budget by the prescribed amount. The reductions are primarily due to a reduction in staff and inventory acquisitions as well as a less ambitious advertising and promotion schedule.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) increases due to anticipated higher liability insurance premiums as well as budgeting for legal fees which are being passed on to the Committees and Agencies by the AC.
- The CE&P budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CE&P received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents the annual depreciation on this furniture. **Depreciation – other assets** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CE&P assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries, and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CE&P and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This budgeted amount includes a half-time staff person as well as a contract consultant, their travel expenses, and mailing costs.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications Proposed 2008 Budget

	<u>Total Programs</u>	<u>Management & General</u>	<u>Fund Raising</u>	<u>Capital Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>% of Totals</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions and Support	\$1,457,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,457,500	53.44%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,269,850	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,269,850	46.56%
TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE	\$2,727,350	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2,727,350	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$90,100	\$11,960	\$17,940	\$0	\$120,000	4.40%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$16,800	\$2,240	\$3,360	\$0	\$22,400	0.82%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$876,150	\$207,280	\$21,570	\$0	\$1,105,000	40.52%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$430,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$430,000	15.77%
7 Supplies	\$9,725	\$2,800	\$550	\$0	\$13,075	0.48%
8 Telephone	\$11,425	\$1,350	\$525	\$0	\$13,300	0.49%
9 Computer Expense	\$17,400	\$2,870	\$680	\$0	\$20,950	0.77%
10 Printing	\$98,300	\$1,000	\$12,000	\$0	\$111,300	4.08%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$113,275	\$730	\$3,045	\$0	\$117,050	4.29%
12 Miscellaneous	\$4,700	\$4,230	\$145	\$0	\$9,075	0.33%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,775	\$590	\$135	\$0	\$2,500	0.09%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$12,550	\$2,040	\$60	\$0	\$14,650	0.54%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$51,362	\$51,362	1.88%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$67,076	\$22,566	\$4,858	\$0	\$94,500	3.46%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000	0.59%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps	\$33,500	\$12,000	\$24,000	\$0	\$69,500	2.55%
19 Travel	\$52,750	\$1,400	\$16,350	\$0	\$70,500	2.58%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$11,900	\$1,600	\$150	\$0	\$13,650	0.50%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow.	\$3,538	\$1,135	\$278	\$0	\$4,950	0.18%
22 Graphics/Design	\$33,150	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$35,150	1.29%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$15,550	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$18,050	0.66%
24 Video Purchases	\$9,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9,000	0.33%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$5,000	0.18%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.11%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.37%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$225,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$225,500	8.27%
29 Committee Meetings	\$8,000	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$24,000	0.88%
30 Honorariums	\$37,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$37,000	1.36%
31 Vehicles	\$4,875	\$2,200	\$675	\$0	\$7,750	0.28%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$37,000	\$0	\$15,000	\$0	\$52,000	1.91%
33 Account Write-offs	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.05%
34 Scholarships	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.04%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,223,538	\$322,991	\$130,820	\$51,362	\$2,728,712	100.01%
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	\$503,812	(\$322,991)	(\$130,820)	(\$51,362)	(\$1,362)	
LESS DEPRECIATION	\$0	\$0	\$0	(\$51,362)	(\$51,362)	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$2,223,538	\$322,991	\$130,820	\$0	\$2,677,350	98.17%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
35 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$50,000	\$50,000	1.83%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$50,000	\$50,000	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,223,538	\$322,991	\$130,820	\$50,000	\$2,727,350	

APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications Budget Comparisons Statement for Proposed 2008 Budget

	Unaudited 2006 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2006 <u>Budget</u>	Approved 2007 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2008 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % of Totals	2006 - 2007 Change in Budget in \$	in %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions and Support	\$901,894	\$1,875,500	\$1,666,500	\$1,457,500	53.44%	(\$209,000)	-12.54%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,820,068	\$1,454,100	\$1,115,850	\$1,269,850	46.56%	\$154,000	13.80%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$2,721,962	\$3,329,600	\$2,782,350	\$2,727,350	100.00%	(\$55,000)	-1.98%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
TRAINING							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$144,318	\$416,085	\$377,399	\$443,101	16.25%	\$65,702	17.41%
4 Women in the Church	\$634,547	\$643,900	\$281,350	\$245,540	9.00%	(\$35,810)	-12.73%
5 Men's Ministries	\$10,385	\$58,725	\$87,100	\$48,900	1.79%	(\$38,200)	-43.86%
6 Youth Ministries	\$97,079	\$225,593	\$174,618	\$167,808	6.15%	(\$6,810)	-3.90%
7 Children's Ministries	\$143,180	\$172,143	\$147,629	\$162,319	5.95%	\$14,690	9.95%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$3,691	\$0	\$30,000	\$19,000	0.70%	(\$11,000)	-36.67%
RESOURCES							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$155,392	\$348,806	\$310,550	\$282,652	10.36%	(\$27,898)	-8.98%
10 Bookstore	\$865,085	\$851,803	\$819,678	\$780,279	28.61%	(\$39,398)	-4.81%
11 Multi-media Library	\$28,549	\$69,265	\$40,215	\$40,415	1.48%	\$200	0.50%
Total Programs	\$2,082,225	\$2,786,319	\$2,268,538	\$2,190,013	80.30%	(\$78,525)	-2.82%
12 Management & General	\$271,034	\$302,541	\$306,991	\$311,481	11.42%	\$4,490	1.46%
13 CE Committee	\$13,785	\$20,000	\$16,000	\$16,000	0.59%	\$0	0.00%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$15,562	\$14,700	\$15,562	\$15,562	0.57%	\$0	0.00%
15 Depreciation - other	\$18,354	\$39,550	\$35,800	\$35,800	1.31%	\$0	0.00%
16 Fund Raising	\$63,044	\$145,740	\$130,820	\$159,855	5.86%	\$29,035	22.19%
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$381,780	\$522,531	\$505,174	\$538,699	19.75%	\$33,525	6.42%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,464,005	\$3,308,850	\$2,773,712	\$2,728,712	100.05%	(\$45,000)	-1.62%
Surplus/(Deficit)	\$257,957	\$20,750	\$8,638	(\$1,362)			
LESS DEPRECIATION - building furnit	(\$15,562)	(\$14,700)	(\$15,562)	(\$15,562)	-0.57%		
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	\$273,519	\$35,450	\$24,200	\$14,200			
LESS DEPRECIATION - other	(\$18,354)	(\$39,550)	(\$35,800)	(\$35,800)	-1.31%	\$0	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$2,430,089	\$3,254,600	\$2,722,350	\$2,677,350	98.17%	(\$45,000)	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$31,163	\$75,000	\$60,000	\$50,000	1.83%	(\$10,000)	-16.67%
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$31,163	\$75,000	\$60,000	\$50,000	1.83%	(\$10,000)	-16.67%
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,461,252	\$3,329,600	\$2,782,350	\$2,727,350		(\$55,000)	-1.98%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications Five Year Summary for Proposed 2008 Budget

	<u>2002</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2003</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2004</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2005</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2006</u> <u>Actual</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions and Support	\$899,375	\$957,251	\$898,673	\$901,676	\$901,894
2 Other Revenues	\$1,185,201	\$1,229,121	\$1,115,435	\$1,211,009	\$1,820,068
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$2,084,576	\$2,186,372	\$2,014,107	\$2,112,685	\$2,721,962
OPERATING EXPENSES					
TRAINING					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$193,492	\$283,594	\$183,915	\$201,462	\$144,318
4 Women in the Church	\$201,779	\$210,163	\$213,878	\$222,913	\$634,547
5 Men's Ministries	\$35,042	\$33,510	\$25,746	\$11,668	\$10,385
6 Youth Ministries	\$167,005	\$176,559	\$161,292	\$189,902	\$97,079
7 Children's Ministries	\$78,251	\$111,460	\$127,727	\$156,120	\$143,180
8 Seniors Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,444	\$3,691
RESOURCES					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$175,353	\$179,478	\$172,364	\$160,529	\$155,392
10 Bookstore	\$757,928	\$711,074	\$732,748	\$735,786	\$865,085
11 Video Lending Library	\$35,177	\$30,284	\$31,660	\$25,367	\$28,549
Total Programs	\$1,644,029	\$1,736,123	\$1,649,330	\$1,705,192	\$2,082,225
12 Management & General	\$253,012	\$243,705	\$250,273	\$267,226	\$271,034
13 CE Committee	\$12,464	\$13,110	\$10,582	\$9,245	\$13,785
14 Depreciation	\$29,751	\$33,958	\$35,863	\$25,135	\$18,354
15 Fund Raising	\$144,011	\$147,961	\$88,023	\$75,762	\$63,044
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$439,238	\$438,733	\$384,742	\$377,367	\$366,218
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,083,267	\$2,174,856	\$2,034,072	\$2,082,559	\$2,448,443
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	\$1,309	\$11,516	(\$19,965)	\$30,126	\$273,519
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$29,751)	(\$33,958)	(\$35,863)	(\$25,135)	(\$18,354)
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$2,053,516	\$2,140,898	\$1,998,208	\$2,057,424	\$2,430,089
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$49,374	\$18,706	\$29,189	\$5,340	\$31,163
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$49,374	\$18,706	\$29,189	\$5,340	\$31,163
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,102,890	\$2,159,604	\$2,027,398	\$2,062,764	\$2,461,252

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2008**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. The college must continually improve the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. Unlike many other colleges of similar quality, Covenant operates without a meaningful income stream from endowment, and therefore is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in Covenant's entire program are significant. Covenant has been blessed by the Lord graciously providing the resources needed to expand the College's mission. At the core of the mission is a commitment to a low student-to-faculty ratio (currently 15:1) and a high level of professional talent among faculty and staff which requires a substantial investment. This commitment enables the excellent Christ-centered instruction, academic rigueur, mentoring relationships and vibrant campus life that are the hallmarks of a Covenant education. We pray for the Lord's gracious provision to continue as we strive to strengthen and grow the College in the face of significant inflationary pressure.

Inflationary pressure in higher education has outstripped the broader economy significantly as evidenced by the Higher Education Price Index (HEPI) increasing on average 4.0% over the past 5 years compared to the Consumer Price Index (CPI) at just 2.6%.¹ This inflationary pressure is caused by factors such as rising health care costs, library resources increasing at almost 10% per year, software license fees increasing at over 20% per year and utilities increasing at more than 4% per year. The expanding role of technology and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place further economic demands upon the college. Covenant College has vigilantly managed the budget to control costs. An example of cost control has been the implementation of a high-deductible health care plan with medical savings accounts for employees to control the inflation of health insurance. The

¹ Source: *Commonfund Institute 2006 Higher Education Price Index Update*

College is thankful for the resources provided and strives to manage the resources prudently, efficiently, and creatively to maximize programs for its students.

The general economic health of the U.S. economy – employment growth, growth in household income, growth of the investment markets – has a significant bearing on the ability of families to afford a Covenant education. As it seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 42% of Covenant’s tuition revenues go to fund financial aid to deserving students.

Covenant College’s 2007-2008 fiscal year budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program and a 5% increase in tuition and fee rates. Within the traditional program, prospects are strong for another record year in new student enrollment.

The adult degree completion program Quest continues to encounter significant competition from faith-based and secular programs. No growth in this program is expected. The Masters of Education program is expected to grow steadily at planned levels. Both of these programs strive to be financially self-sustaining.

As we seek gifts to our \$31 million, five-year capital campaign from alumni and other individual supporters of the college, giving from denominational sources to sustain the \$2.2 million annual fund is increasingly important.

II. Major Changes to Budget

The 2007 fiscal year budget reflects a 5% increase in tuition rates and a 5% increase in room and board rates. In fiscal year 2006, Covenant’s total undergraduate tuition, room and board at \$27,280 was 11% below the average of \$30,367 for all 4-year private colleges and universities. The average 2006-07 tuition increase of 5.7% for all 4-year private colleges and universities was also higher than Covenant’s 5% increase.² Covenant’s relatively lower tuition compared to its excellent quality led to a ninth place *US News and World Report* ranking for best value among comprehensive colleges in the south.

² Source: College Board report “Trends in Pricing 2006”

The increases in student charges are needed simply to keep up with inflationary pressures and provide salary increases that keep pace with the cost of living. The proposed fiscal year 2007-08 budget contains increases in operating expense categories such as utilities and information technology where inflationary pressure exists. All other departmental operating budgets have been held at the fiscal year 2006-07 levels. As in prior years, a conservative contingency fund is established in the initial proposed budget to help offset unforeseen decreases in revenues or increases in expenses. The budget includes a merit increase pool for faculty and staff salary increases that is dependent upon obtaining successful enrollment numbers. Providing the resources for this purpose remains a priority for the college, and as enrollment numbers for fall 2007 become clearer, decisions regarding raises will be finalized. If the student enrollment is strong, extra contingency funds will be used to implement strategic initiatives.

The college does plan to increase by three the total number of professors in order to maintain a constant student: faculty ratio of 15:1 as enrollment increases. The addition of faculty positions in key areas will enhance the instructional quality of college core curriculum and major programs. These positions are afforded in addition to the retirements and attrition of faculty members and are funded through increased enrollment of students. The only increase in staff and other resources would be evaluated as part of the college's ongoing strategic planning process. No additions were planned upon the completion of the budget.

III. Income Streams

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of increasing importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities during the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

next fiscal year will continue to include requests for our \$31 million capital campaign to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign program. The college has devoted additional development staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation do not currently provide significant resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. The combined endowment from both sources totals \$21,532,000 (as of 6/30/2006) or \$16,800 per student. This compares unfavorably to the average for baccalaureate institutions at \$92,800 per student, putting the college at significant disadvantage for resources to deliver quality programs and offer grants-in-aid to deserving students. Primarily current endowed sources fund scholarships awarded to help students defray the cost of attending Covenant.

The college is grateful for the Lord's provision including a talented development staff pursuing strategies to increase resources directed to the college's Christ-centered mission.

IV. Accounting Format & Other Notes

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Generally accepted accounting principles require depreciation to be accounted for as an operating expense and these rules must be followed to obtain an external audit in good standing. Funding depreciation is also advantageous as it provides some of the funds needed to repair and replace facilities as they age. Finally, the accrediting body in which Covenant participates requires a balanced bottom line for continued accreditation, including depreciation. For these three reasons, the college must actually fund the depreciation expense from operating revenues. This expense is shown on the expense spreadsheet divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary & Independent Operations Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service and for-profit facilities. The 2007-08 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$1,680,000.

2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year a pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital expenses are accounted for through depreciation expense. This means capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results are shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "NET REVENUE." This line represents the operating results of the college, including the depreciation expense, but excluding changes related to capital construction gifts or in the market value of the unrestricted endowment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College
Proposed FY 06-07 Budget
July 1, 2007 - June 30, 2008

REVENUES:

Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	15,138,978
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,908,189
Independent Operations	1,145,286
Interest	196,492
Other Income	454,400
Government & Private Grants	417,200

TOTAL REVENUES:	<hr/> 24,460,545
-----------------	------------------

EXPENDITURES:

Instruction	5,807,143
Academic Support	2,158,598
Student Services	3,547,862
Institutional Support	2,011,416
Institutional Support - President's salary	138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	83,047
Library	481,326
Public Service	452,493
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	1,622,486
Auxiliary Services	3,434,668
Independent Operations	948,510
Fund Raising	1,047,521
Depreciation	1,680,000
Contingency	1,047,475

TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	<hr/> 24,460,545
---------------------	------------------

APPENDIX C

Covenant College Budget Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 05-06	Budget 06-07	Proposed 07-08
REVENUES:			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	12,940,621	13,627,730	15,138,978
Gifts	3,412,848	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,123,012	4,556,607	4,908,189
Independent Operations	1,065,172	1,117,074	1,145,286
Net gains (losses) on investments	267,042	-	-
Interest	350,444	196,492	196,492
Other Income	381,615	407,362	454,400
Government & Private Grants	944,339	547,405	417,200
Net assets released from restrictions	1,536,289	-	-
TOTAL REVENUES:	25,021,382	22,652,670	24,460,545
EXPENDITURES:			
Instruction	7,091,071	5,688,738	5,807,143
Academic Support	2,675,560	2,391,924	2,158,598
Student Services	3,409,873	2,908,838	3,547,862
Institutional Support	2,880,756	2,050,244	2,011,416
Institutional Support - President's salary		138,000	138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits		45,250	83,047
Scholarships	838,098	-	-
Library	508,532	394,874	481,326
Public Service	422,121	331,107	452,493
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	1,506,302	1,622,486
Auxiliary Services	3,238,808	2,877,666	3,434,668
Independent Operations	1,158,451	918,074	948,510
Fund Raising	1,413,054	916,663	1,047,521
Depreciation	***	1,500,000	1,680,000
Contingency	-	984,990	1,047,475
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	23,636,324	22,652,670	24,460,545
NET REVENUE:	1,385,058	-	-

*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 03-04	Actual 04-05	Actual 05-06	Budget 06-07	Proposed 07-08
REVENUES:					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	11,798,650	12,854,362	12,940,621	13,627,730	15,138,978
Gifts	2,445,498	3,275,649	3,412,848	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,539,533	3,921,699	4,123,012	4,556,607	4,908,189
Independent Operations	1,285,113	1,037,088	1,065,172	1,117,074	1,145,286
Net gains (losses) on investments	233,227	31,555	267,042	-	-
Interest	198,749	204,314	350,444	196,492	196,492
Other Income	409,187	311,161	381,615	407,362	454,400
Government & Private Grants	845,499	848,003	944,339	547,405	417,200
Net assets released from restrictions	991,738	1,481,774	1,536,289	-	-
TOTAL REVENUES:	21,747,194	23,965,605	25,021,382	22,652,670	24,460,545
EXPENDITURES:					
Instruction	6,156,641	7,029,092	7,091,071	5,688,738	5,807,143
Academic Support	2,947,850	3,144,599	2,675,560	2,391,924	2,158,598
Student Services	2,735,507	3,093,014	3,409,873	2,908,838	3,547,862
Institutional Support	2,669,778	2,770,584	2,880,756	2,050,244	2,011,416
Institutional Support - President's salary				138,000	138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits				45,250	83,047
Scholarships	818,260	877,396	838,098	-	-
Library	363,287	528,202	508,532	394,874	481,326
Public Service	489,428	551,196	422,121	331,107	452,493
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	1,506,302	1,622,486
Auxiliary Services	2,714,378	2,829,532	3,238,808	2,877,666	3,434,668
Independent Operations	1,305,890	1,128,171	1,158,451	918,074	948,510
Fund Raising	1,162,157	1,191,799	1,413,054	916,663	1,047,521
Depreciation	***	***	***	1,500,000	1,680,000
Contingency	-	-	-	984,990	1,047,475
Refund of grants and aid to federal government	786,164	-	-		
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	22,149,340	23,143,585	23,636,324	22,652,670	24,460,545
NET REVENUE:	(402,146)	822,020	1,385,058	-	-

*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
2007-2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains over 1,000 students annually (38% are full-time students). The present student body includes students from 46 states and 21 other countries.
- b. Overall, we are projecting a budget increase of 5.05%. This largest piece of this increase will go toward scholarships for our students.
- c. We are projecting enrollment in the Fall of 2007 to be 413 full time equivalents, an increase of 0.49% over the enrollment experienced this past Fall. The tuition rate will increase 5.56%, from \$360 to \$380 per credit hour. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$11,400 before financial aid. Financial aid averages 35.85%, so that the average amount a full-time student would actually pay for tuition would be \$7,313.
- d. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of 1.15%. This increase supports our strategic plan focus towards strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity students, and our initiative to sustain pastors in their first five years of ministry.
- e. Staff will receive 4% wage increases on average, after receiving 3% increases the last two years. Also, the retirement contribution by the seminary will go back to 10% for faculty and remain at 9% for staff employed full-time over 5 years. Staff employed less than five years will receive 8.0%. The retirement contribution had been 10% until budget cuts four years ago required the contribution to be reduced to 5%. We have been working to get back to 10% since that time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

Two faculty-rank positions are added to Instruction and scholarships are increased another 18.2%.

III. Income Streams

The seminary's revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	55.6%
Covenant Fund	20.5%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Endowment Draw	8.5%
Restricted Gifts	5.8%
Auxiliary Enterprises	6.4%
Student Aid & Other	3.2%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on historical trends, which have been strong despite our current capital campaign. Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount that needs to be raised [operating expenses less all earned income] and includes the Covenant Fund and a portion of the Restricted Gifts not yet “in-house,” which still need to be raised. It also includes an amount equal to what it would take to reduce the endowment draw from 5% of assets to 3.5%, as we have been counseled to do, given the long-term outlook for real returns in investment performance.

The Endowment Draw is 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The slight increase for next year primarily reflects higher spending by the Center for Ministry Leadership.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

Student Aid and Other Income have been very stable for the last few years. The decrease in Other Income for next year represents lower expected interest income, as the grant funds for the Center for Ministry Leadership are spent down.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

V. Notes to Budget “line items” – Budget Comparison – Expenses

- i. Instruction – Two positions moved to Academic Advising; budgeted for one new faculty member and a new Dean.
- ii. Instruction – YIMI – Expiration of the grant in December 2005

APPENDIX C

- iii. Instructional – Covenant Worldwide – One position moved to Business Office; now only contains expenses related to Covenant Worldwide; formerly was Instructional Technology.
- iv. Instruction – Access –Reconfiguration of the department
- v. Instruction – Counseling – Budget for adjuncts moved from Instruction.
- vi. Instruction – FSI – Staff reconfiguration.
- vii. Student Services – Added faculty stipend.
- viii. Academic Advisement – New department; staff positions moved from Instruction.
- ix. Student Aid – Scholarships – Increase in scholarship funds available.
- x. Business Office – One position moved here from Instructional Technology.
- xi. Physical Plant – Increases are related to expected insurance, utility, and maintenance costs.
- xii. Auxiliary Enterprises – Adjusted for expected increases in insurance and utilities for the on-campus apartments
- xiii. President's Salary – The seminary's Board of Trustees has approved an increase of 4.66%, largely based on data showing that the salary for the President's position has been trailing the average of salaries of seminary presidents, for seminaries of similar size, by 15% [as reported by the Association of Theological Schools].
- xiv. President's Benefits – The Board requires the President to live in housing on campus. Total benefits shown on the budget includes a portion of the fair rental value of the home [a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife].

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 2007-2008		
BUDGET - FY 2007-2008 (7/1/07-6/30/08)	Proposed 07-08 BUDGET	% of Total
REVENUES		
Education & General		
-Tuition & Fees	5,126,757	55.6%
- Endowment	784,700	8.5%
- Covenant Fund	1,890,000	20.5%
- Restricted Gifts	538,647	5.8%
- Student Aid	197,400	2.1%
- Other	87,850	1.0%
Educational & General sub-total	8,625,354	93.6%
Auxiliary Enterprises	594,646	6.4%
Total Revenues	9,220,000	100.0%
EXPENSES		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	270,048	2.9%
- Instruction	1,521,747	16.5%
- Instruction - Covenant Worldwide	3,400	0.0%
- Instruction - D. Min.	32,411	0.4%
- Instruction - Th. M.	6,300	0.1%
- Instruction - Evening	48,938	0.5%
- Instruction - ACCESS	117,302	1.3%
- Instruction - Counseling	194,149	2.1%
- Instruction - World Missions	94,464	1.0%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	157,516	1.7%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	428,647	4.6%
- Instruction - Church Planting	70,672	0.8%
Instruction Sub-total	2,675,546	29.0%
- Registrar's Office	140,502	1.5%
- Library	429,850	4.7%
- Student Services	242,233	2.6%
- Family Nurture	50,973	0.6%
- Academic Advisement	106,702	1.2%
- Student Aid - Admin.	109,839	1.2%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,675,000	18.2%
- Development	370,058	4.0%
- Public Relations	443,637	4.8%
- Advancement	183,813	2.0%
- Admissions	392,619	4.3%
- Audio/Visual Services	112,805	1.2%
- Business Office	477,260	5.2%
- Info.Tech. Services	384,792	4.2%
- Physical Plant	993,518	10.8%
Total Educational & General	9,059,195	98.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises	100,505	1.1%
Transfers	48,300	0.5%
Contingency	12,000	0.1%
Total Expenses	9,220,000	100.0%
Net Revenues/(Expenses)	0	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2007-2008						
BUDGET - FY 2007-2008 (7/1/07-6/30/08)	05-06 ACTUAL	Revised 06-07 BUDGET	Proposed 07-08 BUDGET	% of Total	CHANGE FROM 06-07 \$ %	
REVENUES						
Education & General						
-Tuition & Fees	4,497,060	\$4,763,019	5,126,757	55.6%	363,738	7.6%
- Endowment	863,950	\$748,000	784,700	8.5%	36,700	4.9%
- Covenant Fund	1,763,186	\$1,880,000	1,890,000	20.5%	10,000	0.5%
- Restricted Gifts	1,134,457	\$528,125	538,647	5.8%	10,522	2.0%
- Student Aid	225,449	\$197,400	197,400	2.1%	0	0.0%
- Other	237,249	\$100,350	87,850	1.0%	-12,500	-12.5%
Educational & General sub-total	8,721,351	8,216,894	8,625,354	93.6%	408,460	5.0%
Auxiliary Enterprises	530,268	560,106	594,646	6.4%	34,540	6.2%
Total Revenues	9,251,619	8,777,000	9,220,000	100.0%	443,000	5.0%
EXPENSES						
Educational & General						
- President/Trustees	241,089	246,227	270,048	2.9%	23,821	9.7%
- Instruction	1,501,210	1,490,095	1,521,747	16.5%	31,652	2.1%
- Instruction - YIMI	114,617	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Instruction - Instruc. Tech./Cov. WW	144,806	53,126	3,400	0.0%	-49,726	-93.6%
- Instruction - D. Min.	56,898	50,815	32,411	0.4%	-18,404	-36.2%
- Instruction - Th. M.	8,550	6,300	6,300	0.1%	0	0.0%
- Instruction - Evening	41,766	51,938	48,938	0.5%	-3,000	-5.8%
- Instruction - ACCESS	181,687	156,281	117,302	1.3%	-38,979	-24.9%
- Instruction - Counseling	188,005	166,252	194,149	2.1%	27,897	16.8%
- Instruction - World Missions	78,149	90,040	94,464	1.0%	4,424	4.9%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	163,014	175,151	157,516	1.7%	-17,635	-10.1%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	433,265	417,605	428,647	4.6%	11,042	2.6%
- Instruction - Church Planting	65,690	67,385	70,672	0.8%	3,287	4.9%
Instruction Sub-total	2,977,657	2,724,988	2,675,546	29.0%	-49,442	-1.8%
- Registrar's Office	137,412	131,594	140,502	1.5%	8,908	6.8%
- Library	415,698	410,956	429,850	4.7%	18,894	4.6%
- Student Services	217,874	220,059	242,233	2.6%	22,174	10.1%
- Family Nurture	36,365	38,023	50,973	0.6%	12,950	34.1%
- Academic Advisement			106,702	1.2%	106,702	
- Student Aid - Admin.	142,576	122,587	109,839	1.2%	-12,748	-10.4%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,630,969	1,539,072	1,675,000	18.2%	135,928	8.8%
- Development	467,650	365,222	370,058	4.0%	4,836	1.3%
- Public Relations	455,657	428,355	443,637	4.8%	15,282	3.6%
- Advancement	175,558	161,944	183,813	2.0%	21,869	13.5%
- Admissions	282,367	350,107	392,619	4.3%	42,512	12.1%
- Audio/Visual Services	144,587	147,870	112,805	1.2%	-35,065	-23.7%
- Business Office	412,001	445,493	477,260	5.2%	31,767	7.1%
- Info.Tech. Services	327,003	339,354	384,792	4.2%	45,438	13.4%
- Physical Plant	958,870	935,671	993,518	10.8%	57,847	6.2%
Total Educational & General	9,023,333	8,607,522	9,059,195	98.3%	451,673	5.2%
Auxiliary Enterprises	165,991	97,155	100,505	1.1%	3,350	3.4%
Transfers	48,300	40,800	48,300	0.5%	7,500	18.4%
Contingency	13,162	31,523	12,000	0.1%	-19,523	-61.9%
Total Expenses	9,250,786	8,777,000	9,220,000	100.0%	443,000	5.0%
Net Revenues/(Expenses)	833	0	0		0	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2006-2007 (7/1/06-6/30/07)	01-02 ACTUAL	02-03 ACTUAL	03-04 ACTUAL	04-05 ACTUAL	05-06 ACTUAL	Revised 06-07 BUDGET	PROPOSED 07-08 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 06-07 \$	%
REVENUES:									
Educational & General:									
-Tuition & Fees:	\$3,236,070	\$3,509,954	\$3,974,760	4,318,471	\$4,497,060	\$4,763,019	5,126,757	\$363,738	7.64%
-Endowment	\$1,276,170	\$1,127,075	\$671,820	723,700	\$863,950	\$748,000	784,700	\$36,700	4.91%
-Covenant Fund	\$1,794,768	\$1,782,029	\$1,609,509	1,759,529	\$1,763,186	\$1,880,000	1,890,000	\$10,000	0.53%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$679,683	\$881,760	\$701,954	1,049,093	\$1,134,457	\$528,125	538,647	\$10,522	1.99%
-Student Aid	\$202,259	\$212,058	\$192,703	196,373	\$225,449	\$197,400	197,400	\$0	0.00%
-Other	\$146,841	\$208,830	\$86,761	161,929	\$237,249	\$100,350	87,850	(\$12,500)	-12.46%
Total Educational & General	\$7,335,791	\$7,721,706	\$7,237,507	\$8,209,095	\$8,721,351	\$8,216,894	\$8,625,354	\$408,460	4.97%
Auxiliary Enterprises:									
-General	\$114,108	\$108,402	\$104,512	\$89,386	\$33,868	\$97,410	\$87,404	(\$10,006)	-10.27%
-Student Apartments	\$373,533	\$368,951	\$386,033	\$386,081	\$496,400	\$462,696	\$507,242	\$44,546	9.63%
Total Auxiliary	\$487,641	\$477,353	\$490,545	\$475,467	\$530,268	\$560,106	\$594,646	\$34,540	6.17%
Total Revenues	\$7,823,432	\$8,199,059	\$7,728,052	\$8,684,562	\$9,251,619	\$8,777,000	\$9,220,000	\$443,000	5.05%
Partnership Shares:									
Approved by G.A.	\$1,785,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,255,000	\$2,367,400	\$2,383,170	\$2,410,660	\$27,490	1.15%
Actually Received	\$703,542	\$727,172	\$725,717	\$799,811	\$817,256	(approved)	(proposed)		
(% Received)	39.4%	36.4%	36.3%	35.5%	34.5%				
Tuition (30 hours)	\$7,800	\$8,160	\$8,880	\$9,600	\$10,200	\$10,800	\$11,400		
(% increase)	12.1%	4.6%	8.8%	8.1%	6.3%	5.9%	5.6%		
Enrollment:									
-Head Count, Fall	851	869	873	876	891	812	817	5	0.62%
-Full-time Equivalents	406	418	419	429	429	411	413	2	0.49%

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2007-2008 (7/1/07-6/30/08)	01-02 ACTUAL	02-03 ACTUAL	03-04 ACTUAL	04-05 ACTUAL	05-06 ACTUAL	Revised 06-07 BUDGET	PROPOSED 07-08 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 06-07 \$	%
Educational & General:									
-Traditional Instructional	\$2,082,251	\$2,097,888	\$1,838,595	\$1,723,451	\$2,118,320	\$1,979,602	\$1,928,643	(\$50,959)	-2.57%
-Youth in Ministry Institute	\$278,396	\$460,079	\$155,023	\$212,691	\$114,617	\$0	\$0	\$0	
-Francis Schaeffer Institute	\$213,206	\$169,761	\$120,441	\$132,051	\$163,014	\$175,151	\$157,516	(\$17,635)	-10.07%
-Center for Ministry Leadership		\$77,142	\$357,666	\$433,265	\$417,605	\$428,647	\$11,042	2.64%	
-Academic Support	\$164,281	\$149,222	\$119,681	\$146,803	\$148,441	\$152,630	\$160,740	\$8,110	5.31%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$2,738,134	\$2,876,950	\$2,310,882	\$2,572,662	\$2,977,657	\$2,724,988	\$2,675,546	(\$49,442)	-1.81%
-Library	\$347,162	\$361,123	\$341,217	\$400,443	\$415,698	\$410,956	\$429,850	\$18,894	4.60%
-Student Services	\$184,688	\$193,572	\$191,036	\$216,786	\$217,874	\$220,059	\$242,233	\$22,174	10.08%
-Student Aid	\$969,747	\$1,130,554	\$1,289,609	\$1,487,191	\$1,630,969	\$1,539,072	\$1,675,000	\$135,928	8.83%
-Institutional Support	\$2,487,459	\$2,404,478	\$2,500,391	\$2,685,187	\$2,670,386	\$2,609,611	\$2,868,048	\$258,437	9.90%
-President - Salary	\$110,870	\$111,240	\$111,240	\$116,801	\$122,642	\$134,906	\$141,189	\$6,283	4.66%
-President - Benefits	\$18,340	\$17,304	\$16,608	\$21,097	\$29,236	\$32,259	\$33,811	\$1,552	4.81%
-Physical Plant	\$619,521	\$653,556	\$683,803	\$806,060	\$958,870	\$935,671	\$993,518	\$57,847	6.18%
Total E. & G.	\$7,475,921	\$7,748,777	\$7,444,786	\$8,306,227	\$9,023,332	\$8,607,522	\$9,059,195	\$451,673	5.25%
Auxiliary Enterprises:									
-Operations	\$60,477	\$37,284	\$33,298	\$62,580	\$103,870	\$39,320	\$52,630	\$13,310	33.85%
-Student Apartments	\$193,372	\$185,225	\$163,441	\$48,387	\$62,121	\$57,835	\$47,875	(\$9,960)	-17.22%
Total Auxiliary	\$253,849	\$222,509	\$196,739	\$110,967	\$165,991	\$97,155	\$100,505	\$3,350	3.45%
Transfers	\$93,210	\$217,050	\$79,050	\$260,406	\$48,300	\$40,800	\$48,300	\$7,500	18.38%
Contingency	\$0	\$10,549	\$7,107	\$5,800	\$13,164	\$31,523	\$12,000	(\$19,523)	-61.93%
Total Expenses	\$7,822,980	\$8,198,885	\$7,727,682	\$8,683,400	\$9,250,787	\$8,777,000	\$9,220,000	\$443,000	5.05%
Net Revenue/(Expenses)	\$452	\$175	\$370	\$1,162	\$833	\$0	\$0		

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA 2008 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Mission to North America (MNA) is organized to serve the churches and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) in advancing the Gospel throughout the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:

- A. Church Planting – Planting new churches in all kinds of communities and among every people group in North America. In addition, MNA coordinates resources for the revitalization of established PCA churches, keeping them healthy by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters.
 - ✓ Mercy and Disaster Relief Ministries – Participation in relief efforts through deeds of mercy, which accompany the preaching of the Gospel.
 - ✓ Chaplain Ministries – Providing leadership and endorsement for chaplains who serve under the auspices of the PCA serving the United States Armed Forces and other institutions.
 - ✓ Ministry to Constituency – Offer direct services and referrals to resources that address the needs of existing churches.
 - ✓ Five Million Dollar Fund – Make loans to PCA churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.
- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2008 budget.

III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

The MNA Mission:

That God, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ.

- Assumption for 2008 budget: Based on significant increase in income in 2006, we are submitting a revised 2007 budget. The revised 2007 budget is actual 2006 income plus 5%. We are submitting a 2008 proposed budget that adds 5% again to that 2007 revised budget. Based on strong income trends reflected in 2006, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2008.
- Per Capita Calculation: The 2008 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$8,806,470 is adjusted to include 50% of the original 2007 budget church planter expenses (\$3,570,898 X 50% = \$1,785,449) minus conference revenues/investment income (\$392,815), which comes to a net *Partnership Share Fund* of \$4,976,666. The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* (which was \$22.47 for 2006) will be \$4,976,666 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2008.
- An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2008 budget is 20.75 FTE, which remains the same as in the 2007 budget. All but one full-time and one part-time position are currently filled.
- The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for 2007 and has remained the same for the 2008 budget projection.

APPENDIX C

Mission to North America Proposed 2008 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
Support and Revenue					
Contributions	\$ 7,668,406	\$ 439,480	\$ 305,769	\$ 8,413,656	95.5%
Investment	-	276,871	-	276,871	3.1%
Conference Revenues	115,944	-	-	115,944	1.3%
Total Support and Revenue	7,784,350	716,351	305,769	8,806,470	100%
Expenses					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	67,891	67,891	135,782	1.5%
Coordinator Benefits	-	14,181	14,181	28,362	0.3%
Salaries	766,427	189,689	120,267	1,076,383	12.2%
Benefits	206,151	53,173	20,960	280,284	3.2%
Projects/Direct Support	6,240,351	-	-	6,240,351	70.9%
Travel	145,768	23,993	34,046	203,807	2.3%
Telephone	17,821	10,188	5,000	33,009	0.4%
Postage	21,591	6,798	-	28,389	0.3%
Materials/Supplies	18,984	48,779	23,131	90,893	1.0%
Office Space	21,432	25,193	12,443	59,068	0.7%
Scholarship/Training	68,873	28	-	68,900	0.8%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	26,341	3,566	-	29,907	0.3%
Ministry Publications	167,994	15,342	-	183,336	2.1%
Conferences/Meetings	45,944	-	-	45,944	0.5%
Insurance	-	9,802	-	9,802	0.1%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	31,214	236	31,450	0.4%
Consultants	2,374	16,021	2,615	21,009	0.2%
NAE Dues	3,800	2,433	-	6,233	0.1%
Audit	-	27,444	-	27,444	0.3%
General Assembly	8,000	77,032	-	85,032	1.0%
Committee Meeting	12,000	58,585	-	70,585	0.8%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	50,000	-	50,000	0.6%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.4%
Depreciation	-	(50,000)	-	(50,000)	-0.6%
Total Expenses	7,784,350	716,351	305,769	8,806,470	100%
Net of Revenue over Expenses	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2008 Budget

	2006 Actual	2006 Budget	Revised 2007 Budget	Proposed 2008 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
Support and Revenues							
Individuals	\$ 226,587	\$ 210,500	\$ 237,916	\$ 249,812	2.84%	\$ 11,896	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	342,562	388,309	359,690	377,674	4.29%	17,984	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	2,474,995	1,538,189	2,598,745	2,728,682	30.98%	129,937	5.00%
Churches	1,543,183	1,681,110	1,620,342	1,701,359	19.32%	81,017	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	592,784	572,984	622,423	653,545	7.42%	31,121	5.00%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,261,911	1,862,667	2,375,007	2,493,757	28.32%	118,750	5.00%
Corporation/Foundation	189,412	208,094	198,883	208,827	2.37%	9,944	5.00%
Investment	251,130	116,663	263,687	276,871	3.14%	13,184	5.00%
Conference Revenues	105,164	110,331	110,423	115,944	1.32%	5,521	5.00%
Total Support and Revenues	7,987,728	6,688,847	8,387,115	8,806,470	100.00%	419,356	5.00%
Expenses							
Program							
Church Planters and Missionaries	5,022,859	3,400,856	5,044,109	5,303,899	60.23%	259,789	5.15%
Church Planting	1,430,059	1,440,155	1,501,562	1,576,640	17.90%	75,078	5.00%
Chaplain Ministries	307,855	299,956	305,151	314,824	3.57%	9,673	3.17%
Urban & Mercy Ministries	58,476	97,378	61,400	64,470	0.73%	3,070	5.00%
Five Million Fund	525	90,562	551	578	0.01%	28	5.00%
Ministry to Constituency	259,250	330,191	272,213	285,823	3.25%	13,611	5.00%
Disaster	215,977	105,414	226,776	238,115	2.70%	11,339	5.00%
Total Program	7,295,002	5,764,511	7,411,762	7,784,350	88.39%	372,588	33.32%
Support Services							
Administrative & General	494,997	470,360	519,747	545,734	6.20%	25,987	5.00%
General Assembly	69,870	55,794	73,364	77,032	0.87%	3,668	5.00%
Committee Meetings	53,138	54,103	55,795	58,585	0.67%	2,790	5.00%
Development	272,807	304,079	286,447	300,770	3.42%	14,322	5.00%
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.06%	-	0.00%
Total Support Services	895,812	889,336	940,353	987,120	11.21%	46,768	4.97%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	35,000	35,000	0.40%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	45,411	50,000	50,000	50,000	0.57%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(50,000)	(50,000)	(50,000)			
Total Expenses	8,236,225	6,688,847	8,387,115	8,806,470	100.00%	419,355	5.00%
Net Revenue	\$ (248,497)	\$ (0)	\$ -	\$ -			
Additional Information:							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 127,987	\$ 127,987	\$ 131,827	\$ 135,782		3,955	3%
Coordinator Benefits	23,672	26,734	27,536	28,362		826	3%
Total	\$ 151,659	\$ 154,721	\$ 159,363	\$ 164,144		4,781	3%

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Five Year Financial History (Actual)

	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Support/Revenues					
Individuals	\$ 1,333,262	\$ 1,499,001	\$ 1,804,193	\$ 2,366,119	\$ 3,044,144
Churches	3,217,367	3,581,139	4,328,754	4,330,846	4,397,878
Corporation/Foundation	66,900	127,890	188,959	198,185	189,412
Investment	27,187	34,274	41,698	111,108	251,130
Conference Revenues	157,801	151,557	115,319	105,078	105,164
Total Support and Revenues	4,802,517	5,393,861	6,478,923	7,111,335	7,987,728
Expenses					
Program					
Church Planting	2,368,419	2,745,106	3,240,766	3,709,456	5,628,383
Multicultural Ministries	785,820	604,320	696,353	895,997	818,926
Church Renewal	181,207	169,751	139,100	5,033	5,610
Chaplain Ministries	203,349	247,369	247,131	272,780	307,855
Urban & Mercy Ministries	101,253	69,288	79,274	92,741	58,476
Five Million Fund	10,600	11,341	154,453	86,249	525
Ministry to Constituency	223,206	311,941	265,286	314,468	259,250
Disaster	321,817	71,135	343,365	100,394	215,977
Total Program	4,195,671	4,230,251	5,165,728	5,477,118	7,295,002
Support Services					
Administrative & General	402,739	409,152	377,556	447,962	494,997
General Assembly	15,374	12,270	50,203	53,137	69,870
Committee Meetings	39,087	43,697	48,077	51,527	53,138
Fund Raising	285,852	363,693	341,703	289,599	272,807
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
Total Support Services	748,052	833,812	822,539	847,225	895,812
Depreciation Expense	51,172	46,811	45,863	42,615	45,411
Total Expenses	4,994,895	5,110,874	6,034,130	6,366,958	8,236,225
Revenues Less Expenses	\$ (192,378)	\$ 282,987	\$ 444,793	\$ 744,377	\$ (248,497)

**MISSION TO THE WORLD
2008 PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The 2008 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2006 and extend these indicators into 2007 and 2008.

The year 2006 saw the US dollar value fluctuate throughout the year, ending almost even against the Yen but losing against the Euro. For mission work this has had mixed results in different parts of the world. Our overseas missionary expenses in US dollars ended the year 2006 at approximately ninety-six percent of budget. The US economy remains relatively steady, but continues to fluctuate up and down. The stock market continued to recover during 2006, but many are forecasting a flat 2008. The economic patterns of the last few years have had little impact on monthly contributions from donors and we saw a continued strong year-end giving to our missionaries and programs. We also received a few gifts into the endowment fund. The total income for the year was just over one hundred seven percent of budget when endowment and Donor Advised Funds income and security investment gains are excluded, and the Ambassador Weekend accounted for over half of the amount over budget.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year. In 2006 MTW saw a growing number of supporting home churches and individuals maintaining a constant force of missionaries in the midst of the moderate US economy.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

The changes in our budget are influenced primarily by desire to reduce administrative fees while continuing to expand ministries.

The senior team has set a goal to become a Global Mission Agency. This will allow us to expand our ministries as we seek to facilitate missionary involvement of national partners around the world. We will also expand ways for PCA churches to partner with national churches in this endeavor. In addition we will continue to develop new fields and ministries in each of our

five international regions. We experienced a very slight decline in long-term missionaries (2) in 2006 from the prior year. Our budget anticipates that we will experience a slight growth in the number of long-term missionaries each year. We also have continued growth goals for the number of short-term missionaries (two-year, interns, and two-week) for 2008.

In 2007 the home office has been going through a careful process to review how it is organized and especially how it communicates with churches and MTW field ministries. The desire is to make communication more efficient and effective. By 2008 any changes in office organization should be fully implemented. Until the process is completed we have assumed in the budget that we would have the same number of staff, but perhaps working in different roles. The year 2008 should see a more fully developed program to resource and equip churches for their global missions' emphasis.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our partner relation team has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office.

Plans for information technology in 2007 will focus on training and the stabilization of the customizations to the recently acquired Foundational System which covers the short-term project management system, the human resource system, the general accounting system, the donor services system, and the contact management/recruiting system. Information technology in 2008 will focus on the Internet Portal System and expanded use of our public web site.

III. Income Streams:

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2007 would show additional results during 2008. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2008, career missionaries will grow from 512 to 610, two-year missionaries from 117 to 175, internship missionaries from 50 to 375 and two-week missionaries from 2,036 to 7,000.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We plan to hold home office staff even in 2008 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline slightly in value to major currencies during 2008. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable, with inflation higher overseas than here in the US, but the loss somewhat offset by currency value gains in these specific countries.

Income (excluding endowment and gift annuities) and expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$48 million in 2006 and are projected to be \$55.4 million in 2008. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably stable US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expense projections we used historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in an average increase of approximately 5 percent for 2007, and we have used the same percentage for 2008.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$50,000 in 2006 indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$240,000 in 1994 to 1,330,000 in 2006. Partnership share giving in 2008 is projected with only a slight increase over 2006 actual due to recent history. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will help maintain or increase giving in the future.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing our active special projects, and we expect a 6 to 8 percent growth in 2008. Major new funding for new fields, church planting and mercy ministry is expected to impact 2008 expenditures. Spending on Tsunami and Katrina relief will reduce substantially in 2008.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will remain stable over the next two years. In 2008, if the stock market continues to recover, we will see some endowment earnings available as needed in the general fund and for global training and development operational costs.

APPENDIX C

The 2008 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 7,000 students, an internship program of 375 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 175 missionaries. All programs in the short-term group are designed to generate higher income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had a below-average expense year in 2006, which was very different from 2005. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed substantial improvement in 2006 allowing premiums to decrease in 2007, but we project a premium increase for 2008.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was decreased in 2007, but we plan to work hard to maintain the trend in 2008. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2008. The first table presents a historical perspective showing 2006 and 2007 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2008 information and the changes in budget from 2007 to 2008. The second shows a functional breakdown between program, administration, fund raising and designated programs. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$125,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET						
Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis	Ministry Program	Administration	Fund Raising	Designated Programs	Totals	% of Totals
Income						
Contributions & Support	42,968,921	108,102	29,587	31,690	43,138,300	75.8%
Project and Field Contributions	10,692,410	46,000	0	52,110	10,790,520	19.0%
Legacies & Bequests	85,750	0	0	26,000	111,750	0.2%
Investment Income	377,690	625,580	0	1,330,900	2,334,170	4.1%
Endowment Income	0	0	0	104,000	104,000	0.2%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	0	0	0	78,000	78,000	0.1%
Other Income	115,740	16,220	0	233,300	365,260	0.6%
Total Income	54,240,511	795,902	29,587	1,856,000	56,922,000	
Transfers						
Total Transfers	(649,523)	229,642	134,351	285,530	0	
Total Income & Transfers	53,590,908	1,025,544	163,938	2,141,530	56,922,000	
Expenses						
Staff salary and benefits	7,115,032	3,816,853	595,237	0	11,527,122	20.8%
Office materials and expenses	97,441	359,601	12,238	0	469,280	0.8%
Postage and shipping	116,536	108,836	28,968	370	254,710	0.5%
Project and field expenses	10,449,360	1,140	0	30	10,450,530	18.9%
Personnel, recruiting & assessmnt	122,469	65,174	5,957	0	193,600	0.3%
Occupancy	290	107,060	30	0	107,380	0.2%
Telecommunication services	62,230	39,122	9,568	0	110,920	0.2%
Partner relations and promotion	168,659	97,757	38,634	0	305,050	0.6%
Professional expenses	70,317	111,390	92,413	0	274,120	0.5%
Insurance	311,367	60,813	450	0	372,630	0.7%
Travel	1,323,731	237,908	120,851	0	1,682,490	3.0%
Committees and conferences	299,190	200,009	22,521	0	521,720	0.9%
Miscellaneous and other	1,639,816	174,464	(360)	286,500	2,100,420	3.8%
Missionary salary and benefits	23,166,070	0	0	0	23,166,070	41.8%
Missionary travel and preparation	2,368,300	0	0	0	2,368,300	4.3%
Missionary associated costs	618,790	0	0	0	618,790	1.1%
MIF Expenses Net	0	0	0	375,140	375,140	0.7%
Depreciation	0	0	0	461,780	461,780	0.8%
Total Expenses	48,487,898	4,823,497	926,507	1,122,150	55,360,052	100%
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	5,103,010	(3,797,953)	(762,569)	5,312,930	5,855,418	
Less Endowment/Capital					1,559,830	
Operational Excess or (Deficit)					2,038	

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget Budget Comparison	2006 Actual	2006 GA Approved Budget	2007 GA Approved Budget	2008 GA Proposed Budget	Budget % of Totals	2007 TO 2008 Change in Budget \$ Inc.	2008 % Inc.
Income							
1 Contributions & Support	44,773,474	37,689,560	39,854,360	43,138,300	75.8%	3,283,940	8.2%
1 Project and Field Contributions	10,384,673	8,479,710	8,938,680	10,790,520	19.0%	1,851,840	20.7%
Legacies & Bequests	1,140,768	182,770	26,000	111,750	0.2%	85,750	329.8%
Investment Income	3,794,693	341,020	2,068,220	2,334,170	4.1%	265,950	12.9%
Endowment Income	10,283	104,000	104,000	104,000	0.2%	0	0.0%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	259,207	78,000	78,000	78,000	0.1%	0	0.0%
Other Income	457,271	266,290	524,990	365,180	0.6%	-159,810	-30.4%
Total Income	60,820,371	47,141,350	51,594,250	56,921,920	100.0%		
Expenses							
Staff Salary and Benefits	6,736,555	6,207,292	6,595,370	7,877,604	14.2%	1,282,234	19.4%
Office Materials and Expen	439,257	466,700	447,050	469,280	0.8%	22,230	5.0%
Postage and Shipping	253,962	199,625	243,200	254,710	0.5%	11,510	4.7%
Project and Field Expenses	9,139,242	8,392,430	10,170,240	10,450,530	18.9%	280,290	2.8%
Personnel, Recruitg, Asses	159,959	82,360	103,820	193,600	0.3%	89,780	86.5%
Occupancy	102,119	316,210	102,370	107,380	0.2%	5,010	4.9%
Telecommunication Services	78,093	123,050	111,390	110,920	0.2%	-470	-0.4%
Partner Relations & Promot	228,703	257,660	275,220	305,050	0.6%	29,830	10.8%
Professional Expenses	242,071	334,650	254,340	274,120	0.5%	19,780	7.8%
Insurance	312,879	121,510	321,240	372,630	0.7%	51,390	16.0%
Travel	1,294,107	1,530,740	1,793,820	1,682,490	3.0%	-111,330	-6.2%
Committees & Conferences	378,143	297,271	304,390	521,720	0.9%	217,330	71.4%
2 Miscellaneous & Other	3,798,930	700,090	912,950	2,100,420	3.8%	1,187,470	130.1%
Missionary Salary & Benefi	23,042,703	20,262,870	21,357,440	26,815,588	48.4%	5,458,148	25.6%
Missionary Travel, Prepara	1,868,583	1,973,690	1,936,390	2,368,300	4.3%	431,910	22.3%
Missionary Associated Cost	429,346	368,790	510,160	618,790	1.1%	108,630	21.3%
3 MIF Expenses Net	(913,990)	4,109,960	4,900,510	375,140	0.7%	-4,525,370	-92.3%
Depreciation	334,000	382,102	451,950	461,780	0.8%	9,830	2.2%
Total Expenses	47,924,662	46,127,000	50,791,850	55,360,052	100.0%	4,568,201	9.0%
Operations Excess or Deficit	12,900,389	1,014,350	802,400	1,561,868			
Less Endowmt / Capital Net Gain	3,481,804	816,900	796,210	1,559,830			
1 Unusual / One Time gifts	7,100,000						
2 Unusual DAF Distributions	(3,200,000)						
3 Board Designated Medical Fund	913,990						
Excess or (Deficit)	4,604,595	197,449	6,190	2,038			
Unrestricted General Fund Excess or (Deficit)				2,900			
Coordinator's 2007 salary is \$87,375, housing at \$39,000 and benefits at \$30,300							
Coordinator's 2008 salary budgetted at \$91,166, housing at \$39,000 and benefits at \$30,679.							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD					
PROPOSED 2008 GA BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA					
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Income					
Contributions & Support	29,138,034.99	31,155,716.74	35,126,360.20	36,579,236.10	44,773,473.69
Unfulfilled Pledges	(56,384.82)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Project and Field Contributions	6,643,205.28	6,644,486.55	8,018,351.51	10,427,874.53	10,384,673.25
Legacies & Bequests	284,724.50	41,669.16	510,605.60	316,925.93	1,140,768.37
Investment Income	(267,959.46)	1,334,689.46	1,292,833.40	1,617,501.76	3,794,693.44
Endowment Income	675,979.77	657,840.59	432,361.85	1,137,272.40	10,283.24
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	(2,550.13)	337,532.77	306,509.77	234,103.96	259,207.39
Other Income	343,494.20	218,917.02	494,258.48	395,562.73	457,271.30
Admin Assessment MS,Proj	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Inter-Department Transfer	(0.30)	(0.01)	0.00	(19.63)	4,680.01
Transf. Medical Insurance	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Total Income	36,814,928.85	40,390,852.28	46,181,280.81	50,708,457.78	60,825,050.69
Expenses					
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,028,198.85	5,100,491.16	5,441,541.39	5,799,103.98	5,996,268.37
Office Materials and Expense	431,673.25	356,734.37	397,827.62	400,312.90	439,257.43
Postage and Shipping	176,476.51	158,315.52	170,524.70	218,977.10	253,962.06
Project and Field Expenses	7,462,670.77	7,818,206.65	8,027,094.89	8,520,999.16	9,139,242.38
Personnel, Recruiting	98,656.22	247,297.10	66,147.23	68,183.18	159,958.72
Occupancy	74,978.05	91,640.90	80,444.05	85,035.99	102,118.50
Telecommunication Services	107,093.07	101,007.76	88,282.44	95,637.24	78,092.97
Partner Relations & Promotion	109,520.08	205,010.10	225,145.50	212,167.57	228,702.67
Professional Expenses	405,162.46	301,135.44	187,092.90	247,096.33	242,071.14
Insurance	127,041.44	120,236.80	141,305.00	274,022.07	312,879.17
Travel	1,023,198.49	898,376.43	1,290,206.66	1,500,588.27	1,294,107.09
Committees & Conferences	452,771.09	413,161.57	199,337.82	243,378.46	378,143.30
Miscellaneous & Other	275,653.04	394,979.72	703,406.50	823,188.23	3,798,930.39
Missionary Salary & Benefits	18,580,845.77	20,204,163.54	21,070,175.72	22,615,935.71	23,782,988.80
Missionary Travel, Preparation	1,376,946.42	1,281,635.19	1,735,521.25	1,604,112.27	1,868,583.03
Missionary Associated Cost	459,994.28	321,654.43	402,685.70	383,367.71	429,345.81
Medical Expense Net Adjustment	(1,572.09)	420,717.49	155,355.52	336,387.03	(913,990.00)
MTW Building Construction	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	28,275.99
Depreciation	238,814.82	273,913.10	337,363.81	415,455.58	334,000.00
Total Expenses	36,428,122.51	38,708,677.27	40,719,458.70	43,843,948.78	47,952,937.83
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	386,806.34	1,682,175.01	5,461,822.00	8,045,653.00	8,045,653.00
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	n.a.	3,577,864.00	1,933,162.00	5,800,000.00
Net Excess or Deficit	n.a.	n.a.	1,883,958.00	6,112,491.00	2,245,653.00
Change in Unrestricted General Fund	(76,633.00)	(72,499.00)	190,000.00	745,352.00	605,054.98
Note: The 2006 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2007.					
Note: The 2006 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2007.					

APPENDIX C

PROPOSED 2008 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES

Description of Asset:	GA Approved 2007 Capital Budget	GA Proposed 2008 Capital Budget
Computer Network Servers	25,000.	25,000.
Laptop Computers	10,000.	10,000.
Printers	15,000.	15,000.
New Application Software	25,000.	25,000.
Computer Room Equipment	12,000.	12,000.
System Software	5,000.	5,000.
Telephone and LAN Equipment	13,000.	13,000.
Furniture & Building Improvements	20,000.	20,000.
Vehicle	0.	0.
Total Capital Budget	125,000.	125,000.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations and information.

The PCA Foundation experienced continued growth during 2006 in its total assets, from \$40 Million at December 31, 2005 to \$41.4 Million as of December 31, 2006. This, coupled with the current short term interest rate environment, and the expectation of further asset growth during 2007, provides for a very favorable and realistic foundation for funding the 2008 Proposed Budget.

The PCAF has also taken into consideration as it prepared its 2008 Proposed Budget, the expectation of continued growth in the economy and financial markets.

II. Major Changes in Budget

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2008 Budget

The amount budgeted for capital expenditures is significantly higher than what is normally spent by the PCA Foundation on an annual basis, due to budgeting for the purchase of a new comprehensive software system and a

new automobile as described in the Notes to Budget “line items” below. Further, an additional Development and Marketing Representative position is being budgeted for as described in the Notes to Budget “line items” below.

III. Income Streams

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 67% of the PCAF’s total 2008 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund and the PCAF Endowment. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 18% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals, including current and former PCAF Board Members) account for the remaining 15%.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no major ministries of the PCA Foundation that were not implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget “line items”

General Comments

The 2008 Operating and Capital Budget of \$998,000 represents a \$170,000 or 20% increase over the 2007 Budget of \$828,500. This increase is due primarily to two factors. Approximately 65%, or \$110,000 of the increase is additional compensation, benefits and travel expense due to adding an additional Development and Marketing Representative position to the 2008 Budget. Capital expenditures are budgeted to increase \$32,000. The remaining \$28,000 represents increases in employee compensation, employee benefits, and general operating expense increases.

Notes to Proposed 2008 Budget - (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2008 Budget to 2007 Budget.)

Support & Revenue

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. The 2008 Budget of \$673,000 represents a 29% increase from the 2007 Budget. This additional funding is primarily the result of both actual and budgeted increases in the Advise & Consult Fund account balance and also actual anticipated increases in its interest and earnings. The budgeted increases are realistic given the current levels, and the expected growth during 2007, in the Advise and Consult Fund, and also considering the current short term interest rate levels and market performance climate.

C & A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2008 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long-term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2008 Budget amount of \$150,000 represents a 3% increase over the 2007 Budget amount, and a 15% increase over 2006 Actual. The anticipation of new accounts in 2007 and 2008, and the expectation of rising equity markets (thereby increasing account balances subject to fees) over the next 18 months make achieving the 2008 Budget realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget. The 2008 Budget amount of \$150,000 consists of a \$60,000 matching challenge contribution from a family and the corresponding matches budgeted at \$75,000 for a period of 10 years (1999-2008), plus normal contributions to the Foundation. The 2008 Budget is considerably less than 2006 Actual because during 2006, the PCA Foundation received two sizeable one-time contributions towards its operating budget totaling \$266,000. This resulted in a corresponding decrease in the amount required to be paid out for operational purposes from its Advise & Consult Fund, thereby making what would have been used from the Advise & Consult Fund for 2006 operational purposes available for use at a later date.

The increases in revenue from increased Undesignated Earnings and Fees have decreased the amount of contributions needed from the levels required in prior years. The matching challenge contributions helped provide the resources necessary for the Foundation to successfully achieve self-supported status in 2000, and are necessary to help in the transition to the point where the need for voluntary contributions is minimal or perhaps even eliminated.

Operations Expenses

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2008 Budget increase of 25% over the 2007 Budget is primarily due to budgeting compensation and benefits for an additional Development and Marketing Representative position in 2008. This accounts for \$95,000 or 19% of the increase. Budgeted compensation increases and increasing health insurance costs relative to existing staff, account for the remaining increase. 2008 compensation increases are budgeted at 4% from estimated 2007 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2007 levels.

Travel and Training Expenses (lines 9 and 18) –2008 Budget variances to 2007 Budget and 2006 Actual primarily due to the new Development and Marketing Representative position included in the 2008 budget.

Professional Services (line 10) – 2008 Budget and 2007 Budget expenses are significantly lower than the 2006 Actual, primarily due to special one-time legal expenses incurred in 2006 to ensure PCAF compliance with the Pension Protection Act of 2006, with respect to its donor advised funds.

Rent (line 15) – 2008 Budget and 2007 Budget is for space rented in the PCA Building at a rate of \$12.00/sq. ft. The 2004 amount was at \$11.00/sq. ft.

Capital Expenditures

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – 2008 Budget and the 2007 Budget represent significant increases from 2006 Actual. This is primarily due to the planned purchase and installation of a comprehensive software system that would handle trust administration/accounting, general and charitable products accounting, gift receipting, grant distributions, donor relations, marketing, etc. This project is budgeted to begin in 2007 and end during 2008. The amount budgeted for this project is \$50,000 in 2007 and \$50,000 in 2008, for a total of \$100,000. The purchase of a new automobile and other general office equipment is budgeted in 2008 for \$32,000 and \$10,000 respectively. The total capital expenditure budget for 2008 is \$92,000.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET

	2006 ACTUAL	2006 BUDGET	2007 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2008 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	162,878	429,500	523,500	673,000	-	-	673,000	67.43
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	130,150	140,000	145,000	150,000	-	-	150,000	15.03
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	428,761	150,000	150,000	-	150,000	-	150,000	15.03
5. INTEREST INCOME	21,557	10,000	10,000	25,000	-	-	25,000	2.51
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	743,346	729,500	828,500	848,000	150,000	-	998,000	100.00
OPERATIONS EXPENSES								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	124,445	125,904	130,940	47,355	87,945	-	135,300	13.56
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	36,555	36,950	38,428	13,895	25,805	-	39,700	3.98
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	308,249	319,585	344,397	253,193	213,133	-	466,326	46.73
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	25,561	23,200	32,600	2,410	40,190	-	42,600	4.27
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	68,206	36,600	42,100	33,000	8,600	-	41,600	4.17
11. PROMOTION	37,567	44,500	46,500	-	45,000	-	45,000	4.51
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	19,658	27,000	27,500	19,150	7,350	-	26,500	2.66
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	10,811	18,000	18,000	4,250	12,750	-	17,000	1.70
14. TAXES & LICENSES	229	225	225	225	-	-	225	0.02
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	2.91
16. TELEPHONE	6,303	6,500	7,000	2,000	6,000	-	8,000	0.80
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,953	6,445	6,520	2,800	5,200	-	8,000	0.80
18. TRAINING	2,407	5,000	5,800	5,600	400	-	6,000	0.60
19. BOARD EXPENSE	14,621	12,000	12,500	14,500	-	-	14,500	1.45
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,894	15,270	16,567	16,500	-	-	16,500	1.65
21. GA EXPENSE	5,224	4,000	7,000	7,000	-	-	7,000	0.70
22. GA NOM.	1,489	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.15
23. MISCELLANEOUS	53	781	1,883	1,209	-	-	1,209	0.12
24. DEPRECIATION	14,849	17,000	10,000	11,900	5,100	-	17,000	1.70
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	727,090	729,500	778,500	465,527	457,473	-	923,000	92.48
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	16,256	-	50,000	382,473	(307,473)	-	75,000	7.52
CAPITAL ASSETS								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,857	17,000	60,000	-	-	92,000	92,000	9.22
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(14,849)	(17,000)	(10,000)	-	-	(17,000)	(17,000)	(1.70)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(9,992)	-	50,000	-	-	75,000	75,000	7.52
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	717,098	729,500	828,500	465,527	457,473	75,000	998,000	100.00
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	26,248	-	-	382,473	(307,473)	(75,000)	-	-

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2004	2005	2006	AVERAGE 2004-2006
BUDGET	673,000	696,000	729,500	699,500
INCOME	575,117	612,326	743,346	643,596
EXPENSE	554,629	581,613	727,090	621,111
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	20,488	30,713	16,256	22,486

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. BUDGET'S COMPARISON STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2006 BUDGET	2007 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	162,878	429,500	523,500	673,000	67.43	149,500	28.56
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	130,150	140,000	145,000	150,000	15.03	5,000	3.45
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	428,761	150,000	150,000	150,000	15.03	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	21,557	10,000	10,000	25,000	2.51	15,000	150.00
TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE	743,346	729,500	828,500	998,000	100.00	169,500	20.46
OPERATIONS EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PROGRAMS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SUPPORT SERVICES							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	421,240	400,614	427,083	465,527	46.65	38,444	9.00
8. FUND RAISING	305,850	328,886	351,417	457,473	45.84	106,056	30.18
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	727,090	729,500	778,500	923,000	92.48	144,500	18.56
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:	727,090	729,500	778,500	923,000	92.48	144,500	18.56
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	16,256	-	50,000	75,000	7.52	25,000	-
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,857	17,000	60,000	92,000	9.22	32,000	53.33
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(14,849)	(17,000)	(10,000)	(17,000)	(1.70)	(7,000)	70.00
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:	(9,992)	-	50,000	75,000	7.52	25,000	-
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL:	717,098	729,500	828,500	998,000	100.00	169,500	20.46
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):	26,248	-	-	-	-	-	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS 2002-2006

	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	262,391	270,814	273,344	326,261	162,878
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	78,509	91,768	113,877	119,173	130,150
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	200,029	161,741	179,380	152,629	428,761
5. INTEREST INCOME	5,075	5,715	8,516	14,263	21,557
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	546,004	530,038	575,117	612,326	743,346
OPERATIONS EXPENSES					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	111,323	114,663	118,103	121,056	124,445
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	32,672	33,652	34,661	35,528	36,555
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	180,342	179,812	172,092	190,692	308,249
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	8,878	8,811	7,869	9,792	25,561
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	27,127	29,830	33,127	38,044	68,206
11. PROMOTION	50,542	38,030	65,974	61,560	37,567
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	25,945	25,658	19,706	22,749	19,658
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	14,767	10,996	17,588	13,188	10,811
14. TAXES & LICENSES	120	315	206	100	229
15. RENT	24,180	24,180	26,598	26,598	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	5,660	5,297	5,594	5,555	6,303
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,310	5,367	4,514	5,948	6,953
18. TRAINING	1,187	-	225	549	2,407
19. BOARD EXPENSE	9,541	11,393	12,751	11,913	14,621
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	8,762	12,655	13,525	14,554	14,894
21. GA EXPENSE	4,931	6,201	5,984	8,552	5,224
22. GA NOM.	1,263	1,108	1,141	1,023	1,489
23. MISCELLANEOUS	100	186	3	-	53
24. DEPRECIATION	11,769	13,448	14,968	14,212	14,849
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	524,419	521,602	554,629	581,613	727,090
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	21,585	8,436	20,488	30,713	16,256
CAPITAL ASSETS					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	37,523	13,181	7,269	4,055	4,857
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(11,769)	(13,448)	(14,968)	(14,212)	(14,849)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	25,754	(267)	(7,699)	(10,157)	(9,992)
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	550,173	521,335	546,930	571,456	717,098
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	(4,169)	8,703	28,187	40,870	26,248

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.
2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. Statement of Purpose: The purpose of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement, and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers, and their families, and to serve the churches, committees, and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.
- b. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the RBI Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)
- c. Economic considerations include a CPI of 3.5% and a medical trend of 10% (4.3% medical care CPI plus other factors such as drugs, medical devices and medical advances, provider expenses, government mandates and regulations, increased consumer demand, litigation, and risk management).

II. Major Changes in Budget

- a. The 2008 budget reflects a 1.9% increase, or \$25,500, from the 2007 budget. 2006 actuals are unaudited.
- b. The 2008 budget reflects no funding for capital additions. Capital additions acquired in 2008 will be funded from net revenue realized in 2006.
- c. The increase in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs, change in key management personnel, and associated supporting expense.
- d. The increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs, change in key management personnel, and supporting expense.
- e. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows no increase over 2007 based on 2006 actual expense and on the fact that the 2007 budget included the addition of one-half FTE dedicated to the Relief Program.

III. Income Stream

The source of RBI budgeted revenue is trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

None.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- a. The total number of staff budgeted for 2008 is 11 FTE, one-half more FTE than the 10.5 FTE included in the 2007 budget. Currently, 11 positions are filled.
- b. An overall net increase of 5.8% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 2008. The increase is due to the change in key personnel, increase in staff size and increased cost of benefits. Budgeted positions include a 4.5% average salary increase that assumes a 3.5% cost of living factor and 1.0% merit factor.
- c. Occupancy costs for the shared facility are expected to remain the same as 2007 at \$12 per square foot.
- d. All fund raising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering and appeals through PCA Foundation.
- e. Before 2006, our General Assembly line item included only RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. The cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education/ information activities presented at General Assembly, was captured in the Administration line item. Beginning in 2006, our General Assembly line item refers to all General Assembly-related expenses as described above. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members.

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue:						
1 Insurance		314,000			314,000	22.59%
2 Retirement		926,000			926,000	66.62%
3 Relief	130,000		20,000		150,000	10.79%
Total Support & Revenue	130,000	1,240,000	20,000	0	1,390,000	100.00%
Operations Expenses:						
<i>Salaries & Benefits:</i>						
4 President's Salary	11,664	134,136			145,800	10.49%
5 President's Benefits	2,394	27,524			29,918	2.15%
6 Staff Salaries & Housing	66,769	488,473			555,242	39.95%
7 Staff Benefits	21,683	137,157			158,840	11.43%
<i>G & A:</i>						
8 Advertising, Promotions & Website	0	2,980			2,980	0.21%
9 Computer Expense	370	11,150			11,520	0.83%
10 Equipment Expense	50	3,850			3,900	0.28%
11 Insurance	1,910	32,590			34,500	2.48%
12 Occupancy Cost/Rent	4,560	38,950			43,510	3.13%
13 Office	850	10,705			11,555	0.83%
14 Postage	430	24,630			25,060	1.80%
15 Printing	1,650	76,945			78,595	5.65%
16 Professional Services	6,120	89,630			95,750	6.89%
17 Telephone	1,310	13,100			14,410	1.04%
18 TPA Fees	-	2,000			2,000	0.14%
19 Training	1,100	7,700			8,800	0.63%
20 Travel	8,090	99,355			107,445	7.73%
Subtotal	128,950	1,200,875	0	0	1,329,825	95.67%
21 Board Meetings	700	23,590			24,290	1.75%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			20,000		20,000	1.44%
23 General Assembly Expense	350	15,535			15,885	1.14%
Total Operations Expenses:	130,000	1,240,000	20,000	0	1,390,000	100.00%
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
Capital Assets:						
25 Capital Expenditures				0	0	0.00%
26 Depreciation		25,000			25,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(25,000)			(25,000)	
Total Capital Assets:	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
Total Operations & Capital:	130,000	1,240,000	20,000	0	1,390,000	100.00%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2006 ACTUAL	2006 BUDGET	2007 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2008 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2007 TO 2008 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
Support & Revenue:							
1 Insurance	345,000	345,000	300,000	314,000	22.59%	14,000	4.7%
2 Retirement	925,000	925,000	914,500	926,000	66.62%	11,500	1.3%
3 Relief	120,000	120,000	150,000	150,000	10.79%	0	0.0%
4 Other Income	27,297				0.00%	0	0.0%
Total Support & Revenue	1,417,297	1,390,000	1,364,500	1,390,000	100.00%	25,500	1.9%
Operations Expenses:							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	102,816	102,000	130,275	128,950	9.28%	(1,325)	-1.0%
Total Programs:	102,816	102,000	130,275	128,950	9.28%	(1,325)	-1.0%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	1,112,728	1,235,400	1,142,570	1,200,875	86.39%	58,305	5.1%
7 Board Meetings	42,628	22,375	23,680	24,290	1.75%	610	2.6%
8 Fund Raising	17,534	18,000	18,725	20,000	1.44%	1,275	6.8%
9 General Assembly Expense	17,751	2,725	3,250	15,885	1.14%	12,635	388.8%
Total Supporting Activities	1,190,641	1,278,500	1,188,225	1,261,050	90.72%	72,825	6.1%
Total Operations Expenses:	1,293,457	1,380,500	1,318,500	1,390,000	100.00%	71,500	5.4% *
10 Depreciation/Disposals	25,549						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	98,291						
Capital Assets:							
12 Capital Additions	**	9,500	46,000	**	0.00%	(46,000)	-100.0%
Total Operations & Capital:	1,319,006	1,390,000	1,364,500	1,390,000	100.00%	25,500	1.9%
Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer	98,291	0	0	0			
Additional Information:	2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	Proposed 2008 Budget		Change in Budget	
President's Salary***	129,831	124,025	127,060	145,800		in \$	in %
President's Benefits***	50,261	28,620	26,890	29,918		18,740	14.7%
						3,028	11.3%

* See Budget Note IV.e.

* Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions for 2006 were \$32,684. Equity Transfer additions for the building were \$3,235. Capital Additions for 2008 will be funded from 2006 net revenue over expense.

*** 2006 actual salary and benefits exceed the budget by \$27,447 due to the unbudgeted 4.5 month overlap in outgoing and incoming presidents resulting from the unforeseen retirement of President Bill Kuh at year end. 2008 proposed salary and benefits reflect compensation for Gary Campbell's experience plus an adjustment for 17 months of service with no increase.

2006 Actuals are unaudited.

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
DESCRIPTION	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL
Support & Revenue:					
1 Insurance	455,830	400,000	504,000	472,334	345,000
2 Retirement	538,030	589,000	648,300	718,135	925,000
3 Relief	84,072	104,942	108,694	102,218	120,000
4 Other Income	3,317	4,753	2,165	12,404	27,297
Total Support & Revenue	1,081,249	1,098,695	1,263,159	1,305,091	1,417,297
Operations Expenses:					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	68,528	91,501	93,448	84,820	102,816
Total Programs:	68,528	91,501	93,448	84,820	102,816
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	987,998	1,028,519	966,211	1,004,673	1,112,728
7 Board Meetings	19,322	16,005	23,019	19,592	42,628
8 Fund Raising	15,774	17,244	15,246	17,398	17,534
9 General Assembly Expense	2,074	3,025	1,658	1,864	17,751
Total Supporting Activities:	1,025,168	1,064,793	1,006,134	1,043,527	1,190,641
Total Operations Expenses:	1,093,696	1,156,294	1,099,582	1,128,347	1,293,457
10 Depreciation/Disposals	19,448	31,128	32,668	31,438	25,549
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	(31,895)	(88,727)	130,909	145,306	98,291
Capital Assets:					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
Total Operations & Capital:	1,113,144	1,187,422	1,132,250	1,159,785	1,319,006
Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation	(31,895)	(88,727)	130,909	145,306	98,291

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$29,397 + (\$3,856) computer, copier, fax + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$44,248 + (\$7,288) automobile, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$23,778 + (\$19,707) accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$5,774 + \$1,379 accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$32,684 + \$3,235 build-out office space, office furniture, computers, pda/treos, server upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings
----------------------	---	---	--	--	---

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES
2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

The RUM Mission:

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2008 we project to have 104 campus ministries with over 180 field staff, including 82 interns.
- ◆ There is a net increase of 1.6% in this budget from the 2007 budget.
- ◆ The 2008 budget for the entire ministry of \$13,867,142, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- ◆ There are no major changes reflected in the 2008 budget.

III. Income Streams

- ◆ Income for the 2008 budget is projected to come from contributions (37.7%), affiliated committee transfers (54.7%), and interest income (7.6%).

IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented

- ◆ The three unfilled positions are for two area coordinators and a development director. One area coordinator is scheduled to begin June 1, 2007, and the other June 1, 2008. The development director is slated to be filled in 2008 once a candidate is identified.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2008 is twelve and part-time is one. One part-time and nine full-time positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are two area coordinators and one development director.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2008.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET

		Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
1	Contributions	56,410	406,724	179,904	643,038	37.7%
2	Interest Income	-	130,000	-	130,000	7.6%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	850,738	83,912	-	934,650	54.7%
4	Conference Revenues	-	-	-	-	0.0%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE		907,148	620,636	179,904	1,707,688	100%
EXPENSES						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	131,513	-	-	131,513	7.7%
6	Coordinator Benefits	24,816	-	-	24,816	1.5%
7	Salaries	358,450	252,950	85,000	696,400	40.8%
8	Benefits	85,062	67,102	15,000	167,164	9.8%
9	Conferences	9,000	1,584	-	10,584	0.6%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	17,707	-	17,707	1.0%
11	Insurance	13,976	-	-	13,976	0.8%
12	Misc	41,807	36,355	10,000	88,162	5.2%
13	Postage	-	17,421	27,764	45,185	2.6%
14	Printing	-	27,430	20,140	47,570	2.8%
15	Rent	-	39,996	-	39,996	2.3%
16	Service Contracts	-	56,273	-	56,273	3.3%
17	Supplies	2,759	18,847	-	21,606	1.3%
18	Telephone	20,000	5,586	3,000	28,586	1.7%
19	Travel	219,765	6,359	19,000	245,124	14.4%
20	General Assembly	-	16,551	-	16,551	1.0%
21	Permanent Committee	-	34,475	-	34,475	2.0%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	10,000	0.6%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	12,000	0.7%
TOTAL EXPENSES		907,148	620,636	179,904	1,707,688	100%
24	Net of Revenue over Expenses	-	-	-	-	

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2008 BUDGET

Support & Revenue		2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	Proposed 2008 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
1	Contributions	333,158	1,130,017	694,830	643,038	37.7%	(51,792)	-7.5%
2	Interest Income	110,143	40,000	80,000	130,000	7.6%	50,000	62.5%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	846,317	777,200	906,450	934,650	54.7%	28,200	3.1%
4	Conference Revenues	2,150	-	-	-	0.0%	-	-
5	TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	1,291,767	1,947,217	1,681,280	1,707,688	100%	26,408	1.6%
Expenses		2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	Proposed 2008 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
PROGRAM								
6	Area Assistance	626,232	1,131,264	902,276	858,698	50.3%	(43,578)	-4.8%
7	Training	44,091	42,515	55,836	48,450	2.8%	(7,386)	-13.2%
8	Web Page	-	5,519	-	-	0.0%	-	-
9	TOTAL PROGRAM	670,323	1,179,298	958,112	907,148	53.1%	(50,964)	-5.3%
SUPPORT SERVICES								
10	Support Services	443,437	473,800	480,156	547,610	32.1%	67,454	14.0%
11	General Assembly	15,012	7,666	7,666	16,551	1.0%	8,885	115.9%
12	Permanent Committee	31,270	40,250	42,262	34,475	2.0%	(7,787)	-18.4%
13	Advancement	47,417	224,203	171,084	179,904	10.5%	8,820	5.2%
14	TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	537,136	745,919	701,168	778,540	45.6%	77,372	11.0%
15	Capital Expenditures	13,348	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.6%	-	0.0%
16	Depreciation Expense	16,268	12,000	12,000	12,000	0.7%	-	0.0%
17	TOTAL EXPENSES	1,237,075	1,947,217	1,681,280	1,707,688	100%	26,408	1.6%
18	Net Revenue Less Expense	54,692	-	-	-			
Additional Information:		2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	Proposed 2008 Budget	Change in Budget		
						in \$	in %	
Coordinator Salary & Housing		120,335	120,335	125,250	131,513	6,263	5.0%	
Other Income		3,000	3,000	0	0	0		
Coordinator Benefits		22,731	22,981	23,634	24,816	1,182	5.0%	
Total		146,066	146,317	148,884	156,329	7,445	5.0%	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES FIVE YEAR ACTUALS

Support & Revenue		2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual
1	Contributions	187,595	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158
2	Interest Income	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,005	110,143
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	593,639	672,896	703,534	754,347	846,317
4	Conference Revenues	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	2,150
5	TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	804,119	889,160	998,805	1,094,884	1,291,767
Expenses		2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual
PROGRAM						
6	Area Assistance	335,814	432,564	543,941	553,374	626,232
7	Training	23,596	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091
8	Web Page	1,919	1,261	1,174	-	-
9	TOTAL PROGRAM	361,329	456,873	566,690	585,830	670,323
SUPPORT SERVICES						
10	Support Services	325,222	313,689	340,679	402,929	443,437
11	General Assembly	0	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012
12	Permanent Committee	11,079	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270
13	Advancement	44,492	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417
14	TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	380,794	367,508	398,291	465,229	537,136
15	Capital Expenditures	3,435	8,627	7,132	18,674	13,348
16	Depreciation Expense	18,561	17,440	16,390	14,760	16,268
17	TOTAL EXPENSES	764,119	850,448	988,503	1,084,493	1,237,075
18	Net Revenue Less Expense	40,000	38,713	10,302	10,391	54,692

Additional Information:	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual
Coordinator Salary & Housing	103,956	109,148	114,608	120,335	120,335
Other Income					3,000
Coordinator Benefits	19,595	20,646	21,265	21,887	22,731
Total	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,222	146,066

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	2008 Budget
INCOME								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	7,290,676	7,591,469	7,620,382	8,360,032
Contributions - International Staff	19,350	18,101	738	-	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	64,610	109,716	54,262	120,582	138,287	-	132,928	158,460
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,697,529	1,609,518	1,975,000	1,981,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cnt	853,500	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	1,134,770	1,009,106	1,013,404	1,303,247
Contributions - General	198,415	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158	1,130,017	694,831	643,038
Revenues - M-at-L Conferences & Projects	374,009	400,471	523,059	429,230	478,855	317,781	342,882	356,715
Revenues - Conferences	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	2,150	-	-	-
Interest Income	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,005	110,143	40,000	80,000	130,000
WIC Love Gift	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Affiliated Transfers	588,839	668,096	698,734	748,625	818,350	777,200	906,450	934,650
TOTAL INCOME	7,255,041	8,250,818	9,516,495	10,677,734	12,003,918	12,475,091	12,765,877	13,867,142
	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	2008 Budget
EXPENSES								
<u>General Ministry</u>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,727	146,066	146,316	148,884	156,329
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	150,941	230,819	295,713	298,283	352,579	324,486	488,733	443,511
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	40,819	39,315	63,802	64,428	79,523	85,178	190,127	191,722
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	-	-
New Ministries	5,986	7,060	4,165	3,691	1,044	17,542	9,000	9,000
Pastoral Care and Other	11,637	22,037	40,761	44,244	47,019	63,261	65,532	58,136
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>332,933</i>	<i>429,025</i>	<i>540,315</i>	<i>553,374</i>	<i>626,232</i>	<i>1,136,783</i>	<i>902,276</i>	<i>858,698</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	181,671	169,448	192,841	239,417	239,366	264,253	251,034	320,052
Postage/Printing	35,246	34,576	35,067	34,363	39,464	42,836	42,543	44,851
Rent	33,436	33,535	36,574	36,787	39,996	39,913	39,913	39,996
Service Contracts	48,300	38,667	45,594	50,636	51,506	54,119	57,027	56,273
Other	48,565	63,530	54,124	75,180	102,721	94,678	111,639	108,438
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>436,363</i>	<i>473,053</i>	<i>495,800</i>	<i>502,157</i>	<i>569,610</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	23,596	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091	42,515	55,836	48,450
Advancement	44,492	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417	224,203	171,084	179,904
General Assembly	-	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012	7,666	7,666	16,551
Permanent Committee	11,079	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270	40,250	42,263	34,475
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,157</i>	<i>94,757</i>	<i>137,790</i>	<i>314,635</i>	<i>276,848</i>	<i>279,380</i>
Total General Ministry	759,319	845,648	983,703	1,084,493	1,237,075	1,947,217	1,681,281	1,707,688
<u>Ministry-at-Large</u>								
Summer Conference	145,809	159,146	207,894	218,867	234,894	251,552	276,653	290,486
Fellows Program	-	-	-	10,000	7,118	-	-	-
Missions Projects	33,605	32,412	12,994	3,192	6,591	66,229	66,229	66,229
Total Ministry-at-Large	179,414	191,558	220,888	232,059	248,603	317,781	342,882	356,715
<u>Campus Ministries</u>								
Affiliated Committees	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	7,103,133	7,591,469	7,620,382	8,360,032
International Staff	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	75,644	38,138	96,293	183,105	143,775	-	132,928	158,460
Campus Interns	966,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,631	1,603,560	1,609,518	1,975,000	1,981,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	790,418	936,532	876,946	1,028,070	1,048,023	1,009,106	1,013,404	1,303,247
Total Campus Ministries	5,857,383	6,531,953	7,523,189	8,893,765	9,898,491	10,210,093	10,741,714	11,802,739
TOTAL EXPENSES	6,796,116	7,569,159	8,727,780	10,210,317	11,384,169	12,475,091	12,765,877	13,867,142
Surplus (Deficit)	458,925	681,659	788,715	467,417	619,749	-	-	-

**RIDGE HAVEN
2008 PROPOSED BUDGET**

Introduction

The Bible's listing of the words 'number,' 'numbered,' and 'numbering' identifies hundreds of references revealing how numbers have been used to honor and glorify the Lord and/or to dishonor Him. On other occasions the references had to do with using numbers to misrepresent the truth rather than confirming it. With this misuse, God is greatly displeased. With an accurate report and representation, God is pleased. It is our desire to provide numbers that represent and make clear God's work in and through Ridge Haven and His desire for this part of the work of the Kingdom. As you review the numbers, our prayer is that God will be pleased to raise up from His people partners and greater support for and participation in the ministry we know as Ridge Haven, the PCA's Camp Conference and Retreat Center.

In addition to the information provided under the four sub-headings, we provide the following observations concerning 2006...

- The upgrades required by the State of North Carolina on the Ridge Haven septic systems including the expansion of the system for the dining hall have been completed and certified.
- During 2006 Ridge Haven continued its pursuit of the site-development plan begun in 2004. The final report and conclusion of the project was received in January 2007.
- The temporary refocusing of the responsibilities of our existing personnel permitted the beginning of the Capital Campaign.
- In June of 2006, as reported at the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly, Ridge Haven began the second phase of its first-ever capital campaign. Through February of 2007, cash and commitments have totaled \$326,000 toward the three-year, short-term, Campaign goal of \$500,000. The Capital Campaign items are included in the budget report at the conclusion of the Operating Budget information. With regard to our need for a Capital Campaign, please see the information under the *Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors* heading.
- It should be noted that Ridge Haven has limited the amount spent in personnel categories primarily by not filling existing positions as they have come open.

I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors

With regard to **economic considerations**, the factors for determining the Ridge Haven budget are straightforward. We have neither formulas nor what we know as hidden costs. Our method for tracking both revenue and expenses is very detailed (ten pages) and number-keyed exactly to our one-page annual GA budget report and proposal.

Due to a lack of Partnership Share support, Ridge Haven prioritizes its expenditures, resulting in several very modestly funded categories, i.e. 2006 Actuals, lines 18 (Temporary help), 24 (Planning and promotion), 33 (Equipment and furnishings), 34 (Grounds), and 39 (Vehicles). Due to the lack of church participation and the critical nature of many urgent needs, we have found it necessary to solicit special-project contributions to assist us in covering the needs.

With regard to ministry factors, we believe Ridge Haven provides a very unique important ministry, not only to the southeast region, but to the whole denomination, indeed to the whole country! With the exception of the ARP camp and conference center and one camp and conference center belonging to a PCA church, **Ridge Haven is the only NAPARC full-service Presbyterian and Reformed camp and conference center operating year around in the United States!** With the exception of approximately four individual PCA churches providing a summer camps program and the three-to-four para-church organizations with strong ties to the PCA providing summer youth conferences (not camps), **Ridge Haven is the only camp and conference center in the United States offering a summer camp program, a winter camp, and a youth conference, all from a reformed world and life view! Ridge Haven campers, conferees and counselors come from all parts of the PCA. We truly and singularly represent the PCA on a denomination-wide level.** For these reasons, The Ridge Haven budget reflects the seriousness with which we have accepted God's call not only to maintain, but enhance and expand the camping, conferencing, and retreat center ministries established by the Presbyterian Church in America.

We are aware that for many, "Ridge Haven is too far away for use of the services..." We are also keenly aware that the same reason is put forward as a rationalization not to support Ridge Haven according to the General Assembly approved budgets and guidelines. By such thinking we see the whole work of the Church weakened and the testimony of the Church diminished. We believe such thinking misses the point and encourages connectional irresponsibility. Ridge Haven, just as all of the PCA

Committees and Agencies, needs to be supported as a mission and ministry beyond services that can be personally accessed. Ridge Haven needs to be supported in the same way that many churches support inner-city church plants, foreign missions, etc. without being directly impacted or provided benefits.

II. Major Changes in Budget

As directed by the thirty-fourth General Assembly, Ridge Haven is making “adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, accuracy, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes” primarily by putting into the partnership share support and revenue category only what we have a reasonable expectation of receiving (historically \pm 25% of its askings). For the 2008 budget that amount is \$303,550. Ridge Haven asks each church of the PCA to **take note: “When churches choose not to support PCA ministries”** (or to support them only partially), **“they are virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA . . . The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases . . . its partnership share request . . .”** (and the percentage given remains the same), **“it receives less contribution [from] Partnership Shares . . . ;”** and **“that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years”** (*M34GA*, p. 407)

III. Revenue Streams

Ridge Haven has four recognized revenue streams:

- A. Customer based goods and services (lines 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, and 9), 70.5% of all revenue (down from 72.5 % in 2005).
- B. Partnership Share (line 3), 16.2% (down from 17.2% in 2005)
- C. Other contributions (lines 5), 11.9% (up from 7.5% in 2005)
- D. Interest, reimbursements, and refunds (lines 6, 10, 11, 13, and 14), 5.0% (up from 2.8% in 2005)*

*The increase in this revenue stream is due to the inclusion of reimbursements from the Capital Campaign for Campaign expenses including the Executive Director’s work as the Campaign Director.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

In one sense, everything Ridge Haven does and budgets is tied to “major ministry.” However for the sake of clarity, Ridge Haven’s “ministries” are

here differentiated into three categories: camps, conferences, and retreat services. Everything planned in 2006 for camp ministry was implemented.

Everything Ridge Haven wanted and planned to do with conferencing ministry, however, was not implemented. Lack of funding hampered our ability to fill the Ministry Director position. In addition, our desire to move forward with several new conferences was not only hindered by the unfilled ministry director position, but the funds necessary for proceeding with new conferences. Knowing that Ridge Haven cannot include in the budget more than we have a reasonable expectation of receiving, we have made a conscious decision not to include new conferences in our budgets in recent years. The start-up cost for new conferences is approximately \$10,000 per conference.

The implementation of several projects related to retreat services, a major ministry area, was also unfunded and consequently not implemented as we desired to do in 2006. Plans for promotion to and the recruiting of new groups, including video and literature design and production, promotion equipment purchases, and the provision of certain guest lodging improvements and amenities were also left unimplemented primarily due to lack of funding.

V. 2008 GA Budget Line Items Notes

1. **Support/Revenue** – In keeping with the actions of the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly, the revenue numbers projected for 2008 are based on the actual numbers from 2006, the trends from 2005 and 2006 cost-of-living increases, and the present identified needs. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning or fact-based and realistic expectations.
2. **Line 3, Partnership Share** – For 2006, revenue from Partnership Share giving was up \$9,861 over 2005 but still behind the partnership share levels from and for 2002, 2003, and 2004. We believe the giving would be stimulated for all the Committees and Agencies by:
 - Teaching our connectionalism and required denominational stewardship within and by the denomination and its churches. Such teaching should instruct in personal stewardship and giving as well as the role of congregations in supporting the work of the church on the denominational level.
 - Challenging God's people to the spiritual stewardship and biblical dimensions of giving and the promised blessings of God for

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

obedience. This should take precedence over the business-only approach to budget planning and fund raising.

- Encouraging and emphasizing a kingdom, connectional, sharing, and grateful approach to fund raising rather than the "development-of-individual-donors" approach being used by Committees and Agencies due to the lack of financial support by PCA churches.

3. Line 4, Resident Payments – Better-than-anticipated lot sales in 2006 were the main sources for the \$19,336 over the projected revenue in this category. The category also includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees (the administrative amount we charge for keeping all lot information on file and current), water hookups, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. It does not reflect the uncertain sale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year. Though helpful, lot sales were never intended to pay for operational expenses. We will soon be out of lots.
4. Line 5, Other Contributions – The category includes contributions from PCA Women In the Church groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven. It does *not* include special project and/or one-time offering project gifts such as are provided through the Keenagers Conferences, occasional Presbytery WIC retreat groups, etc. The increase in this category of \$48,211 over the budget projection, was due primarily to the requirement that counselors and the two summer office assistants raise approximately 50% of their support. This one item was responsible for approximately \$30,000 of the increased amount.
5. Line 6, Non-medical Reimbursements - The category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, fuel, etc.
6. Line 8, Food Service – The expectation for the increase in this category is based upon revised prices, an increased number of summer camps, and the reintroduction of the Springtimers Bible Conference. The redirection of increased camper fees into this category specifically to cover non-pay participants such as speakers, directors, musicians, and counselors is also part of the source.
7. Line 12, Sale of Assets – The category reflects the liquidation of material items no longer needed. The amounts reported are unpredictable. There is no certainty of income from the sale of assets from year-to-year.

8. Line 13, Capital Campaign Reimbursements – This is a new category for 2006 reporting only. We needed to show the portion of line 15 that was provided from Capital Campaign Funds to pay the appropriate portion of the Executive Director’s salary/benefits as the Campaign Director until a separate account was set up for the Capital Campaign.
9. **Operating Expenses** – As with Support/Revenue, these amounts are based on actual numbers from 2006, the trends from 2005 and 2006, cost-of-living increases, and present identified needs. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning and fact-based and realistic expectations.
10. Line 15, Executive Director/CEO Salary/Benefits – As with every expense line item, the amount indicated in the budget may or may not be spent, depending on actual income from support and revenue. As revenues increase, the amount approved by budget will allow for compensation increases.
11. Line 16, Executive Director / CEO Promotion / Education / General Assembly – The increase in this category reflects the increase in the amount of time the Executive Director is expected to spend in promotion and development.
12. Line 17, Other Salary/Benefits – In addition to the Executive Director, the Ridge Haven staff has been set up to consist of a total of 10 year around employees. The Ministry Director, Maintenance Superintendent, Resident Manager, Food Service Director, Food Service Assistant Director and Housekeeping Director are salaried, full-time positions. The Bookkeeper and Housekeeping Assistants are all year around, part-time, hourly-paid employees.
The increased numbers for the 2008 budget will allow Ridge Haven to develop new positions and fill existing positions. New positions will include a management-level employee, a ministry secretary, and an office assistant. The existing positions to be filled include a Ministry Director, a year around, part-time maintenance assistant, and casual labor for food service and housekeeping.
13. Line 19, Counselor & Support Staff – In 2007 and going forward into 2008, we plan to increase the number of counselors to service the increased number of campers and types of camps being offered.
14. Line 20, Camps and Conference Speakers, Directors, and Musicians – We hope to hold the expenses at or near present levels by greater utilization of on-site staff, combining programs/sessions and better management of travel expenses.
15. Line 21, Workers’ Comp, Social Security, & Medicare – The amount includes present Social Security, Medicare, and workers’ compensation for

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

all employees. The amount proposed includes the corresponding cost for increasing compensation and added staff identified in the line 17 notes.

16. Line 22, Other Fees – This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Disposal Fees, Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season), etc.
17. Line 23, Tele/Communications – This category includes telephone, radio communication units, DSL, and web site maintenance.
18. Line 24, Planning/Promotion/Recruiting – This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, Executive Director and Ministry Director promotional work and trips, the Ministry Director's counselor recruiting expenses, and an amount for the Executive Director's development travel expenses.
19. Line 30, Other Facilities – The largest items in this category are our buildings and vehicle insurance. Other insurance includes a liability umbrella, officer, and BOD liability. (Insurance premiums are continuing to rise disproportionately.) Also included in this category is an amount that enables us to do building repairs and maintenance.
20. Line 33, Equipment/Furnishings – With the exception of a very small amount to cover contingent needs, in the future this item will be covered by development funding.
21. Line 34, Grounds – Along with drainage, aesthetic and guest comfort projects, also included in this category is our time-payment for a needed backhoe/front-end loader purchased in 2004.
22. Line 35, Utilities - This is an additional item that took an unexpected and disproportionate rise. Ridge Haven is continuing to investigate and implement energy-saving measures.
23. Line 36, Property Taxes (Ridge Haven portion) – Ridge Haven does pay taxes on unsold lot lease property as well as the raw mountain land it owns.
24. Line 39, Vehicles – Ridge Haven owns and operates a fleet of 6 vehicles. The budgeted amount allows for us to repair and/or replace aging and/or failing vehicles as the money is available. We presently have need of a four-wheel-drive truck and SUV, and a 15-passenger van to replace one that was retired in 2003.
25. Line 43, Miscellaneous – The large amount in this category reflects the shifting of the pay-off of the annual loan-maintenance fee and increments of the principal created by the establishment of a line of credit approved by the 2004 General Assembly for the purpose of financing the septic system upgrades previously included in lines 21 and 43.
26. Capital Items – In June of 2006 Ridge Haven began a three-year, \$500,000 capital campaign for the purpose of renovating several of our primary buildings, performing face-lift updates to others and increasing guest safety, comfort, and enjoyment.

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN 2008 PROPOSED BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT/REVENUE						
1. C/C Registrations	304,200	0	0	0	304,200	22.36
2. Non-C & C Facilities	0	267,000	0	0	267,000	19.63
3. Partnership Share	150,000	163,550	0	0	313,550	23.05
4. Resident Payments*	0	30,900	0	0	30,900	2.27
5. Other Contributions*	29,000	80,000	0	0	109,000	8.01
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	0	2,100	0	0	2,100	0.15
7. Vending	0	2,700	0	0	2,700	0.20
8. Food Service	253,800	0	0	0	253,800	18.66
9. Bookstore/Campstore	45,000	15,000	0	0	60,000	4.41
10. Medical Reimburse	500	0	0	0	500	0.04
11. NC Tax Refunds	3,000	12,000	0	0	15,000	1.10
12. Sale of Assets*	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.07
13. Capital Campaign Reimb.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
14. Interest and Rebates	0	700	0	0	700	0.05
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	785,500	574,950	0	0	1,360,450	100.00
OPERATING EXPEN						
15. Admin Salary/Benefits	48,000	57,000	0	0	105,000	7.72
16. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	3,000	4,000	3,000	0	10,000	0.74
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	79,051	406,299	0	0	485,350	35.68
18. Temporary Employees	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	0.88
19. Coun & Suppt Staff*	75,000	0	0	0	75,000	5.51
20. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	48,350	0	0	0	48,350	3.55
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	28,250	10,000	0	0	38,250	2.81
22. Other Fees*	7,500	3,000	0	0	10,500	0.77
23. Tele/Communication*	1,000	13,500	0	0	14,500	1.07
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	0	12,320	5,280	0	17,600	1.29
25. C/C Expenses	60,650	0	0	0	60,650	4.46
26. Board Meetings	0	4,500	0	0	4,500	0.33
27. Office Expenses	0	27,050	0	0	27,050	1.99
28. Audit/Accounting	0	8,250	0	0	8,250	0.61
29. Cafe Service/Repair	1,000	2,400	0	0	3,400	0.25
30. Other Facilities*	23,625	40,225	0	0	63,850	4.69
31. GA Nominating Comm	0	2,500	0	0	2,500	0.18
32. Legal Fees	0	600	0	0	600	0.04
33. Equip/Furnishings*	500	500	0	0	1,000	0.07
34. Grounds*	0	25,000	0	0	25,000	1.84
35. Utilities	17,500	58,900	0	0	76,400	5.62
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	0.88
37. Maintenance & Tools	0	8,000	0	0	8,000	0.59
38. Vending	660	1,540	0	0	2,200	0.16
39. Vehicles*	10,000	15,300	0	0	25,300	1.86
40. Food Service	44,791	75,209	0	0	120,000	8.82
41. C/C & Other Medical	3,200	0	0	0	3,200	0.24
42. Bookstore/Campstore	10,000	20,000	0	0	30,000	2.21
43. Miscellaneous*	0	60,000	0	0	60,000	4.41
44. Water & Septic Systems*	2,000	8,000	0	0	10,000	0.74
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	464,077	888,093	8,280	0	1,360,450	100.00
CAPITAL ITEMS						
SUPPORT			0			
EXPENDITURES			0			

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN							
2008 BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	2006	2006	2007	PROPOSED		CHANGE	
	ACTUALS	BUDGET	BUDGET	2008	%	2007-2008	
				BUDGET	TOTALS	IN \$	IN %
SUPPORT/REVENUE							
1. C/C Registrations	249,039	263,006	276,009	304,200	22.36	28,191	10.21
2. Non-C&C Facilities	244,385	202,625	166,336	267,000	19.63	100,664	49.68
3. Partnership Share*	181,099	752,072	473,443	313,550	23.05	(278,629)	(37.05)
4. Resident Payments*	32,040	12,704	16,720	30,900	2.27	14,180	111.62
5. Other Contributions*	93,211	45,000	87,800	109,000	8.01	21,200	47.11
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	2,427	335	1,640	2,100	0.15	460	137.31
7. Vending	2,112	3,256	2,543	2,700	0.20	157	4.82
8. Food Service*	205,970	171,213	257,476	253,800	18.66	(3,676)	(2.15)
9. Bookstore/campstore	54,424	42,752	40,526	60,000	4.41	19,474	45.55
10. Medical Reimburse	128	726	334	500	0.04	166	22.87
11. NC Tax Refunds	12,628	13,465	17,047	15,000	1.10	(2,047)	(15.20)
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	1,000	0.07	1,000	0.00
13. Capital Campaign Reimb.	40,060						
14. Interest & Rebates*	659	553	1,477	700	0.05	(777)	(140.51)
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	1,118,182	1,507,707	1,341,351	1,360,450	100.00	19,099	1.40
OPERATING EXPEN							
15. Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits*	69,621	95,000	95,000	105,000	7.72	10,000	10.53
16. Exec. Dir. Promo/Ed/GA*	800	5,000	5,000	10,000	0.74	5,000	100.00
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	343,384	467,507	482,151	485,350	35.68	3,199	0.68
18. Temporary Help	1,010	10,000	5,000	12,000	0.88	7,000	70.00
19. Counselor & Support Staff*	53,459	65,000	75,000	75,000	5.51	0	0.00
20. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	46,147	50,000	60,000	48,350	3.55	(11,650)	(23.30)
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	34,944	37,000	43,000	38,250	2.81	(4,750)	(12.84)
22. Other Fees*	11,394	9,500	10,000	10,500	0.77	500	5.26
23. Tele/Communication*	13,318	15,000	20,000	14,500	1.07	(5,500)	(36.67)
24. Plngg/Promo/Rectrn*	11,401	33,000	30,000	17,600	1.29	(12,400)	(37.58)
25. C/C Expenses	50,515	45,000	55,000	60,650	4.46	5,650	12.56
26. Board Meetings	4,302	5,500	4,000	4,500	0.33	500	9.09
27. Office Expenses	23,999	32,000	25,000	27,050	1.99	2,050	6.41
28. Audit	7,568	5,500	6,000	8,250	0.61	2,250	40.91
29. Cafe Service/Repair	2,666	6,000	2,000	3,400	0.25	1,400	23.33
30. Other Facilities*	58,445	72,000	55,000	63,850	4.69	8,850	12.29
31. GA Nominating Comm	2,289	2,500	2,500	2,500	0.18	0	0.00
32. Legal Fees	556	1,000	500	600	0.04	100	10.00
33. Equip/Furnishings*	609	25,000	25,000	1,000	0.07	(24,000)	(96.00)
34. Grounds*	0	10,000	12,000	25,000	1.84	13,000	130.00
35. Utilities*	72,997	56,500	70,000	76,400	5.62	6,400	11.33
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	14,680	11,000	6,000	12,000	0.88	6,000	54.55
37. Maintenance & Tools	5,859	13,000	5,000	8,000	0.59	3,000	23.08
38. Vending	1,992	4,200	4,200	2,200	0.16	(2,000)	(47.62)
39. Vehicles*	28,353	45,000	45,000	25,300	1.86	(19,700)	(43.78)
40. Food Service	116,441	120,000	110,000	120,000	8.82	10,000	8.33
41. C/C & Other Medical	1,629	2,500	1,000	3,200	0.24	2,200	88.00
42. Bookstore/Campstore	23,150	21,000	28,000	30,000	2.21	2,000	9.52
43. Miscellaneous*	0	37,000	20,000	60,000	4.41	40,000	108.11
44. Water & Septic Systems	19,971	15,000	40,000	10,000	0.74	(30,000)	(200.00)
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	1,021,499	1,316,707	1,341,351	1,360,450	100.00	19,099	1.45
CAPITAL ITEMS							
SUPPORT	194,376	166,667	166,667	166,667			
EXPENDITURES	72,416						

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY					
DESCRIPTION	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
SUPPORT/REVENUE	ACTUALS	ACTUALS	ACTUALS	ACTUALS	ACTUALS
1. C/C Registrations	197,856	251,458	263,006	236,391	249,039
2. Non-C&C Facilities	184,781	152,928	202,625	166,336	244,385
3. Partnership Share	197,756	190,168	182,009	171,238	181,099
4. Resident Payments*	35,317	60,513	21,378	95,707	32,040
5. Other Contributions*	47,660	116,641	69,697	76,285	93,211
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	990	650	335	1,640	2,427
7. Vending	5,125	2,903	3,256	2,543	2,112
8. Food Service	168,680	195,551	171,213	175,731	205,970
9. Bookstore/campstore	32,592	35,749	42,752	40,526	54,424
10. Medical Reimburse	1,020	1,200	726	334	128
11. NC Tax Refunds	12,966	4,337	13,465	17,047	12,628
12. Sale of Assets*	1,050	0	0	0	0
13. Capital Campaign Reimb.	0	0	0	0	40,060
14. Interest & Rebates	1,221	1,872	553	1,477	659
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	887,014	1,013,970	971,015	985,255	1,118,182
OPERATING EXPEN					
15. Admin Salary/Benefits*	81,201	84,442	81,727	79,932	80,621
16. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	2,238	2,073	4,536	2,529	800
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	344,598	342,096	351,638	333,151	343,384
18. Temporary Help	6,857	4,795	9,587	3,444	1,010
19. Counselor & Support Staff	52,771	60,635	62,546	64,036	53,459
20. C/C Spkers/Dir's/Music	43,628	42,103	49,460	55,577	46,147
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	6,960	30,419	34,621	39,462	34,944
22. Other Fees*	6,748	8,711	9,341	9,263	11,394
23. Tele/Communication*	12,246	12,304	13,054	18,235	13,318
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	32,124	37,962	17,939	24,287	11,401
25. C/C Expenses	37,897	39,925	44,036	51,660	50,515
26. Board Meetings	4,442	4,693	3,793	3,528	4,302
27. Office Expenses	19,916	30,437	31,965	22,361	23,999
28. Audit*	3,450	3,695	3,850	6,000	7,568
29. Cafe Service/Repair	4,598	4,076	4,856	225	2,666
30. Other Facilities*	44,082	52,357	71,032	48,552	58,445
31. GA Nominating Comm	1,363	2,222	1,900	1,044	2,289
32. Legal Fees	838	501	0	200	556
33. Equip/Furnishings*	426	260	0	2,728	609
34. Grounds*	2,598	6,154	8,706	11,277	0
35. Utilities	41,400	46,716	56,328	65,355	72,997
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	9,594	9,455	10,707	10,980	14,680
37. Maintenance & Tools*	2,948	6,397	902	1,370	5,859
38. Vending	3,410	3,670	3,559	3,986	1,992
39. Vehicles*	15,146	15,360	19,413	21,161	28,353
40. Food Service	94,098	114,042	105,206	104,493	116,441
41. C/C & Other Medical	3,204	1,494	2,033	551	1,629
42. Bookstore/Campstore	25,498	22,178	27,189	24,385	23,150
43. Miscellaneous*	0	0	8,100	35,772	0
44. Water & Septic Systems*	142,315	0	0	5,211	19,971
45. New Programming*	0	0	0	0	0
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	1,233,712	1,022,066	1,043,235	1,050,755	1,032,499

ATTACHMENT 2

PREFACE TO THE 2008 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

The working definition under which the 2008 Partnership Shares have been calculated is as follows.

As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals.” In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget. The numbers are expressed in “per communicant member” terms, a straightforward per capita giving formula: the division of total partnership shares divided by the latest statistical record for communicant members.

The above procedure creates a statistic used in various ways by the General Assembly Committees and Agencies that raise contributions. Likewise, the statistic is used in various ways by churches and individuals as they consider and determine the distribution of their contributions. **Note:** There is no requirement for any church to give the Partnership Share, only request and encouragement from the ministries to give as generously as possible.

All ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share.

The Partnership Shares of the GA ministries have evolved in different ways, a historical development that has led to varying interpretations and potential inequities in the statistics. Significant adjustments are being made over the next four budget years.

For at least six years the Administrative Committee and/or the Strategic Planning Committee have been working to resolve differences and transition

APPENDIX C

to a more equitable and Biblical system without serious disruption to the financial well-being of the PCA ministries. This is not an easy knot to untangle without damaging some ministries financially. The issues and difficulties are more complex and diverse than can be put in a brief. **The Committees and Agencies have committed to make adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, accuracy, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes.**

This commitment by the Committees and Agencies means that it will become more and more important for all churches to support the PCA ministries as generously and sacrificially as they can. When churches choose not to support PCA ministries, they are virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA General Assembly without finding other income sources. The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases in one year its Partnership Share request, all factors being equal, it receives less contribution in Partnership Shares during that year; that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years. So please give as generously as possible.

2008 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2008 Total Expense Budget	2008 Partnership Share Fund		Per Capita Calculation	Ministry Ask	
		\$ Amount	% of Total		\$ Per Member	Notes
AC	2,087,119	1,115,619	5.40%	\$4.18	\$5	A
CEP	2,727,350	1,457,500	7.06%	\$5.46	\$7	B
CC	24,460,545	2,200,000	10.65%	\$8.24	\$9	C
CTS	9,220,000	2,410,660	11.67%	\$9.03	\$10	D
MNA	8,806,470	4,976,666	24.10%	\$18.64	\$26	E
MTW	55,360,052	6,472,298	31.34%	\$24.24	\$24	F
RUM	13,867,142	1,707,688	8.27%	\$6.40	\$7	G
RH	1,360,450	313,550	1.52%	\$1.17	\$3	H
TOTALS	117,889,128	20,653,981	100%	\$77.36	\$91	

The total number of Communicant Members according to the 2006 statistics is 267,028. The Partnership Share Fund Amount is divided by this number to determine the Per Capita Calculation

The following footnotes give each Committee's or Agency's rationale for its Ministry Ask.

Note A: Our PCA constitution, endorsed by the General Assembly, designates the AC as the administrative hub of the denomination. As such,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the AC merits the financial support of all the PCA churches and members, and we do not hesitate to ask you to give. If commissioners on the floor of General Assembly adopt the AC budget (or any other Committee or Agency budget), a commitment to support what has just been adopted needs to follow. Please give generously to keep the AC and all of our General-Assembly-level ministries on target to accomplish their missions.

Note B: In order to fulfill the purpose established for Christian Education and Publications by the General Assembly, CE&P requests that each church prayerfully consider giving the “Ministry Ask” of \$7 per communicant member. If each church would give according to the “Ministry Ask,” then the program of CE&P would be fully funded and churches would be benefited by greater access to training opportunities and ministry resources which are designed specifically for the PCA.

Note C: Covenant College was supported by 576 churches giving \$1,039,418.37 and by 1,564 individual donors giving \$3,271,722.51 during the fiscal year ending June 30, 2006. For those who wish to give per capita, Covenant College asks for \$9 per communicant member for the 2007-2008 academic year. For those who wish to qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise Program (scholarships of \$1,000 and up), the college requests \$10/member.

Note D: Church participation is a vital component of Covenant Seminary’s preparation of church leaders. Such support helps provide the highest quality pastoral preparation under the oversight of the PCA, and enables future pastors to graduate without significant debt. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 2006, churches gave \$746,930, requiring us to raise \$1,620,470 from other sources. We request a Partnership Share contribution of \$10 per member from churches to help close this funding gap and further the PCA’s efforts to train our pastors without placing heavy tuition burdens on their futures and families.

Note E: MNA was supported by 688 churches giving \$2,187,061 and 400 individual donors giving \$749,868 in 2006. MNA program staff members seek designated salary and ministry expense support to make up for church giving that is less than the Ministry Ask level; this support to program staff members is included in the MNA Partnership Fund budget. Church planters, MNA missionaries, and other projects are not included in the MNA Partnership Fund budget. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a per capita basis.

Note F: Churches that participate in the MTW Partnership Share make a significant difference in the amount of assessment fees required of missionaries. If the Partnership Shares were fully subscribed, there would be no fees required of our missionaries.

Note G: If all the churches subscribed to the Partnership Share request to RUM's general fund, no fees would be required of our campus ministry accounts. RUM requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$7 per member.

Note H: As the only Camp, Conference, and Retreat Center in the United States providing camping, conferencing, and retreat service opportunities from a Presbyterian, Reformed, Biblical world and life view to all ages and serving guests from more than twenty-two states annually, the Lord has given Ridge Haven an unparalleled opportunity worthy of the support of all of the churches of the PCA.

General Notes

1. The Partnership Share presentation is given to you as presented above because an agreement was made by all Committees and Agencies in February and March of 2005 to present realistic budgets (i.e., best estimates of actuals) over a four-year period. The agreement also included adjustments to the per capita calculations. If actual per capita were used for 2008, the numbers would be AC \$4.18, CE&P \$3.89, CC \$8.24, CTS \$9.03, MNA \$11.95, MTW \$24.24, RUM \$6.40, and RH \$0.68. The four-year period was provided to avoid any serious financial adjustment which could obviously impair ministry.

2. **The Ministry Ask** is the amount each participating PCA Committee or Agency asks the PCA churches to contribute, per each of its communicant members, towards the Committee's or Agency's Partnership Share Fund. The Partnership Share Fund is that portion of the approved expense budget that is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. Gifts designated "spread per Partnership Shares" (or some equivalent) and the totally undesigned gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the "Ministry Ask" column (by percentages of the total).

ATTACHMENT 3

**REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER
TO THE PCA ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
APRIL 2007**

Fathers and brothers:

The PCA Historical Center is now completing its twenty-second year of operation. While it's not one of the standard anniversary occasions, nonetheless it seems appropriate this year to briefly review the history and purpose of the PCA Historical Center. All the more so in light of the PC(USA)'s closure this past December of the Montreat, NC, archives that held the records of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. The PCUS was the denomination from which the original PCA churches departed, and so the Montreat archives held much of the early history of many of our PCA churches (about one-third of the present number). Thus the closure of that institution was an injury to the PCA's legacy and we are convicted to redouble our efforts at the PCA Historical Center to preserve as much of our heritage as we can gather together, as a record of what God has done in our midst and for His glory.

When the 12th General Assembly (1984) met in Baton Rouge, Dr. Morton Smith brought an overture before the Assembly suggesting the formation of a denominational archives. The need for an archives had been recognized for several years. Since 1973, Dr. Smith had been gathering materials on the history of various PCA churches. Much of this material came from local church historians who continued to carry on the tradition of annual history accounts, as established in the mother denomination. In just over ten years, the new denomination already had some 400 cubic feet of records that needed to be preserved, indexed, and made accessible to researchers.

Then too, there had been the reception of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod in 1982. The 1965 union that created the RPCES was the merger of two denominations, one that began in 1938 and the other with a history that reached back to colonial America. Each of these groups had demonstrated a clear recognition of the value of their history and had made efforts to preserve various documents. As a result, the RPCES had by the time of Joining and Receiving accrued a small denominational archives with collections totaling about 100 cubic feet of documents.

One concern of the RPCES had been the loss of their history, and it may be that the J&R helped to precipitate the formation of the PCA Historical Center. In 1983, Dr. Will Barker offered to the Stated Clerk space for an archives on the campus of Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis. This offer came at a time when the denomination did not yet have a settled office location. Plus it made good sense to place the Archives in symbiotic relation to the denominational seminary.

Thus when the Historical Center officially began its work in January 1985, it began with the transfer of some 400 cubic feet of material from Atlanta, added to the 100 cubic feet of documents already in place in St. Louis. In the twenty-two years since, the collections at the Historical Center have grown six-fold. The work here can be divided into five major categories:

1. **Records** of denominations and their agencies. The PCA Historical Center holds the records of seven conservative Presbyterian denominations and their various agencies:
 - a. Presbyterian Church in America [1973-ongoing]
 - b. Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod [1965-1982]
 - c. Evangelical Presbyterian Church [1961-1965]
 - d. Bible Presbyterian Church, Columbus Synod [1956-1961]
 - e. Bible Presbyterian Church [1938-1956]
 - f. Reformed Presbyterian Church, General Synod [1833-1965]
 - g. Covenant Presbytery (unaffiliated) [1971-1984]
2. **Manuscript collections** (or Papers) of over one-hundred individuals connected with the above denominations. In a few cases, the Center also houses manuscript collections of notable Presbyterians who were not members of the above denominations. In the case of the Papers of the Rev. T. D. Witherspoon, we have these documents because Rev. Witherspoon was the ancestor of PCA missionaries Hugh and Dwight Linton. In the case of the Papers of Dr. Robert Dick Wilson, those documents were received as an included portion of the Papers of Dr. Allan A. MacRae, father of the Rev. John MacRae, pastor of Quarryville Presbyterian Church.
3. **Congregational histories.** At present the PCA Historical Center houses records on the history of roughly 700 Presbyterian churches. Most of these are of course PCA churches, but there are also materials on the history of some other churches outside the PCA.

4. **Research library.** This is the newest aspect of the PCA Historical Center's work, begun in earnest about the year 2000. We are seeking to build a modest research library to augment the Center's collections and presently have a collection of about 4,000 volumes, along with about 100 periodical titles. This library focuses on all aspects of American Presbyterian history, biography and polity, and it serves to provide context and background for the Center's main collections. One notable acquisition was an 1892 edition of the Westminster Shorter Catechism translated into the Cherokee syllabary.
5. **Access and Reference.** There is no point to having all of these materials if they are not made accessible to researchers when needed. As collections are gathered at the Archives, they are processed, or to use a more technical phrase, they are subjected to "arrangement and description." The end result is that documents are placed in acid-free folders and boxes, and a container list (a "finding aid") is prepared for each box. It is that finding aid that becomes the access point for both the archivist and the researcher.

With the advent of the Internet, we have an excellent tool for advertising and making accessible the materials housed here at the PCA Historical Center, and the Internet has become the major focus of publicizing the Center's holdings. My predecessor, Mr. Jerry Kornegay had been working towards the establishment of a web site for the Historical Center, but it was not until 1999 that a web presence was put in place. The Center first had its site as a sub-directory within the larger PCA web site. Then in 2005, on the strength of prior permission from the Administrative Committee, the Historical Center acquired its own domain on the Internet, www.pcahistory.org. That site has grown now well beyond just the presentation of the finding aids for the collections. It now includes the posting of PCA and RPCES position papers, links to PCA church web sites, a textual index to published Reformed sermons, and numerous other resources. Currently the traffic on the site averages about 400 unique visitors per day, with over sixty nations represented in a typical month.

COLLECTIONS RECEIVED IN 2006—

Some of the more notable collections received in 2006 include:

- Hatch, James ("Buck"), papers, 1 cu. ft. [addition to previous]
- Hutchinson, Dr. George P. Hutchinson, papers, 11 cu. ft.
- Olive Branch Presbyterian Church, records, 1 cu. ft. [addition to previous]

- Shenandoah Presbyterian Church, Miami, FL, records, 1 cu. ft., [addition to previous]
- Standing Judicial Commission (PCA), records, 4 cu. ft. [addition to previous]
- Steele, Francis Rue, papers, 7 cu. ft.
- A notable addition to the Center's research library was donation of a nearly complete set of the Minutes of General Assembly for the Presbyterian Church U.S.A. This donation was graciously arranged through the efforts of a ruling elder at Tenth Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia.

FACILITIES & SHELVING—

In February of 2006, five additional ranges of shelving were installed in the facility. There is still room to install another seven shelving ranges, which should provide room to expand our collections for the next five years. Beyond that, we will have to pray that God will guide us and give us wisdom. One plan for expansion of the facility has been presented to the administration at Covenant Seminary, but no decision can be made at this time.

PATRONAGE & USE OF THE FACILITY:

Personal visits to the Historical Center were noticeably down in 2006. This may be a result of higher gas prices, coupled with the ease of requesting materials via e-mail. There were perhaps 100 people who arrived in person to tour the Historical Center or to conduct research here this year. There were about 600 requests that came into this office by way of phone or email in 2006.

PUBLICATIONS:

- I was pleased to contribute a section on archival resources for the *Encyclopedia of Religious Revivals in America*, edited by Dr. Michael McClymond of St. Louis University (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 2007). The section on archival resources appears in Volume 2 of that work, pages 603-38.
- Presently I am preparing a small handful of biographical entries on notable Presbyterians for *The African American National Biography*, a joint project of Harvard University and Oxford University Press.

G. AIKEN TAYLOR AWARD

The most recent Taylor Award will be presented to Mr. Andrew McGinnis, for his paper "Re-Cognizing B.B. Warfield: Subjectivity in the Theologian We Thought We Knew." Mr. McGinnis is a graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary and is planning to enter Calvin Theological Seminary for doctoral studies.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I should also note that the sub-committee overseeing the work of the Historical Center has made the decision to expand the offering of the Taylor Award, making that Award available to seminary students from any of the NAPARC denominations. This decision was enthusiastically seen as something very much in line with the mind of Dr. Taylor and what he might have wanted.

TRAINING AND VOLUNTEER ASSISTANCE:

Otis Pickett continued to work as a volunteer at the PCA Historical Center over the summer of 2006, prior to his move to Charleston, SC, where he now is engaged in graduate studies at the College of Charleston and working as a project archivist at the Avery Center.

HISTORICAL CENTER SUB-COMMITTEE:

The members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee include:

- Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor of Church History at Covenant Theological Seminary
- Dr. Will S. Barker II, past President of Covenant Seminary, past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary and now adjunct Professor at Covenant Theological Seminary.
- Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary.
- Mr. David Cooper, Wire Editor of the Chattanooga Times and Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga.
- Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC .
- Mrs. Shirley Duncan, co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC. and the mother of TE Ligon Duncan.
- Mr. Ed Harris, financial consultant and long-time Board member of Covenant Seminary.
- Mr. John Spencer, Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL.

Ex-officio members include:

- Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office and the Administrative Committee of the PCA.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, Director
PCA Historical Center

ATTACHMENT 4

Presbyterian Church in America
**Affirmation of Core Financial Standards
for Permanent GA Committees and Agencies**

This document, relating to standards and policy,
is subordinate to the constitution and courts of the
Presbyterian Church in America.

Presbyterian Church in America
**Affirmation of Core Financial Standards
for Permanent GA Committees and Agencies**

Table of Contents

All aspects of this document are integral to the whole. The comments in the Preface guide the understanding and interpretation of the whole. The “Standards” are an affirmation of financial principles and are not intended, nor should ever be interpreted, as setting up PCA structure or invading the governance or administration of any General Assembly Committee or Agency. The “Budget Format and Presentation Guidelines” may be adjusted slightly from year to year, as reporting and publishing needs evolve.

Preface	351
Affirmation of Core Financial Standards	353
Attachment 1, Glossary of Terms	357
Attachment 2, Budget Format and Presentation Guidelines	358
Attachment 3, Proposed Amendments to the <i>RAO</i>	361

PREFACE
Presbyterian Church in America
Affirmation of Core Financial Standards
April 12, 2007

Any serious study of the Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) will evidence a long-standing concern to maintain and practice the highest standards of financial accountability and integrity. And in God's providence, the PCA has been blessed historically with the practice of high standards.

In recent years, particularly through the process of Strategic Planning, the suggestion was made that financial standards should be better collected, documented, and, as appropriate to each ministry, standardized throughout the PCA GA ministries (Committees and Agencies). Further, it was suggested that this effort should be led¹ by the PCA Administrative Committee (AC) in consultation with the Cooperative Ministries Committee.

Flowing from this history, the objectives of the PCA GA ministries include being "streamlined," "transparent," and "accountable":

streamlined in the sense of being efficient and effective in their missions; *transparent* in the sense of having open, clear reporting of ministries and finances; and *accountable* in the sense that good oversight and evaluation of kingdom contribution continuously takes place (*M33GA*, p. 443).

In October 2006 the Administrative Committee approved a Task Force composed of John Dunahoo, Roger Kooistra, Randel Stair, Wayne Copeland, and John Robertson, Chairman, with Dr. Roy Taylor as ecclesiastical advisor. This group was "tasked" to develop financial standards

¹ "To lead" in this context in no way implies the enforcement of these Standards by the Administrative Committee any further than the normal discipline of Christian fellowship requires of any of us in the church. The primary responsibility for maintaining the financial standards of any ministry rests with the governance (committee or board) and the management of that ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and any related changes to the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)* and bring them to the April AC meeting through the Cooperative Ministries Committee.

By calling this document an “Affirmation of Core Financial Standards” we wish to focus on two important realities. First, the PCA has always called her ministries to high standards of financial accountability. Second, these matters are “core”; they, therefore, are not intended to be comprehensive for, nor especially tailored to, any of the particular PCA ministries. Rather, each ministry—based on its own size, organization, and mission—must build these and any other needed financial principles and procedures into its own Committee’s or Agency’s culture.

The Task Force is indebted to the work and publications of the PCA Strategic Planning Committee, the Evangelical Council for Financial Accountability (ECFA), the Committee of Supporting Organizations (COSO), and Mrs. Lois Lazenby of Mersereau & Lazenby, LLC, for their advice, input, publications, collaboration, and consultation in this project.

**Presbyterian Church in America
Affirmation of Core Financial Standards
for the Permanent General Assembly Committees
and Agencies
(April 2007)**

The Administrative Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, having representation of all GA permanent Committees and Agencies, has agreed upon the following standards of good financial accountability for the General Assembly Committees and Agencies. It is understood that from time to time, with the inevitable changes in the financial world, these Standards will need amendment, using the same process by which they were first developed. It is further understood that each Committee and Agency will develop detailed information for implementing and maintaining the Standards, and that each bears the primary responsibility for its own enforcement of these Standards.

1. Financial Reporting System

- Financial statements shall be prepared in a timely manner by competent and qualified staff (either internal or external).
- Financial statements shall be provided to the respective Committee or Agency Board by management.
- Oversight responsibility related to financial reporting shall be understood and exercised by each respective Committee or Agency, through its audit committee (see also #7 below).

2. Internal Control Policies and Procedures

- Documented policies and procedures shall be maintained by management for all significant financial reporting-related activities.
- Both preventive and detective controls shall be included within each process.
- Segregation of duties and establishment of responsibility and accountability shall be clearly delineated.
- Policies and procedures shall be reviewed periodically by management to determine their continued relevance.
- Oversight responsibility related to internal controls shall be understood and exercised by each respective Committee or Agency, through its audit committee (see also #7).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Conflict of Interest Policies

- Conflict of interest policy relating to Committee or Board members and key staff shall be adopted.
- Any potential related-party transactions (e.g., family, vendors, banker) shall be documented annually by Committee or Board members and key staff, and the results shall be shared with the audit committee.
- All significant related-party transactions shall be initially approved by the GA Committee or Agency Board.

4. Communication with All Donors and PCA Constituents

- In stating ministry accomplishments and expectations, all communication shall be transparent, truthful, realistic, and complete (see also “Preface” to this document).
- Accurate records of income and expenses related to donor-restricted gifts shall be maintained.
- Accountability shall be promoted by providing audited financial statements to anyone requesting them.
- Government requirements of law shall be complied with unless they should require a conflict with Biblical standards or be so onerous that they should be challenged via due process.

5. Annual Preparation of Budget

- Budget shall comply with the content and presentation requested by the General Assembly and Administrative Committee (see attached “Budget Format and Presentation Guidelines”).
- Budget shall be based on realistic amounts expected to be spent (1987 and 2006 GA *Minutes*).
- As related to each Committee’s and Agency’s strategic planning, the budget shall include only “activities that can be realistically financed with existing or attainable resources” (ECFA, *Standards and Best Practices for Churches*, p. 7).
- A budget approval process shall be followed:
 - 1) Budget shall be approved by the respective Committee or Board.
 - 2) Budget shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, “which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget . . . and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption” (RAO 4-11).
 - 3) Budget shall be recommended to the Assembly for final approval through the committee of commissioners on the Administrative Committee (RAO 4-11). (Budget will have been submitted to

respective committee of commissioners for information as a context for understanding the financial aspect of the ministry.)

6. Annual Audited Financial Statements

- The statement shall be prepared by an independent accountant in accordance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America.
- For the permanent Committees, auditing firms shall be approved by the General Assembly on recommendation by each Committee through the Administrative Committee.
- For the Agencies, auditing firms shall be approved by their respective Boards and reported to the General Assembly.
- Copies of the audited financial statements shall be provided to the respective Committee or Board and to the respective General Assembly committee of commissioners.
- Copies of the statement shall be provided to any constituent who requests them.

7. Audit Committee

- Composition of the audit committee shall be as follows:
 - 1) At least three members of the General-Assembly-elected Committee or Board shall serve on the audit committee.
 - 2) In addition, co-opted or advisory members may serve on the audit committee as requested and appointed by each Committee or Board.
 - 3) At least one member of the audit committee must have financial expertise.
- Responsibilities of the audit committee shall include the following:
 - 1) The audit committee shall make recommendations to its own Committee or Board for the appointment of independent auditors.
 - 2) The audit committee shall review and evaluate any recommendations the independent accountants make in their reports about the organization's internal accounting and management controls, and shall review management's response to the recommendations.
 - 3) The audit committee shall review the annual statements with the independent accountants.
 - 4) The audit committee shall maintain communication between the Committee or Board and the independent accountants. The audit committee shall report to its respective Committee or Board at least annually.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 5) The audit committee shall review conflict of interest disclosures.
 - 6) The audit committee shall assure, with auditor and management, that reasonable internal controls are in place and being followed.
- Audit committee responsibilities may be assigned to another subcommittee of a permanent Committee or to another committee of the Agency Board, such as the executive, finance, or administrative committee.
 - The audit committee shall have direct access to the full Board or Committee and to the General Assembly itself in the event this committee, or members thereof, believe there is need to report directly to the GA. Functioning in a “whistle-blower” mode shall bring no unjust repercussion to the “whistle-blower” party. All parties, however, should be cautious to speak and present to the best of their ability the truth in every material sense.

Addendum 1

PCA GA Affirmation of Core Financial Standards Glossary of Terms

Administration – from Latin *administro*, of *ad* plus *ministro* meaning toward service, toward ministry, or to serve toward such ends as government, hospital, school, or church. Administer and administration can be synonyms for manage and management in the senses of leading, executing, overseeing, and implementing the objectives of an organization (see Management, below).

Expertise – expert skill or knowledge, usually in a particular area. As used in this document, financial expertise implies the ability to read a financial report and ask the right questions so as to gain a reasonable understanding of the financial realities being represented. It does **not** mean that one has or must achieve the level of a CPA, but rather that he must possess a reasonable level of business and financial understanding.

Governance – those who exercise the authority or control over an organization. As used in this document, it is the Board or Committee overseeing and controlling a particular GA Ministry. In the PCA these lead in hiring the Chief Administrative Officer, giving first approval to budgets, and setting policy (see Management, below).

Management – those employed by authorized governance (see above) to direct an organization, implement policy, and obtain the objectives of the institution or business. As used in this document, management includes not only senior staff examined by the GA in order to be fully approved for their positions, but also third-tier positions in which people carry out professional activity and/or oversee others. Management implies leading by administrative and executive abilities. (The word “manage” comes from the French, *menager* or *ménage*, house, house-hold, house-keeping. The primary sense seems to be to lead.)

Strategic Planning – a type of long-range planning where mission, values, and goals are defined along with the strategies to obtain them over a time period, frequently five years. In the PCA, items planned normally require fund development. Strategic planning, however, should not be a reason for unrealistic budgeting or overspending.

Sources:

American Dictionary of the English Language, Webster 1828

The Random House Dictionary of the English Language, Unabridged 1966

Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Merriam-Webster, Inc. 1997

Addendum 2

Budget Format and Presentation Guidelines

The budget should be presented in a format recommended by the Administrative Committee to insure consistent and uniform presentation.

- The budget shall include five years of actual income and expense (*M29GA* [2001], 29-52, III, 8, p. 255).
- The budget shall disclose the compensation and benefits of the Committee or Agency head either in the body of the budget or as a footnote (*M15GA* [1987], 15-91, III, 16, p. 189).
- The budget shall include columns showing the percentage change from previous year as well as the change in dollar amounts (*M25GA* [1997], 25-51, III, 22, p. 199).
- The Ministry Ask shall also be reported to the AC with the budget.

The following five explanatory notes should be attached to the budget:

- Economic Consideration and General Ministry Factors – This will include the regular information assumptions and statistics used to guide budget estimates. It will also include a very brief description of regular operations.
- Major Changes in Budget – This will be a brief description of any new ministry, departmental changes, or capital campaigns, etc. Whenever a Committee or Agency wishes to significantly expand or contract by initiating or closing a ministry area, the Committee or Agency should clearly delineate this change in the budget so that all parties may know the need.
- Income Streams – This brief will describe the development that will support the budget proposal, demonstrating a realistic expectation of making the full budget. The words “realistic expectation” indicate that the budget presented should be reasonably expected to closely match the actuals at the end of the budgeted year.
- Report on any Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Previous Year – This summary will provide communication and explanation of ministry plans that have been deferred or cancelled due to lack of funding support, providential hindrances, or other reasons.

- Notes to Budget “Line Items” – These will explain line items, as needed, to provide a better understanding of the budget.

Memo 1: On Avoiding the Unnecessary Financial Death Spiral

The PCA Administrative Committee is committed to the progress of the ministries of the Presbyterian Church in America. To that end, budget decisions and advice will always be intended to advance ministry and the overall good of God’s kingdom as He grants us wisdom and insight.

In keeping with this ministry philosophy and with the spirit of *RAO* 4-11, should a Committee or Agency suffer a shortfall or decline in its annual contributions, the Committee or Agency will not necessarily be required to have a smaller Ask or a smaller budget the next year. But the AC should, in consultation with the particular Committee or Agency, review and evaluate the funds, the financial strength of the ministry, the asset base, and the strategic importance of the ministry to the PCA and the work of the kingdom.

Only in light of all circumstances known by all parties would the AC make a recommendation to reduce the Ministry Ask, which ordinarily is a primary responsibility of the particular permanent Committee or Agency. It will be a primary responsibility of the AC to maintain realistic budgets. Only when the contribution trend is obviously in decline and it is clear that a ministry is in financial distress should the AC recommend that the Ministry Ask is unrealistic. In all cases of differences, the standards and procedures of *RAO* 4-11 would be applicable.

Memo 2: PCA Polity and Procedure Related to Ministry Ask

In keeping with PCA polity and procedure, any member of a particular Committee or Agency Board, any member of the Administrative Committee, any member of the appropriate committee of commissioners, and any commissioner at General Assembly may use due and appropriate process to challenge the reasoning, wisdom, and the amount of any Ministry Ask being requested.

All Committees and Agency Boards can and should communicate with one another via members or staff when they have recommendations and/or

concerns about budget matters. Should any such matters rise to the level of requiring resolution, *RAO* 7-3h, 7-4, and 7-5 provide an expeditious way to resolve such matters through the Cooperative Ministries Committee and the Administrative Committee.

Memo 3: Amending an Approved Budget

Under certain circumstances, such as when unexpected events or ministry opportunities occur, or enrollment varies, it may be necessary and/or appropriate for a Committee or Board to exceed its General-Assembly-approved budgeted expenses in a given year. Such occurrences are reported to the GA the following year in the financial tables (Actual column presented next to Budget column) that accompany the proposed budgets. Committees and Agencies should be prepared to provide explanations for why the budget was exceeded if they are so requested during the budget review and recommendation process, or they may wish to provide explanations in budget materials.

Addendum 3

Proposed Amendments to the RAO for the Thirty-fifth General Assembly June 2007

1. Amend 4-11 as follows (~~strike-through~~ indicates deletions and underlining indicates additions):

4-11. The budget for each permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. ~~In order to~~ To protect the ministry and fiduciary responsibilities of the Committees and Agencies Agency Boards, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the Committees' and Agencies' proposed budgets by the Administrative Committee is for "audit purposes only." shall be for review, discussion, and recommendation to the General Assembly.

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Committees or Boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the Committee's or Board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the Committees and Agencies, financial coordination is ~~to the Assembly from the Committees and Agencies, and to the Committees and Agencies from the Assembly, and through the Administrative Committee to the Assembly and from the General Assembly to the Committees and Agencies.~~ The Administrative Committee is a filter upward and has no downward authority.

The Administrative Committee shall annually provide and publish guidelines for the Partnership Share Giving Program of the PCA, including the Ministry Ask. These guidelines shall include statistical information expressed both in per capita giving terms and in proportional (percentage) giving terms to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

demonstrate the giving necessary to attain full funding for budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies.

The Committees and Agencies receiving support through the PCA Partnership Share Giving Program shall present their financial needs and their Ministry Ask to the Administrative Committee for review and recommendation in the course of the regular budgeting process. Each Committee and Agency shall then be free to request from the PCA churches and constituency the contributions necessary to fund its approved budget.

While all churches remain free to give their contributions as they by God's guidance determine, all churches are encouraged to give, as they are able, at least ten percent (10%) of their tithes and offerings to the PCA causes of presbyteries and General Assembly.

The Administrative Committee shall maintain a manual containing the Affirmation of Core Financial Standards. This information, by which each PCA General Assembly ministry (Committee or Agency) shall function and by which the budget process is governed for each Committee and Agency, shall be available to all constituencies.

Proposed Amendments to the *RAO*
(Text with Amendments Inserted)
for the Thirty-fifth General Assembly
June 2007

1. Amend 4-11 as follows (strike-through for deletions and underlining for additions):

4-11. The budget for each permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. To protect the ministry and fiduciary responsibilities of the Committees and Agency Boards, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the budgets by the Administrative Committee shall be for review, discussion, and recommendation to the General Assembly.

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Committees or Boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the Committee's or Board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the Committees and Agencies, financial coordination is through the Administrative Committee to the Assembly and from the General Assembly to the Committees and Agencies. The Administrative Committee is a filter upward and has no downward authority.

The Administrative Committee shall annually provide and publish guidelines for the Partnership Share Giving Program of the PCA, including the Ministry Ask. These guidelines shall include statistical information expressed both in per capita giving terms and in proportional (percentage) giving terms to demonstrate the giving necessary to attain full funding for budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Committees and Agencies receiving support through the PCA Partnership Share Giving Program shall present their financial needs and their Ministry Ask to the Administrative Committee for review and recommendation in the course of the regular budgeting process. Each Committee and Agency shall then be free to request from the PCA churches and constituency the contributions necessary to fund its approved budget.

While all churches remain free to give their contributions as they by God's guidance determine, all churches are encouraged to give, as they are able, at least ten percent (10%) of their tithes and offerings to the PCA causes of presbyteries and General Assembly.

The Administrative Committee shall maintain a manual containing the Affirmation of Core Financial Standards. This information, by which each PCA General Assembly ministry (Committee or Agency) shall function and by which the budget process is governed for each Committee and Agency, shall be available to all constituencies.

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction

As an assigned committee of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), Christian Education and Publications (CE&P) operates and derives its mission from the following PCA mission statement:

The Mission of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify and enjoy God by equipping and enabling the churches of the PCA to work together to fulfill the Great Commission by making disciples of all nations, so that people will mature as servants of the triune God, will worship God in spirit and truth, and will have a reforming impact on culture.

This mission statement implies that the Presbyterian Church in America is a covenant community of churches that have the following attributes:

worshipping churches,
equipping and enabling,
churches discipling churches,
reforming churches. (Page one, *Being Revived Bringing Reformation*).

In light of CE&P's place in the PCA, and operating under the above mission statement, CE&P defines its part of that mission:

CE&P's Mission, in carrying out the Great Commission, is to provide biblically Reformed training and resources that will train church leaders, including parents and teachers, to make disciples with a kingdom world and life view, reflected in serving the triune God in all areas of life, intentionally focusing on passing The Faith to the rising generations.

We refer you to the *Minutes of the 34th General Assembly*, pp. 414-422, for a detailed listing of the assignments of CE&P in carrying out their task. This

report will not repeat the 2006 report but will simply attempt to summarize CE&P's ministry during the last year.

1. CE&P's Case Statement

The CE&P's case statement contains five points that summarize our ministry role in the PCA.

- (1) Christian Education and Publications matters because Christ has called us to engage the world, not run from it. A solidly Reformed biblical kingdom world and life view foundation is essential if we are to engage the world.
- (2) Christian Education and Publications matters because the Bible's principles apply not just to the church, but to the whole world. Walling ourselves off from the world with a dichotomy between the sacred and the secular will never impact the world.
- (3) Christian Education and Publications matters because the Reformation is not just our heritage, but the world's hope. The theology of the Reformation is the only thing that will consistently stand against the world's influences and challenge the world's philosophies and ideologies including its conclusions about life and reality.
- (4) Christian Education and Publications matters because if we aren't equipped to shape the world, the world will shape us. We are to be kingdom people and salt and light people who make a difference by being different in seeking first God's kingdom and applying it to every area of life. Knowing the Word and knowing the world are essential prerequisites for aggressively engaging and shaping the world around us.
- (5) Christian Education and Publications matters to the PCA and the world because of its mission to make kingdom disciples who are developing a Christian mind, thus transforming the way people think and live.

2. Training and Resources

2:1 Training

CE&P focuses on two aspects of education/discipleship—training and resources. Through the CE&P staff, fifteen regional trainers, and the training events, we have touched around 5,000 lives during this past year.

Through the regional, presbytery, and local Equip conferences, CE&P has had the opportunity to train those people with solidly biblical and Reformed training. The training is specifically directed to the local church officers, women in the church, youth, children, and in some cases, families.

The CE&P website www.ppacep.org lists the variety of training opportunities available to churches and individuals in many different areas: teaching, conflict resolution, officer/leadership training, women's ministries, and youth and children's ministries. And, after many unsuccessful attempts over the year to have a men's ministry at the denominational level, partnering with Man in the Mirror has begun to open doors for training our men to be passionate kingdom disciples.

Along with the training, CE&P staff, including regional trainers, are regularly available to assist local churches in their various ministries especially in planning, training local leaders, including Bible study leaders and teachers, in team building and conflict resolution. The CE&P staff has also consulted with several presbyteries involved in the alternative tracking program for potential PCA pastors. At least a half-dozen presbyteries are involved in training men for the gospel ministry. Several major training events, known as Equip conferences, are in various stages of development for 2007-2008.

Plans are underway for a fall 2008 denomination-wide Christian Education and Publications Conference, "Retool for Discipleship, Making the Invisible Kingdom Visible."

2:2 Resources

- (1) CE&P has provided numerous resources for the PCA during this past year:
 - The study in Deuteronomy *More Grace, More Love* has been well-received.
 - The hardback addition of *The Westminster Standards* with new footnotes, compliments of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, is now available.
 - A study guide for *God the Holy Spirit* by Don Clements, an adult elective and a ruling elder training resource, has been published.
 - Revised Presbytery Christian Education Manual.
 - *Equip to Disciple*, a quarterly resource magazine of CE&P.

- Monthly Bulletin Supplements.
- (2) Projects in process:
 - Adult elective study of *Genesis*, by TE Will Hesterberg, a two-part study.
 - Teen and pre-teen girl's curriculum *Biblical Foundations of Womanhood*, a three-year curriculum, Susan Hunt and Kathryn Barriault.
 - Two study guides for *Do You Understand What You Are Reading*, TE Kenneth Pierce and RE Robert Miller and *The Historical Roots of the Presbyterian Church in America*, TE Don Clements, are in preparation for 2007.
 - A 24-lesson study by the late TE Jack Arnold and his wife Carol, *Great Words of Salvation*.
 - *Children's Worship Manual* 2007.
 - *Church Library Resource Manual* 2007.
 - Distance Education and Training using technology and the internet.

2:3 Great Commission Publications

We are grateful to God for our Sunday school curriculum published by Great Commission Publications, jointly owned by the Presbyterian Church in America and its Christian Education and Publications Committee and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and their Committee for Christian Education. We say without hesitation that the GCP Sunday school curriculum represents both denominations' commitment to biblical authority and theological integrity to disciple God's covenant children with a kingdom of God perspective in all of life.

Progress continues to be made in developing and revising the curriculum. For example:

- A new older elementary course in the *Show Me Jesus* curriculum. (This curriculum will include Old and New Testament surveys that connect with God's redemptive history.)
- Younger and Middle Elementary curriculum is presently available.

2.4 Women in the Church

The highlight of the 2006 CE&P and WIC ministry was the September 2006 WIC Conference, which gathered 4,000 women from across the

church for a weekend of training, worship, and fellowship. There were a variety of seminars offered (25) during the conference plus five plenary sessions, concluding with a Sunday morning worship service. The plenary speakers included: TE Ligon Duncan, pastor First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS; Dr. Diane Langberg, Calvary Church, Willow Grove, PA; Joni Ereckson Tada, Church in the Canyon, Calabasas, CA; TE Michael Campbell, Redeemer Presbyterian, Jackson, MS; Page Benton Brown, Manhattan, NY; and TE Bryan Chapell, Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO. Each of the PCA's Committees and Agencies were given the opportunity to participate in the Sunday morning "Sunday school" time to present their ministry to the participants. The conference was held at the World Congress Center in Atlanta.

The annual Spring WIC Leadership Conference was held April 20-22, 2007. in conjunction with the biennial CE&P and Mission to North America Mercy Ministry Conference, in which the WIC has been a key player. WIC Coordinator Jane Patete, the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee, the CE&P Committee, and staff were key players as well as the exhibitors for the conference.

2:5 Youth Excelling in Leadership (YXL)

YXL, a conference for outstanding senior high students with leadership abilities from local PCA churches, will again be held at Covenant College July 9-14. This conference is jointly sponsored by CE&P and Covenant College and is designed to offer high school young people an opportunity for some in-depth leadership training in biblical and theological kingdom world-and-life view perspectives. The week-long conference is designed to teach and demonstrate leadership skills in many different areas, as well as offer an opportunity for the students to practice what they learn. Our newest staff member, Coordinator of Youth and Family Ministries Danny Mitchell, recent graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary, will be the director of YXL.

CE&P has designed a three-year curriculum to better train both new students and returning ones. Covenant College now offers scholarship aid for potential Covenant College students who have attended YXL. Each year's participation in YXL will increase the amount of scholarship that Covenant College gives.

A sister conference in the southwest will also be conducted during the same week in New Mexico at the Glorietta Conference Center. That conference operates under the same kingdom of God philosophy. Our desire is to see other conferences join the CE&P YXL network throughout the PCA.

2:6 Children's Ministry Conference

The 2007 Children's Ministry Conference was held January 16-18, 2007, in the Atlanta area near the PCA offices. One hundred and fifty people came together for the two-day conference, which offered many different opportunities to meet together in plenary sessions, as well as workshops and small affinity groups. TE Steve Smallman was the keynote speaker. Others included: TE Allen Curry and TE Mark Sumpter.

2:7 Men's Ministry

Working with the Man and Mirror team from Orlando, FL, CE&P now has available training and resource opportunities for local churches and their men's ministry. A free bi-monthly E-letter, *Get In The Game*, is available from the CE&P web site for those men interested in subscribing.

Other resources are available from the CE&P Bookstore and CE&P office. One regional trainer is now working with the CE&P staff to further develop this men's ministry.

Conclusion

CE&P continues to make a difference in the PCA and the broader kingdom of God by offering to the church the best in training and resources to be used in making kingdom disciples. We have been challenged, pleased, and grateful for the opportunities we have had during the past year to come along side so many of our churches and members to encourage them to grow in the kingdom world-and-life perspective. Our ministry is not about ourselves but him who is the king of the kingdom and head of the church. We serve the church and the kingdom in an effort to serve our triune God.

Recommendations:

1. That the minutes of September 28-29, 2006, and March 1-2, 2007, be found in order and approved.

APPENDIX D

2. That the narrative part of this report be received as a summary of CE&P's report in carrying out its assignments listed in the 2006 report to the General Assembly (2006 *Minutes*, pp. 414-422).
3. That September 9, 2007, be designated Senior Citizen appreciation and emphasis Sunday throughout the PCA.
4. That the Assembly express appreciation to the Women in the Church and their local congregations for their generous support of the 2006 Love Gift Project to Mission to the World's "Street Child Ministry."
5. That appreciation be given to the General Assembly for the prayers on behalf of the 2006 WIC Conference with 4,000 participants.
6. That the 2008 WIC Love Gift Project, according to the rotation plan, be designated to Christian Education and Publications.
7. That local churches be encouraged to support the 2007 Love Gift Project to the PCA Retirement and Benefits (RBI) Agency.
8. That Teaching Elders Rick Tyson and John Lauber be thanked for their service to the PCA as members of the class of 2007 CE&P Committee.
9. That Mrs. Marlys Mulkey and Mrs. Martha Lovelady be thanked for their service in the class of 2007 as members of the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee.
10. That the General Assembly express their appreciation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for their partnering with CE&P and the PCA in the Great Commission Publications venture and for their cooperation and assistance regarding our PCA Westminster Standards publication.
11. That the 2008 budget including the "Ministry Ask" amount of \$7.00 be approved as recommended via the Administrative Committee's report.
12. That TE Charles Dunahoo be elected to serve as Coordinator for 2007-2008.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the entire Covenant College community, I report with thanksgiving that God blessed the work and ministry of the college during the 2005-2006 year. Most importantly, we praise God for his gracious provision in enabling the college to stay on track in its founding mission. That mission – to provide a Christ-centered, academically excellent post-secondary education to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider church – has at its core this three-pronged purpose for our students, which guides all we do:

1. that our students would be graciously and thoroughly grounded in Jesus Christ, finding their identity in him as Savior and King;
2. that our students would be permeated with a biblical frame of reference, orienting every dimension of their study and their lives in light of God's inerrant Word;
3. that our students would be equipped to work and serve in their God-ordained callings as courageous servants of the King, bringing his transforming truth and grace to bear in every nook and cranny of the creation.

This purpose, in support of our mission, provides the focus and direction for every facet of the college, and we pray that God will continue to enable Covenant College to serve our growing number of students according to this purpose. (See **Attachment 1** (p. 373) for a fuller Statement of Purpose of Covenant College.)

The 2005-2006 year brought Covenant College into its sixth decade with its founding mission intact, its biblical grounding clear, its programs vibrant, focused, and growing, and its work blessed by the grace and providence of God. This annual report, which we are privileged to provide, is an opportunity to reflect not only on the year just past but also on Covenant's continuing story unfolding over the decades. Praise the Lord for his goodness and guidance!

As I came to the end of my fourth year as president, I was impressed more deeply than ever by the evidences of God's providence and provision for Covenant College. What a story He has written over the last fifty-one years since the College's founding in 1955! What a story remains to be told as the College grows and bears fruit in service to Jesus Christ and in fulfillment of our founding mission!

That mission is more vitally important than ever. In the marketplace of higher education, littered with examples of institutions which have drifted from their original biblical moorings, we at Covenant earnestly and joyfully declare that the Bible is God's Word written, that the faith once for all delivered to the saints is our strength and hope, and that it is only within this context of biblical faith that genuine education can occur – education which acknowledges the God who exists, who has created all things, and who has resolved to bring all things into perfect unity in His Son, Jesus Christ.

In the marketplace of higher education, where in many contexts the mere transfer of information or acquisition of technique has replaced raising up wise and learned stewards of God's gifts and servant-leaders in all walks of life, we at Covenant are committed to the grand tradition of education that transforms mind, heart, and hands. As our graduates enter the entire panoply of vocations, they do so not only with skills and know-how, but also with growing clarity about how the parts of their lives and the parts of their world fit together, bringing to bear in all things the transforming grace and power of Christ, who is preeminent in all things.

It is a cliché to say that this past year has been a remarkable collection of challenges and blessings. But clichés are clichés for a reason: they are very often true! Even the challenges have brought blessing, particularly as the College's growth requires that we hire additional faculty and staff, add facilities, and upgrade systems. The result has been a much stronger and more effective program in all respects, providing a more adequate platform for the further growth that, in God's providence, lies ahead.

We have a multitude of reasons both to praise the Lord for His blessing, and to continue to pray earnestly and work diligently for the path that lies ahead. I am continually grateful for my colleagues in leadership – Jeff Hall, Vice President for Academic Affairs; Wallace Anderson, Vice President for Enrollment Management; Greg Rumsey, Vice President for Finance/Chief Financial Officer; and Troy Duble, Vice President for Advancement. These senior administrators, and the staffs with whom they work, enable the College

not only to manage its complex daily affairs but also to plan and build for an exciting future.

I am also deeply grateful for Covenant's superb faculty, whose scholarship, teaching, and community involvement provide a rich context for student learning. Faculty moderator Dr. Steve Kaufmann very effectively leads a faculty that represents the heart and soul of Covenant College.

As you review these good results and the departmental summaries below, I urge you to remember that all this is God's doing. From improvements to the College's website, to out-of-country student study programs, to financial results, to faculty accomplishments – we acknowledge God's sovereign grace and help. That help comes through the gifts and talents and hard work of outstanding faculty, competent staff, generous donors, faithful prayer warriors, supportive parents, loyal alumni, partnering churches – and energetic and purposeful students!

Praise the Lord!

Academic Program

The 2005-06 academic year demonstrated the strengths of a Covenant education and testified to God's blessing through our gifted faculty. What a treasure we have in this group of professors who share foundational commitments to the authority of God's Word and the Westminster Confession of Faith; who demonstrate excellence in classroom teaching and mentoring; and who pursue the high standards of academic excellence in their respective disciplines – all to the glory of Jesus Christ.

Faculty scholarship continued to be strong, including publication of books and numerous articles and speaking engagements. These endeavors significantly advance the quality of the College's academic environment, and also serve well the larger academic and Christian communities of which Covenant is part. Professors Davis, Drexler, Kopic, and Stewart recently authored books, and books are forthcoming from professors Dennison and Green. Research grants funded the work of Allen Slade with Valtera, Larry Mehne in petroleum studies with Chemical Society, Dan Zuidema at University of Tennessee researching adding hydrogen to molecules, and Richard Nelson in the genetics of South African clawed frogs. We celebrated these and other scholarly contributions at an event during the spring semester, and the list of publications and presentations is available on our website.

The first cohort of the Bachelor of Science in Early Childhood Education was graduated in May 2006, and all graduates had placement as classroom teachers at the time of graduation. The Master of Education program continued to be a strong influence in schools throughout the country. The Quest program was redesigned to increase the length and rigor of the offerings.

New faculty members added for the 2006-2007 year are: Dr. John Hunt, Associate Professor of Information and Computer Science; Dr. Richard Nelson, Associate Professor of Biology; Dr. Heunggi Park, Assistant Professor of Mathematics; Dr. Scott Quatro, Associate Professor of Management; and Professor Lance Wescher, Assistant Professor of Economics. In addition, two visiting members of the faculty for the coming year were hired: Professor Sarah Huffines, Visiting Instructor of English, and Professor Elaine Tinholt, Visiting Instructor of Education. With these additions, and even with record enrollment in the fall of 2006, Covenant's student-faculty ratio remains strong at 14:1. Even as we welcomed new faculty, we also celebrated God's blessing to Covenant over the years through three retiring faculty members: Nick Barker, Robert Bryan, and Henry Krabbendam.

Based on national studies, Covenant students were shown statistically to be significantly more pleased with their instruction and the expertise of their professors, as well as with their overall college experience, than at other four-year colleges. Student scores on the Major Fields Test showed that seniors at Covenant rank in the highest quartile for academic achievement among students in their respective major fields of study.

The Kaleo Center, begun in 2002 and funded by a grant from the Lilly Foundation, brought to campus numerous speakers, the Gender and the Church Conference, a multitude of faculty research opportunities, off-campus experiences for students, student visits to seminaries, and a portion of the new Covenant Arts concert series. A sustainability grant awarded by the Lilly Foundation in December 2006 allows this good work to continue under the umbrella of *Kaleo at Covenant*.

The Chalmers Center for Economic Development launched a new distance training course and established new relationships in Uganda. The three-year-old major in Community Development continues to grow, with 50 majors.

The faculty brought to near-completion its revision of the core curriculum and finalized the draft of the Philosophy of Education to present to the administration. The library increased the pace of its acquisitions and implemented the first phase of a major renovation.

Covenant maintains full accreditation with the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools, and we have made significant progress toward our ten-year reaffirmation, to be confirmed in December 2007.

Enrollment and Student Life

Total student enrollment for the 2005-2006 year was 1,252, with 916 in the traditional undergraduate program, 262 in our adult degree-completion programs, and 74 in the Master of Education program. This healthy growth bodes well for the future, and in fact in the fall of 2006 we welcomed the largest incoming class ever – 346 new students! This brings fall 2006 enrollment in the traditional undergraduate program to a record 937. This growth is also prompting campus development, as we began construction during the summer of 2006 on a new academic building and a new residence hall, as well as renovation of the library. To follow are comprehensive renovation of Covenant’s “signature” building, Carter Hall, increased athletic facilities, and large-scale landscaping redesign across the entire campus.

NOTE: As of February 22, 2007, applications for fall semester 2007 are running 6% ahead of last year, an encouraging development that holds great promise for next year.

A greatly expanded Scholarship Weekend brought a record number of prospective students to campus, as they interviewed for departmental, athletic, and special merit scholarships. Early awarding of financial aid packages enabled students and families to make early decisions so that they and we avoid the “financial aid game” that is a frustrating and unfortunate reality in so many other contexts.

New intercollegiate sports included baseball and tennis, and softball begins during the 2006-2007 academic year. Student athletes continued to perform well on the athletic field and in the classroom, under the oversight of a fine group of coaches.

Student life remains an important and vibrant aspect of Covenant. Intramural sports involved almost 90% of the student body, and concerts, plays, and

other special events provided regular opportunities for students to gather outside of the classroom. Residence halls continued their long-standing tradition of distinctive personalities – a legacy of generations of Covenant students past that thrives on such floors as the “Ghetto,” the “Catacombs,” and the “Jungle.” Among traditional residence activities were Carter Hall Christmas decorating, Founders Hall video night, and Maclellan Hall skit night.

Students were involved in numerous off-campus experiences: study programs, mission trips, internships, church ministries, and community service.

Budget and Finance

The 2005-06 fiscal year marked outstanding financial performance for Covenant College. Consolidated financial results produced an unrestricted operating margin of \$1,385,058 or 5.9% and an increase in net assets of \$5,383,556. The return on net assets of 10.5% is the strongest in more than five years.

Several important factors contributed to the financial success of the College. Perhaps the most important factor is the generosity of Covenant’s supporters in contributing over \$7.6 million to the College and the Foundation. Prudent management of resources and sound investment of the College’s investment portfolio are also significant contributors to the financial success.

Expense control continues to be a focused effort as the College combats dramatically rising costs for energy, library resources, and information technology. Outstanding efforts by faculty and staff have enabled the College to adapt its resource allocations to accommodate cost increases while still delivering the first-rate, Christ-centered education that is the hallmark of Covenant College.

Progress on capital projects continued throughout the year. Preparations for our new academic building and residence hall were virtually complete, with construction beginning in August 2006. Committees for both buildings are to be commended for their work with Franklin Associates Architects in developing stunning plans that should produce wonderful additions to our campus. The academic building, across from Carter Hall, will nurture the relationships of the close-knit Covenant community. The residence hall, situated next to Maclellan and Rymer Halls, will include community common

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

space and will connect Barnes Gymnasium and Ashe Activity Center to the rest of campus with green space and pedestrian walkways. Campus renewal and development continued to be a top priority, with beautification projects across campus. Lights on Shadowlands soccer field and a new intramural field were added, enhancing co-curricular opportunities for our students.

The College entered the 2006-07 fiscal year in the strongest financial position of its history. We rejoice in the Lord's blessing and ask for your prayers as we seek to steward faithfully the College's resources. We also ask you to join us in prayer for God's continued provision. May He bring to Covenant College the hearts of even more students, donors, and friends with a passion for Christ.

Advancement

2005-2006 was an especially encouraging year for our advancement efforts, marking the fourth highest total in the past ten years. Total gifts of \$7,640,847 broke down as follows:

Unrestricted giving	45%
Restricted giving	10%
Capital giving	32%
Endowment giving	3%
Covenant College Foundation	10%
Total	100%

Within the unrestricted giving total were \$1,039,201 given by 577 churches and \$596,440 given by 1103 alumni. Alumni events took place in Seattle, St. Louis, Greenville (SC), Washington D.C., and Atlanta.

The first year of our current comprehensive capital campaign, the BUILD campaign, concluded with total gifts and pledges of close to \$16,500,000. The three parts of the campaign showed the following results against goals:

	Total 05-06	Goal	Remainder to Raise
Covenant Fund	\$3,314,531	\$11,000,000	\$7,685,469
Capital Projects	\$10,153,915	\$15,000,000	\$4,846,085
Endowment	\$2,990,983	\$5,000,000	\$2,009,017
Total	\$16,459,429	\$31,000,000	\$14,540,571

With the addition of the Board of Trustees' commitment to raise an additional \$1,300,000 from their extensive networks, our year-end campaign total was just under \$17,800,000. You may find continuously updated news and information on our campaign website, *build.covenant.edu*.

NOTE: As of February 22, 2007, gifts and pledges to the Capital Campaign total \$25,824,505, or 83% of the goal. This provides a wonderful testimony to God's provision!

The "public phase" of the BUILD campaign was launched on October 6, 2006, with festivities including a groundbreaking celebration and dinner followed by the events of Homecoming weekend.

We are grateful to the Lord for this generous and enthusiastic outpouring from the diverse segments of the Covenant family. Now with three years remaining in the campaign, we are poised to exceed our campaign goal of \$31,000,000.

Two final items

While not a top priority driver for our work, nevertheless we are pleased that the exceptional quality and value of a Covenant College education were again recognized in U.S. News & World Report's 2006 and 2007 rankings of colleges as Covenant continued to place in the top ten of best comprehensive colleges and of best values in the South region.

The college chapel program functioned well during the 2005-2006 and 2006-2007 years under interim leadership while the search for the next College Chaplain continued. With great thanksgiving, we report that Rev. Aaron Messner, who served most recently as Associate Minister of Preaching at Tenth Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, will fill this important role beginning June 2007.

Summary

As we look back on the previous academic year, we are grateful for God's gracious and abundant provision in every respect. We are thankful for the faithful and generous support of God's people. We treasure the calling of God to Christ-centered higher education and the opportunity to serve our students and their families, as well as the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I continue to be very grateful for the wise and effective leadership provided by the college's Board of Trustees, elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees, together with Advisors representing Covenant alumni and Women in the Church (the women's ministries arm of the PCA), are passionately committed to the college's founding mission and theological convictions, and they provide crucial and vigilant oversight so that the college might remain true to vibrant biblical orthodoxy and educational excellence.

Thank you for your strong support for Covenant College. I ask you to continue this gracious and encouraging partnership, in three specific ways:

1. Pray: Covenant College moves forward in its mission only on the prayers of God's people.
2. Promote: Encourage students and families in your churches, schools, and communities to consider Covenant for their college education.
3. Provide: Continue to provide financial support through contributions to the BUILD campaign, which serves all the College's financial needs.

We are eager to watch God's purposes unfold in this next year and beyond. May the Lord grant us joy and faithfulness in this Kingdom work.

In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,

Niel B. Nielson, Ph.D., President

Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 14, 2007 as "Covenant College Sunday" and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.

4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2007-2008 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2006, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 5-6, 2006 and March 15-16, 2007; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

Attachment 1: Covenant College Statement of Purpose

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things Christ Preeminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college’s structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social

beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ's redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;
3. to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;
4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:

1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster

- spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.
2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
 - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
 - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
 - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
 - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.
 3. Service that is Christ-like.
 - a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
 - b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.
- B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the college.

Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:

1. Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the College offers.
2. Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.
3. Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.
4. As a college emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.
5. The College seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.
6. The College is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.
7. The College faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.
8. Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.
9. Although all College employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Building God's Kingdom Together—By His Grace and For His Glory

Last year's edition of this report focused in part on the great heritage of Covenant Theological Seminary and on God's faithfulness to this institution as we celebrated our first 50 years of service to His Church. At the same time, we looked ahead to some of the exciting prospects envisioned for the future of your PCA Seminary. We are pleased to report this year that much of what we presented last time is well on its way to becoming reality.

Thus, though remembering and appreciating our history is certainly an important aspect of the ongoing life of the institution, our gaze this year focuses more intently on how the achievements of the past and the present will enable us to better fulfill our mission in the future, and how we—as a Seminary, a denomination, and the Church as a whole—can, by God's grace and for His glory, continue building His Kingdom together.

Building God's Kingdom Through a Successful Capital Campaign

Perhaps the most obvious evidence of God's blessing over the past year has been the amazing success He has given to our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign. Nearly two years into our **three-year effort to raise \$12.5 million** to enhance our ability to prepare pastors and ministry leaders for Christ's Church, **we are already within striking distance of our campaign goals.** Many individuals, churches, and charitable foundations have played a significant role in making this happen, but, as the title of the campaign suggests, our success in raising these funds has been entirely due to the work of God's grace, and we pray that He will graciously use the result of this effort for His glory. The main elements of the campaign include:

- **A New Academic Building for Excellence in Ministry Instruction (\$9,500,000).** The centerpiece of the campaign is the **construction of a new academic and administration building, to be known as Founders Hall**, which will greatly increase our available classroom space, provide a new teaching chapel for instruction in preaching, and allow us to bring faculty, staff, and students more closely together for a deeper sense of covenant community and an even more engaging and fruitful ministry

training experience. The building will also allow us to make better use of our already existing classroom space, as well as the current library building, through reconfiguration and adaptation. A maintenance endowment will be established to provide for long-term quality facility management.

By God's grace, our campaign has been so successful that **we were able to break ground on this project in April 2007, and construction is even now under way** on this major new addition to our campus. The building is expected to be completed and ready for use by fall 2008. You can take a **virtual tour of the new facility** on our **campaign Web page** at by visiting www.covenantseminary.edu and clicking on the *By His Grace, For His Glory* campaign icon. The Web page also makes it simple and safe to **contribute to the campaign online**.

- **An Expanded Faculty of Pastor/Scholars (\$1,500,000).** Funds were sought to complete the endowments for two faculty chairs: the **Francis A. Schaeffer Apologetics and Outreach Chair**, and the **Pastoral Ministry and Renewal Chair**. These endowments will provide for additional professors and enhance our student/faculty ratio.
- **An Enhanced Community Life Center (\$1,500,000).** The goal is to create a **place for community meals, meetings, study, and discussion**, as well as to provide a home for the offices and staff of the Vice President for Student Services. Additional plans call for the **beautification of the current campus, the creation of a pedestrian mall, and increased parking facilities**. Some of these related campus renovations and reconfiguration projects have already taken place; others are slated to begin soon.

God has indeed blessed our campaign so far, and we desire to make the most of the historic opportunity He is now giving us to train the next generation of leaders for His Church. Thus, we continue to seek donors to partner with us prayerfully and financially for the purpose of achieving greater effectiveness in pastoral training. We look forward with eager anticipation to what the Lord will do through us during the next few years.

Building God's Kingdom Through Effective Pastoral Training

The grace of God is seen in the way that He continues to grow Covenant Seminary through the many students He brings to us each year. From a mere 11 students in 1956, our inaugural year, we now train **more than 1,100**

students annually. In fact, our **main campus enrollment is up 16 percent in the last four years**—which means that **this fall we will be training our largest Master of Divinity (MDiv) class ever!** Our growth is also reflected in the fact that it is not only the number of students that is increasing, but also the number of places across the country and around the world from which they come to us. **The present student body, for example, is made up of people from 46 states and 21 other countries.**

We praise the Lord for His faithfulness to us and we pray that He will continue to use the graduates of Covenant Seminary to bless His Church, just as you—our PCA churches and agencies—have blessed us by helping to direct so many future ministry leaders to us.

Strong Pastoral Training

But these numbers are only part of the story of what God is doing at Covenant Seminary. Our primary objective is to *train pastors to proclaim the Gospel to the world through the local Church*. As always, therefore, the **Master of Divinity (MDiv)** remains our flagship degree program and the center of our institutional focus. The Lord continues to bless abundantly our efforts to prepare pastors who are **faithful to the Scriptures, true to our Reformed heritage, and rooted in grace for a lifetime of fruitful ministry.** God not only brings us increasing numbers of promising pastoral students each year, but He also enables us to **provide much-needed support and encouragement for those students when they graduate** and go forth to their various ministry settings. Our continuing prayer is that the Lord will enable our churches to help us identify the 100 men in each year's freshman MDiv class who have the greatest potential for pastoral leadership.

Preparing these students properly for the work of the local church requires **constant evaluation of the content and effectiveness of our ministry training program.** We are always looking for ways to improve or perfect everything we do—from curriculum development to field education and internship requirements, from encouraging and supporting growth in all aspects of ministerial leadership to fostering an environment of community in which students, faculty, and staff find abundant opportunities to nurture one another in life and faith. The fact that our graduates continue to be highly desired by churches seeking to fill ministerial positions is evidence of our ongoing effectiveness in ministry training. In fact, for the past several years, **our placement rate for MDiv graduates seeking ministry positions with the Seminary's recommendation has been over 95 percent.** For the most recent graduating class, this figure is **100 percent.**

As reported last year, further evidence of our effectiveness is that **Covenant Seminary graduates, on average, remain in church service at a rate four times higher than graduates from other ATS-accredited seminaries during the first five years of ministry.** The praise for this belongs to the Lord, for it is His grace alone that enables and sustains our efforts. An additional cause for praise is the amount of fruit that God brings forth from the ministries of Covenant Seminary graduates. He multiplies His Kingdom exponentially as **one in four of our ministry graduates will plant a new church within eight years of graduation.**

Strong Ministry Support Training

Our other major degree programs that train students for support roles in the local church or other ministry settings are flourishing as well. The **Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (MAEM)** program, designed to provide a solid foundation in theology and educational theory for church staff workers, is increasingly popular among those called to educational support ministries. The **Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC)** program continues to attract a capacity number of students each year, many of whom pursue the degree in combination with an MDiv to enhance the scope and effectiveness of their future ministries. Our **Doctor of Ministry (DMin)** program, which provides pastors with a forum in which to sharpen their ministry skills and share their practical ministry wisdom with one another, is also helping Church leaders become more fruitful servants of the Lord.

Strong Faculty/Staff Guidance and Oversight

A recent restructuring of some of our faculty and staff responsibilities will enhance the effectiveness of our programs even further, enabling us to **sharpen our focus** in areas related to our primary mission while at the same time **increasing our ability** to support that mission—both on campus and around the world—in new and exciting ways. These realignments will also help us better meet the challenges of the future as we continue our strategic planning process and prepare for our accreditation report with the Association of Theological Schools later this year. (See “Building God’s Kingdom Through Effective Institutional and Academic Leadership” later in this report for more information on these changes.)

Building God’s Kingdom Through Effective Pastoral Support and Renewal

As part of Covenant Seminary’s **commitment to pastors for a lifetime of ministry**, we continue to provide resources to encourage and sustain pastors in their ministerial callings. Once again this year, we had the privilege of hosting many pastors and ministry leaders through continuing education classes and ministry renewal conferences.

Lifetime of Ministry Series

An important facet of the Seminary's desire to support and learn from alumni and pastors serving in all varieties of ministry is demonstrated through our *Lifetime of Ministry* series. This program **offers alumni and pastors opportunities to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for a minimal fee.** These courses are selected specifically to encourage and equip pastors for the ministry challenges they face. Recent *Lifetime of Ministry* offerings have included "Discipling Youth," "Muslim-Christian Relations," "Relationships in God's Image," "Developing Lay Leaders in the Church," "Ministry to Singles," and "World Mission in Global Issues," among others. Updates and details regarding each year's *Lifetime of Ministry* courses are available on our Web site at **www.covenantseminary.edu**.

Center for Ministry Leadership

The Center for Ministry Leadership, begun three years ago and funded by a generous grant from Lilly Endowment Inc., has continued to prove its importance to the Seminary's efforts to sustain pastoral excellence for those on the front lines of ministry. In collaboration with Reformed Theological Seminary and Westminster Theological Seminary, the Center is working to increase the effectiveness of pastors through such program as:

- The **Pastors Summit**, which draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity.
- The **Intersect Forum**, which serves to foster increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry leaders by bringing pastors together with ruling elders who serve as business and community leaders for the purpose of discussing issues relevant to leadership.
- The **Pastor in Residence** program, which is designed to bring pastors on campus in order to grow, study, rest, and reflect, and to share their wisdom and experience with our faculty and students.

Each year, the Center also hosts **a major conference on pastoral themes** that brings together pastors, other church leaders, and their spouses from all over the country for **a unique time of fellowship, spiritual renewal, and vision-building** so that they might be further encouraged and equipped for ministry longevity. Focusing on a variety of practical topics relevant to ministry in the local church, the conference is a time for pastors to connect with one another

in their common callings and to share their visions, struggles, and hopes. Last fall's conference focused on the theme *God's Future Church: His Kingdom, Our Calling* and featured such noted speakers such as Richard Brewes, Michael A. Campbell, Dr. Richard L. Pratt, Jr., Kennedy Smartt, and Kevin Twit.

We invite you to join us this fall, **October 5–6, 2007**, as we explore the theme of ***The Peacemaking Church***. The event will feature practical interaction on how pastors and church leaders can create a culture of peacemaking in their local churches. Speakers for the event will include:

- **Ken Sande**, director of Peacemaker Ministries and author of *The Peacemaker*.
- **Alfred Poirier**, pastor of Rocky Mountain Community Church, Billings, Montana, and author of *The Peacemaking Pastor*.
- **J. Stafford Carson**, pastor of First Presbyterian Church in Portadown, Northern Ireland, and former vice president of Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia.
- **Dr. Bryan Chapell**, president of Covenant Theological Seminary and author of *Christ-Centered Preaching*.
- **Other members** of the Peacemaker Ministries team.

This past year, a **\$5,000 mini-grant** sponsored by Duke University's Duke Continuing Studies allowed the Center for Ministry Leadership to bring together deans of students from several Reformed seminaries for a time of extended fellowship and learning. The mini-grant was an outgrowth of the Sustaining Pastoral Excellence initiative of Lilly Endowment Inc. Research findings from one of the Center's initiatives revealed that **excellence in pastoral ministry is directly related to categories that traditionally fall under the purview of deans of students at institutions that provide pastoral training**. Thus, the staff of the Center felt it was important for deans of students to discuss the implications of these findings for seminary life. The first such meeting took place in November 2006 and others are planned. Already the initiative has provided rich opportunities for the cross-pollination of ideas which we hope will bear much fruit in our seminaries and congregations.

Also under the auspices of the Center for Ministry Leadership, last summer **30 pastoral couples come to the Seminary to discuss marriage and family in the context of ministry**. These discussions provided insight into the dynamics of family relationships in ministry settings and helped to increase our understanding of the opportunities and the challenges families face as they seek to serve the Church—and one another—in today's world.

Building God's Kingdom Through Effective Outreach and Community Events

The Seminary also offers a host of other **conferences, seminars, and lecture series** throughout the year that provide opportunities for pastors, ministry leaders, students, and the larger community to interact with and learn from one another.

Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures

The twice-yearly **Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures** focus on helping believers to develop appropriately Christian responses to contemporary cultural issues. One of last year's topics was *Caretakers of God's Creation: A Calling or a Consideration?* which challenged Christians to think more deeply about the relationship between human beings and the natural world. The **Fall 2007 Schaeffer Lectures**, scheduled for **October 19–20**, will deal with the theme of *The Emerging Church*.

Other Events and Activities

Other representative events or conferences of the past year include:

- ***Behind Closed Doors***—A conference on dealing with abuse in marriage, the Church, and other relationships, featuring **Dr. Diane Langberg** and **Dr. Barbara Shaffer**, whose professional experience often includes helping church and ministry families.
- ***Being Human in a Bio-Tech Culture***—A major presentation dealing with some of today's challenging bioethical issues, featuring **Dr. C. Ben Mitchell**, director of the Center for Bioethics and Human Dignity; co-sponsored with Central Presbyterian Church.
- ***HaShoah***—A musical recital featuring performances by Seminary students, faculty, and staff as an outreach to the St. Louis Jewish community. This was a moving evening of remembrance for the victims of the Holocaust.
- ***Hunger Pains: Understanding the Struggles of Eating Disorders***—A conference presented at the Seminary in partnership with the staff of Remuda Ranch, an eating disorders ministry in Arizona.
- ***OverSEXposure***—A series of lectures and discussions featuring **Dr. Harry Schaumburg** of Stone Gate Resources, a ministry aimed at helping people overcome sexual brokenness and find restored intimacy with God and others.

Building God's Kingdom Through Effective Ministry Resources

One of our major goals is to provide access to a variety of resources to enhance the lives and ministries of our students, alumni, and other pastors and ministry leaders in the field.

Web Site Resources

A significant tool in this regard is the Seminary's Web site. At last year's General Assembly, we unveiled a **newly redesigned and enhanced site** that was easier to navigate and offered better access not only to information about the Seminary and our academic programs, but also to **many hundreds of free print and audio resources** (searchable by topic, author, and/or Scripture text) that Church leaders can use to enhance the effectiveness of their ministries. Our online **Ministry Resources** include:

- Articles on a wide variety of theological and ministry topics.
- Audio files of messages from chapel services.
- Highlights from or complete versions of lectures, presentations, conference talks, and forums by Seminary faculty and guest speakers.

Since last year's Assembly, **we have continued to improve and refine our Web site** and to expand the number and kind of ministry resources available through it. We've **enhanced the search capabilities** of this portion of our site, and we've added selections of **Recommended Resources** on a variety of commonly searched topics, as well as a **Faculty Favorites** section featuring our professors' own picks of resources authored or created by them.

Covenant Worldwide

Another important resource is our **Covenant Worldwide initiative**, which, through God's grace, has become even more successful than we hoped it would be. Covenant Worldwide, which offers **free downloadable course materials**—including audio files of lectures and print versions of related class notes and study guides—**for more than 20 of our master's-level seminary courses**, is intended to be a major resource for the education and edification of the worldwide Church. Covenant Worldwide is not a distance-learning or degree- or certificate-granting initiative; rather, **our goal is to make these materials available free of charge to those who do not have the ability to attend seminary** but desire to grow in their theological knowledge and understanding. Pastors and church leaders are encouraged to use them as well to help train lay leaders in their congregations.

The Lord's blessing on this endeavor is evident in the fact that, in its first year of operation, **Covenant Worldwide materials have been used by people in 350,000 house churches around the world** to study the Bible. Generous grants from the Christian Education Charitable Trust and the Davis Foundation helped to make this idea a reality. We are in the process of **translating these materials into a variety of languages** so that they may be used even more extensively by people all over the world. One course is already available in Spanish, Korean, and Japanese.

Alumni Resources

Maintaining contact with our alumni once they leave the Seminary—and providing ways for them to maintain contact with one another—is a vital part of our effort to help each graduate remain rooted in grace for a lifetime of ministry.

- **The Seminary's Alumni Relations staff stays in touch with these servants of the Lord via phone, e-mail, and personal visits**, encouraging them, assessing ministry needs, and seeking ways in which the Seminary can be a resource to assist their efforts to cross geographical and generational barriers with the good news of Jesus Christ.
- **The Alumni Portal**, available through our Web site, provides direct access to other alumni through an **up-to-date directory** and an **e-mail forwarding service**. The Portal also enables alumni to access important journal articles and other resources for theological research through the **Association of Theological Libraries (ATLA) Serials Database**. In addition, the Portal provides a **list of current ministry opportunities** for alumni seeking a call or looking for a change of call. Alumni Relations staff also assist alumni in this regard.

e-Connect

Our monthly electronic newsletter, *e-Connect*, continues to be a popular and effective way of maintaining contacts between the Seminary and pastors all around the world. *e-Connect* provides **links to current information and resources** designed to further encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders in their ministries. The newsletter offers one more avenue by which these leaders can find support and the sense of renewal, and “connectedness” they need to remain fresh in their work for the Lord.

Building God's Kingdom Through Effective Institutional and Academic Leadership

The greatest joy of being at Covenant Seminary is the wonderful community of people with whom God has blessed us. As we live, work, and grow together in grace, the Lord uses each of us to build up one another other—and His Kingdom—in ways we may not even be aware of. The past year has seen many changes in this community, but one constant remains—our love for the Lord and our desire to serve Him well through this institution.

Goodbye to Old Friends

Though it is indeed a joy to be surrounded by so many people who love the Lord, sometimes our joy is tinged with sorrow, as we must say goodbye to old friends for various reasons. So it was this year, as one of our long-time volunteers went home to be with the Lord and two of our longest-serving professors retired at the end of the academic year.

- **Virginia “Gina” Lawrence** was called home to the Lord in July 2006. Gina, a 1998 Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC) graduate, put an enormous amount of her time and energy into serving the Seminary's Women's Auxiliary for many years. She will be greatly missed by all who knew and loved her.
- **Dr. Robert I. Vasholz**, professor of Old Testament, and **Dr. David C. Jones**, professor of systematic theology and ethics, **retired** this year after **a combined total of 75 years of service to the Seminary**. Through their teaching ministries, Drs. Vasholz and Jones have helped to prepare hundreds of pastors and ministry leaders to serve their Lord and His Church faithfully and effectively. We are grateful to God for His gift to the Seminary of these two men. While we will miss their presence on our campus and their daily influence in our lives, we are confident that in their retirements the Lord will continue to work through them to bring a greater understanding of His Word and His peace to people in need of hope. We pray that God will bless and prosper them in all they do. (A feature article paying tribute to these men and their enormous contribution to Covenant Seminary appears in the Summer 2007 issue of *Covenant* magazine.)

Welcome to New Board Members

The Seminary is blessed to have a dedicated cadre of friends and supporters who provide wise guidance to us by serving on our Board of Trustees and on our Advisory Board. Two new members joined us this year.

- **Jonathan Seda**, senior pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church in Dover, Delaware, joined our **Board of Trustees**. Largely influenced by his childhood as a “missionary kid” in Cuba and Venezuela, he greatly desires to see people of various backgrounds united in the corporate worship of God and eagerly supports efforts to transform our churches so that they may reach people of every race and social class with the Gospel.
- **Paul Stoll**, president of Armin Tool and Manufacturing Company and a PCA ruling elder in Elgin, Illinois, became part of our **Advisory Board**. He has been involved with Covenant Seminary since childhood and has known personally all four of the Seminary’s presidents. He is passionate seeing God’s Church grow through the clear and understandable proclamation of the Gospel.

Welcome to New Faculty Members

The most important asset of the Seminary is our dynamic faculty of pastor/scholars who dedicate themselves not only to the academic side of training future leaders for the Church, but also to nurturing, caring for, and mentoring their students outside the classroom. This group of gifted scholars with pastoral hearts is crucial to the success of our mission. We were blessed this year to add one new member to our regular faculty.

- **Dr. Daniel Kim** was appointed **assistant professor of Hebrew and educational ministries**, starting in fall 2006. Dr. Kim, the son of Korean missionaries to Thailand, holds degrees from California Institute of Technology and Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, where he received master of divinity, master of theology, and doctor of philosophy degrees. He has taught for several years at Trinity International University. He is a teaching elder in the PCA who has served in pastoral ministry in Connecticut and Virginia. Dr. Kim and his wife, Tammy, have three children. We are grateful to have Dr. Kim with us to help prepare the next generation of leaders for service to the Church.

Other Faculty and Staff Assignments

We are continually amazed at the generosity of God and how He blesses Covenant Seminary with so many gifted people who are dedicated to our mission and ministry. In order that we may serve Him better, and to ensure that we are operating at peak efficiency, we are **constantly evaluating and occasionally shifting faculty and staff responsibilities**. This is especially

important as we are in the midst of the self-study process that will culminate later this year in our **accreditation report** with the Association of Theological Schools in the United States and Canada, and as we continue our **strategic planning process**. To that end, over the past year, the administration and Board of the Seminary approved a number of changes, some of which are already in effect, others of which will be take place shortly.


- **Dr. Sean Michael Lucas** was named **vice president for academics**, in addition to his responsibilities as **dean of faculty** and **assistant professor of church history**. Dr. Lucas joined Covenant Seminary in 2004 as candidate relations coordinator and adjunct professor of Church History, becoming assistant professor of church history and associate dean of faculty in 2005. In 2006, he was named dean of faculty. Dr. Lucas has served as assistant pastor of Community Presbyterian Church in Louisville, Kentucky, and is currently an assistant pastor at The Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, Missouri. He is the co-editor of *The Legacy of Jonathan Edwards: American Religion and the Evangelical Tradition* (Baker, 2003) and the author of *Robert Lewis Dabney: A Southern Presbyterian Life* (P&R, 2005) and *On Being Presbyterian: A Primer on Presbyterian Identity* (P&R, 2006).
- **Dr. Mark Dalbey** was named **vice president for student services**, in addition to his duties as **assistant professor of practical theology**. Dr. Dalbey brings over twenty years of experience as a teacher and pastor to his responsibilities at Covenant Seminary. Dr. Dalbey came to the Seminary in 1999 following seven years as senior pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church in Richmond, Indiana. Prior to that, he served as pastor of The Church of the Covenant in Cincinnati, Ohio, and as a chaplain and Bible instructor at Geneva College. His pastoral experience and his years of service on presbytery committees dealing with candidates for the ministry enrich the counsel he is able to offer graduating students as they seek placement opportunities.
- **Mr. Dave Wicker** was appointed **chief of staff**, in addition to his responsibilities as **vice president for advancement**. In his expanded role, Dave will work with the president and other vice presidents to coordinate President's Office priorities, future growth strategies, and brand development, while continuing to oversee the Seminary's advancement and development activities.

- **Dr. Donald Guthrie** will serve as our **associate dean of educational ministries**, developing our Master of Arts (Theological Studies)(MATS) and Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (MAEM) degree and Distance Education mentoring programs.
- **Dr. Bob Burns**, who serves as **adjunct professor of practical theology** and **director of the Center for Ministry Leadership**, will expand his influence on campus as he adds the **administration of our Doctor of Ministry (DMin) program** to his continuing education role.

Building God’s Kingdom Through Effective Scholarship and Publications

In addition to their teaching responsibilities, faculty members at Covenant Seminary also seek to minister through the written word. Listed here are some of the major faculty works that were published or in progress during 2006–07:

- **Jerram Barrs**
 - “Covenant Seminary and Francis Schaeffer: A Shared Passion for Truth,” in *Covenant* magazine (Summer 2006)
 - “Echoes of Eden,” in *Covenant* magazine (Spring 2006)
 - “Francis Schaeffer: The Man and His Message,” in *Reformation 21* (November 2006)
 - *Women of God* (Crossway; in progress)
- **Hans Bayer**
 - *New Testament Introduction*, co-authored with R. Yarbrough and P. Towner (Baker; in progress)
 - *Markusimmentar*; German commentary on Mark (R. Brockhaus; forthcoming, 2007)
 - Study notes for Mark for *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress)
- **Anthony Bradley**
 - Series Editor, Studies in Christian Social Ethics and Economics, for the Acton Institute. First Volume: *A Biblical Case for Natural Law*, by David VanDrunen (Acton Institute, 2006)
- **David B. Calhoun**
 - Editor and Introduction, *My Daily Prayer*, by F. B. Meyer (Christian Focus; forthcoming)

- **Bryan Chapell**
 - *Christ-Centered Preaching* translated into Russian and Korean
 - *Each for the Other: Marriage As It's Meant to Be*, 2nd edition, with Kathleen G. Chapell (Baker, 2006)
 - *Ephesians* in the Reformed Expository Commentary Series (P&R, forthcoming)
 - *Why We Baptize Children* (P&R, 2006)
- **C. John Collins**
 - *Genesis 1-4: A Linguistic, Literary, and Theological Commentary on Genesis 1-4* (P&R, 2006)
 - Served as ESV Text Editor for *The ESV Reverse Interlinear New Testament* (Crossway, 2006)
 - Serving as Old Testament Editor for the *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress)
- **Philip D. Douglass**
 - *Your Church Has Personality: Discover, Develop, and Grow the God-Given Ministry Style of Any Local Church* (P&R; forthcoming, 2007)
- **Zachary Eswine**
 - *Global Preaching: Missional Homiletics for a Post-Everything World* (Baker; in progress)
 - *Kindled Fire: How the Methods of C. H. Spurgeon Can Help Your Preaching* (Christian Focus, 2006)
 - *Spurgeon's Melancholy: Pastoral Guidance for the Depressed* (Christian Focus; in progress)
- **J. Nelson Jennings**
 - *The Real Superpower: "Us to Them" Becomes "Jesus to the World"* (P&R; forthcoming)
- 
 - "The Westminster Standards and the Structure of Christian Ethics," in *The Westminster Confession into the 21st Century*, vol. 3, ed. J. Ligon Duncan III (Christian Focus, 2006)
- **Sean Michael Lucas**
 - *On Being Presbyterian: Our Beliefs, Practices, and Stories* (P&R, 2006)
 - *Following After Jesus: Learning the Life of Grace-Shaped Discipleship* (Crossway; in progress)

- **Robert A. Peterson**
 - *Election and Free Will* (P&R; forthcoming). This is the first book in a series edited by Peterson entitled Explorations in Biblical Theology; more books by Peterson and other authors also in progress.
 - *The Gospel for All Nations: A Response to Inclusivism*, co-edited with Christopher W. Morgan (IVP; in progress)
 - *Preservation and Apostasy*. Explorations in Biblical Theology Series (P&R; in progress)
 - *Suffering and the Goodness of God*, co-edited with Christopher W. Morgan. First in the series co-edited by Morgan and Peterson entitled Theology in Community; two others in planning and author-recruitment stage (Crossway; in progress)
- **Jay Sklar**
 - *Leviticus* (Tyndale OT Commentary Series; in progress)
- **Robert Vasholz**
 - *Benedictions: A Pocket Resource* (Christian Focus, 2007)
 - *Leviticus* commentary (Christian Focus; forthcoming, 2007)
 - Study notes for Hosea for *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress)
- **Richard Winter**
 - *Perfecting Ourselves to Death* and *Still Bored in a Culture of Entertainment* both published in Slovakia, after previous publication in North America.
 - Working on new edition of *The Roots of Sorrow*

Building God's Kingdom Through Effective Financial Stewardship

It is humbling and gratifying to see how the Lord has continued to bless Covenant Seminary through the support of individuals and churches throughout the denomination. The generous giving of our partners in ministry has resulted in yet **another year of balanced budgets** in the midst of continued growth. As your denominational seminary, it is one of our main goals to steward well the resources that you—and our Lord—have entrusted to us. We praise God once again for His faithfulness to us, and we offer a special thanks to our Business Office and Advancement teams for helping us to maintain excellence in this area.

In that regard, we are pleased to report that this year the Seminary is experiencing a **budget increase of 5.05 percent**, the largest piece of which will go toward scholarships for our students. To that end, our request for

Partnership Shares for the current budget year reflects an increase of 1.15 percent. This is part of our strategic plan focus towards **strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity (MDiv) students** and our initiative to sustain pastors in their first five years of ministry.

Though we do our best to keep tuition costs as low as possible, various factors require that tuition for the 2007-08 academic year will increase by 5.6 percent. Through our new Leadership Awards, most MDiv students now qualify for a 50 percent scholarship, reducing their costs to \$5,700 per year.

The ongoing support of our PCA churches is vital to the financial wellbeing of Covenant Seminary. Your investment in a mission that *transcends geographical and generational boundaries* aids in bringing the *reforming and transforming power of the Gospel* to a world that needs this redeeming message. Thank you for being an essential part not only of the life and ministry of Covenant Seminary, but also of the lives and ministries of the pastors and leaders we train. The fruit they bear is due, in large measure, to the fact that you cared enough to contribute to their seminary education.

Conclusion: Building God's Kingdom—One Pastor and One Church at a Time

As we move into our second half-century of service, we thank our Lord for the faithfulness He has shown in equipping and enabling Covenant Seminary to serve His Church. By His grace, which underlies and motivates every aspect of our mission, our role in preparing Confessionally-committed Presbyterian and Reformed leaders for Christ's Church continues to expand. Together with your prayerful and financial support, and with your assistance in identifying and encouraging potential leaders for the Church, we can continue to build God's Kingdom—one pastor and one local church at a time. May we do so faithfully, under the guidance of His Holy Spirit, and all for His Glory.

Respectfully submitted,
Bryan Chapell, President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.

APPENDIX F

2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 28-29, 2006; September 22-23, 2006; and January 26-27, 2007, be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for March 3, 2006; August 17, 2006; September 22, 2006; and November 28, 2006 be approved.
5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2006, by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received.
6. That the proposed 2007-2008 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
7. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Membership

TE Alan Carter (2009)	RE Stanley Jenkins, Secretary (2008)
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Chairman(2007)	RE N. Christopher Menges (2009)
TE Chris Higgins (Alternate)	RE James D. Walters, Jr. (2007)
TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr. (2008)	RE Donald L. Rickard (Alternate)

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk (Ex officio member, *RAO* 3-2, j.)
Mr. William Goodman (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)

II. Meetings

September 6, 2006 – via conference call.
March 29, 2007 via conference call.

III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken by the Committee

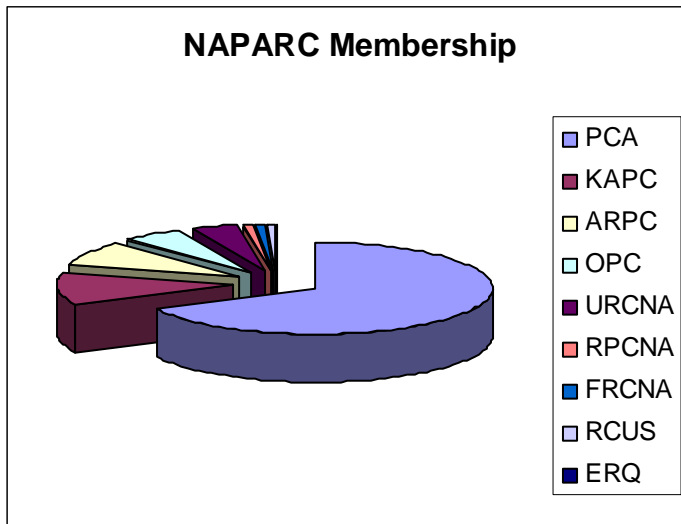
1. The PCA was represented by TEs Roy Taylor and Paul Gilchrist at the meeting of NAPARC hosted by the Eglise Réformée du Quebec (ERQ) in Montreal, Quebec, Canada, on November 14-15, 2006. Three others, including an alternate, were appointed to go but were providentially hindered. At that meeting the Free Reformed Churches in North America was welcomed into membership in NAPARC. Further, the Heritage Reformed Congregations applied and were approved for membership into NAPARC, pending approval by the member denominations. The HRC is a denomination of approximately 2,000 members among eight congregations in the USA and Canada, with thirteen ministers, two of whom are missionaries. It began in 1993 as a succession from 10,000-member Netherlands Reformed Congregations over the issues of (from the HRC perspective) a need for experiential preaching and an emphasis on the free offer of the Gospel. The HRC endorses the Puritan Reformed Theological seminary of Grand Rapids, led by Dr. Joel Beeke. The distinctives of the HRC are (1) A Balanced View of the Covenant, the promises of the

APPENDIX G

Covenant of Grace are signified and sealed in baptism, but must be appropriated by the recipient by repentance and faith. (2) A Balanced View of the Congregation, local churches have among them strong and weak believers, unbelievers and hypocrites, wheat and chaff. (3). A Balanced View of Preaching, true to the Bible and the Reformed Faith but also “experiential.” (see <http://heritagereformed.com> for additional information). The HRC has three levels of contacts with other denominations: (1) Informal Contact, (2) Formal Correspondence, and (3) Limited Fellowship.

2. When NAPARC began, most of the participating denominations were of relatively the same size in total membership (PCA, CRC, OPC, and RPCES). Over the years, the PCA and RPCES were combined, the CRC was dismissed, and several other denominations joined. The present makeup of NAPARC is as follows:

PCA	331,126 members
KAPC	55,585 members
ARPC	40,573 members
OPC	27,989 members
URCNA	20,000 members
RPCNA	5,000 members
FRCNA	4,273 members
RCUS	3,162 members
ERQ	300 members



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. During the NAPARC meeting, Chairman Gilchrist and Stated Clerk Roy Taylor met with representatives from the ERQ. They requested on behalf of the ERQ to enter into sister (fraternal) relations with the PCA. Now that they are in NAPARC it seemed good to the committee to recommend entering into fraternal relations with the ERQ.
4. TEs Roy Taylor and Paul Gilchrist represented the PCA at the meeting of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) on October 12-13, 2006, in St. Louis, MO, and on March 8-9, 2007, in Minneapolis, Minnesota. At the October meeting, Dr. L. Roy Taylor was elected chairman of the Board of NAE. The President of NAE, Rev. Ted Haggard, resigned shortly after the October meeting of the Board. The Executive Committee accepted his resignation and appointed Dr. Leith Anderson, senior pastor of Wooddale Church, Minneapolis, MN, as interim president. The board has appointed a search committee (of which Dr. Taylor is a member) to seek out a new president. The NAE is now composed of some 60 denominations with 45,000 churches and about 35,000,000 members. A number of para-church ministries and individuals are also members. Transformational Ministries, an association of some 300 former American Baptist Churches in the western sector of the USA, were received into NAE membership. The NAE has been deeply involved in the Religious Freedom issue at the Air Force Academy and in military chaplaincy. The NAE has spent about \$127,000 in legal fees and lobbying efforts thus far. A provision to a bill HR 5122 which would have allowed a chaplain to pray “according to individual conscience” rather than in accordance with the chaplain’s denominational theology was removed, returning the situation to the “cooperation without compromise” position that has been previously practiced. This is regarded as a wise move from our perspective. Richard Cizik (an EPC minister), Vice-President for Governmental Affairs in the Washington D.C. Office, reported that:
 - The House of Representatives has passed the Public Expressions of Religion Protection Act that would bar judges from awarding legal fees to the ACLU and similar groups that sue municipalities for violating the Constitution’s ban on government establishment of religion.
 - The Senate passed the Unlawful Internet Gambling Enforcement bill to prohibit more clearly internet gambling.
 - The Senate passed the Darfur Peace and Accountability Act regarding the genocide of Christians in the Sudan.

- An Assisted Suicide Prevention Act of 2006 has been introduced in the senate by Senator Brownback to prohibit the use of federally controlled substances for assisted suicide or euthanasia.
- The NAE's Office of Governmental Affairs, led by Cizik, is involved in The Evangelical Project for Public Engagement to teach and instruct believers on their biblical duty to engage government and society in general on moral values. The Project's first document was the preparation and publication of *For the Health of the Nation: An Evangelical Call to Civic Responsibility*. (See www.nae.net and www.revision.org.)

The NAE board adopted a **Statement on Immigration** as follows:

It is appropriate for the borders of the United States to be secured in order for immigration to conform to the laws of the United States. As people of faith we support immigration reform that reflects human dignity, compassion, and justice integral to a nation under God.

Apart from issues related to governmental jurisdictions, we believe the gospel compels us to minister to all who live and work within our country. Let us secure our borders, care for all families, and seek further expressions of Godly compassion and justice.

The NAE reaffirmed its Resolution on Immigration of 1995 (available on the NAE web site).

As an item of information, the World Evangelical Fellowship has changed its name to the World Evangelical Alliance. The NAE (of which the PCA is a member) is a member of the WEA. The World Reformed Fellowship, of which the PCA is a member, was started under the umbrella of the WEF/WEA.

5. The committee received reports from TEs Paul Gilchrist and Roy Taylor on World Reformed Fellowship. The WRF held their Executive Committee meeting at Mackenzie Presbyterian University in Sao Paulo, Brazil, on March 16-17, 2007. TEs Cecilio (Woody) Lajara, L. Roy Taylor, and Paul Gilchrist, and RE Ross Kenny (who was appointed as the new Financial Manager) represented the PCA. Dr. In Whan Kim, President of Chongshin University and Theological Seminary in Seoul, is also a PCA teaching elder. Unfortunately, TEs K. Eric Perrin and Craig Higgins were not able to attend. The major matter for discussion was the new web site with expanded

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

services to our members. Also, they heard reports of the Theological Commission which is working on a new confession for the 21st century. Further, they approved several regional boards, including two in Asia (Australia/New Zealand, Micronesia and the rest of Asia), these in addition to Europe, Africa, and Latin America (CLIR). The Executive Committee agreed to call for the next General Assembly to meet in Scotland in 2010. They received an invitation from Korea to meet there in March 2008.

Dr. Gilchrist had a conversation with Dr. In Whan Kim, President of Chongshin University. He gave a most helpful summary of the history of the Presbyterian churches in Korea.

Also, your chairman was invited to attend the General Assembly (Supremo Concilio) of the Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil in Aracruz, ES, Brazil. He gave greetings to the IPB on behalf of PCA as well as WRF. We wish to extend a reciprocal invitation to the IPB to bring greetings from their church to the PCA. The IPB, the PCA and the Iglesia Presbiteriana Nacional de Mexico were instrumental in forming the WRF, originally called World Fellowship of Reformed Churches back in 1992-94.

6. PCA TE Dr. Hyung Young Park, President of the Hapdong Theological Seminary in Seoul, represented the PCA at the 2006 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea Kosin.¹
7. The committee appointed fraternal delegates or observers to other General Assemblies or Synods:
 - 1) ARP (June 5-7, Bonclarken Center, Flat Rock, NC)
 - 2) ERQ (June 1, 2, Repentigny, Québec)
 - 3) KPCA (May 22-25, New York, NY)
 - 4) OPC (June 13-20, Dordt College, Sioux Center, IA)
 - 5) RCUS (May 21ff. Kansas City, KS)
 - 6) RPCNA (June 25-29, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA)

¹ There are four conservative Presbyterian denominations in Korea with whom we have ecclesiastical correspondence: (1) Presbyterian Church of Korea (PCK) Hapdong (Hap Tong), which has Chongshin University and Seminary, some 11,000 churches. (2) the PCK Kosin (Koshin), which seceded from Hap Tong in 1951; they have Koshin Seminary in Seoul and Pusan. (3) PCK Kae Hyuk (Reformed), which seceded from HapTong in 1979 (in 2005 many, if not most of the churches returned to Hap Tong). They have seminaries in Seoul and Kanju. (4) PCK Hap Shin, which seceded from Hap Tong in 1980. They have a seminary in Kyongkee Do province. Each year two of the four PCK denominations send ecclesiastical observers to the PCA General Assembly.

APPENDIX G

- 7) URCNA (July 9-14, Trinity College, Palos Heights, IL)
 - 8) FRCNA (June 4-7, Hamilton, Ontario)
 - 9) EPC (June 20-23, Highlands Ranch, CO)
8. The IRC elected the following officers for the year 2007-08:
- | | |
|----------------|--------------------|
| Chairman: | TE Lewis Ruff Jr. |
| Vice Chairman: | TE Craig Higgins |
| Secretary: | RE Stanley Jenkins |

IV. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13)
3. That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the Eglise Réformée de Quebec now that the ERQ has been received into the membership of NAPARC.
4. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Heritage Reformed Congregations (HRC) into the membership of NAPARC.

APPENDIX H

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

SUMMARY OF MNA 2006 MINISTRY PROGRESS *Making Disciples of All Nations Without Leaving Home:* *How Mission to North America Serves the PCA* *in Advancing Ministry among the* *Growing People Groups in North America*

I. Introduction

From the MNA Vision Statement:

It is our prayer that God by His grace and for His own glory – through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries – will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ. As we are obedient to our Lord’s Great Commission, the PCA will become:

- *More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ from among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America.*
- *A stronger presence in the city centers and centers of influence in North America.*
- *Geographically more widespread throughout the United States and Canada.*
- *Salt and light in our communities, growing through evangelism and deeds of mercy.*
- *Churches filled with great vitality, “houses of prayer for all the nations.” (Mk 11:17)*

Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm

in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27). See pp. 412-13, for complete MNA Vision Statement.

Mission to North America continues to present the five key points above as the highest priorities for ministry development in North America. Ours is a constantly changing culture. The majority of PCA churches are ministering among the predominantly Anglo and middle to higher income people groups in North America. We believe that God has blessed the PCA with this demographic makeup as a provision of resources for ministering among the constantly growing number of people groups in North America who are different from our current PCA majority.

One of the questions most frequently asked of MNA staff members is, “How do we go about beginning new ministries and planting churches among the people groups in our community whose culture and ethnicity is different from the majority of our congregation?” MNA provides training and consultation services to address this challenge. A paper addressing the issue — “Ministering among the Changing Cultures of North America” — may be downloaded from the MNA web site. We summarize some of the key steps briefly here:

1. Pray for hearts of love for our neighbors, and for God’s leading.
2. Encourage lay people to initiate outreach, supported by pastors and staff.
3. Through loving our neighbors and forming relationships with them, begin to discover their needs.
4. Develop Word and Deed ministries: tutoring children, ESL, VBS, and adult Bible studies are good ways to begin.
5. When the work has grown sufficiently, call staff members or church planters to lead the work.
6. Continue to increase lay involvement, in addition to mentoring church planters and pastors.

Even a quick reading of the above will readily lead to the conclusion that this is a daunting task. Therefore, we again call upon the General Assembly, as we have in previous years, to join in a renewed and growing commitment to:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily and will lead us in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us;
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in North America’s constantly changing culture; and

- *encouraging and equipping lay people* to form relationships and initiate ministry across cultural and ethnic lines in our communities.

May we faithfully wait upon the Lord for His work – through us. As you read through this report, please join us in rejoicing at what God has done in 2006, and join us in praying that 2007 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA. Go to the MNA web site for further information and staff contact information for all ministries and services offered. – *TE James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator*

I. Church Planting: 2006 Progress

Note that the work of Mission to North America falls into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. *In all MNA activity, the goal is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own the ministries, rather than to establish ministries that are permanently directed by MNA.* For further detail on these services, visit the MNA web site at: www.pca-mna.org.

A. During 2006, 54 church planters and 8 church planting apprentices were placed on the field across the PCA to begin new mission churches (see Attachment 2, pp. 414-16, for the complete list). Fifty-eight new church planters and 9 church planting apprenticeships were placed during 2005. We thank God for this substantial increase for two consecutive years; in 2004 and prior years, fewer than 50 church planters were placed annually. TE Ted Powers serves as MNA Church Planting Coordinator; TE Jim Hatch is Church Planter Development Director, concentrating on the recruiting of church planters. The church planter list in Attachment 2 is compiled by MNA staff members through contact with the presbyteries, and the list attempts to identify every church planter who was placed on the field to begin a new work during 2006. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

B. For church planting advancement among each of the *people groups* for whom MNA provides staff leadership, MNA offers some or all of the following services: annual conferences for training and networking; resources for the mentoring and coaching of leaders; and consultation for the development of new ministries. *Please note*

that these resources are offered for the use of all churches in the development of new ministries, and are not intended exclusively for the use of the respective ethnic group. Where numbers are listed below, MNA staff and training resources have served a majority of the churches or pastors indicated. However, the numbers below include all known PCA church ministries identified with the specific ethnic group and therefore include some which have not utilized MNA resources.

African American Ministries, TE Wy Plummer Coordinator: 4 Teaching Elders were ordained during 2006, bringing the total PCA African American Teaching Elders to 31. Of these, 20 serve as solo or senior pastors and 5 serve on the staff of PCA churches; the others serve in other ministries.

Haitian Ministries, TE Dony St. Germain Coordinator: during 2006, two new PCA Haitian mission churches began in the United States. Under the leadership of TE St. Germain, 22 churches and mission churches have been established to date in Haiti; many of these have economic development ministries associated with them. Orphanages run by the churches serve 500 orphan children.

Hispanic American Ministries, TE Tim McKeown Coordinator: MNA has identified 54 Hispanic ministries led by PCA churches and presbyteries. The majority of these have used MNA resources in their development.

Korean Ministries, TE Henry Koh Coordinator: the PCA has 230 Korean language churches and mission churches. TE Koh concentrates his ministry on the second generation. It is estimated that 60 second generation Korean Teaching Elders are serving in pastoral positions in the PCA.

Native American/First Nations Ministries, TE Bruce Farrant began serving as Coordinator during 2006. The goal of these ministries is to serve presbyteries and churches as they minister on Native American reservations in the United States and among the First Nations peoples of Canada.

Portuguese Language Ministries, TE Renato Bernardes Coordinator: 11 PCA churches and mission churches utilize the Portuguese language in ministry. As is the case among all other immigrant populations, these

churches also minister in English and other languages, according to the needs of their communities.

Urban and Mercy Ministries, TE Randy Nabors Coordinator: the Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) annual conference is recommended by MNA as a resource for training and networking in mercy and community development ministries. MNA and CE&P cosponsor a Mercy Ministries Conference for the PCA, most recently meeting April 2007.

Church Planting Wives Coaching Ministries, Shari Thomas Director: 8 Regional Networks, a new Spouse profile, and a conference workshop were established during 2006 to serve the unique needs of the wives and families of church planters.

C. MNA identifies the following as **Factors that are Critical to Healthy Church Planting**. MNA staff members and program resources provide assistance to presbyteries and churches in their development of these services.

- *Vision* that directs and shapes the church planting captivity.
- *Strategic Planning* of values, goals, and action plans.
- *Prayer Mobilization*: “...unless the Lord builds the house they labor in vain who build it” (Ps. 127:1). Praying for laborers for the harvest (Mat. 9:38).
- *Team Building*: forming and equipping teams to move the vision forward.
- *Development of Church Planters*, cultivating a growing “pool” or “pipeline” of potential church planters.
- *Recruiting Church Planters*, pastors who are ready to plant a church.
- *Assessment* of calling, character, competencies of potential church planters.
- *Training and Mentoring* men with the knowledge and skills they need to be effective church planters.
- *Placement*: matching the right church planter with the right opportunity.
- *Funding*: raising the necessary funds for planting each church.
- *Coaching and Care* of the church planter and his wife.
- *Celebrating what God is doing*.

II. Outreach Ministries: 2006 Progress

Note, again, that the work of Mission to North America falls into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. *In all MNA activity, the goal is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build and own the ministries, rather than to establish ministries that are permanently directed by MNA.* For further detail on these services, visit the MNA web site at: www.pca-mna.org.

English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries, Nancy Booher Director:

- During 2006, Mrs. Booher personally consulted with 85 PCA churches, providing direction to them in developing ESL Schools.
- MNA offers training in how to establish English as a Second Language (ESL) schools and also training for teachers. Thanks to the generosity of the Sothern Baptists in making their ESL training available to the PCA, this training is available in most locations as needed.

Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), TE Brian Kelso Director: LAMP provides a curriculum through which churches and presbyteries mentor men for ministry and mentor other church leaders without their attending a resident seminary. During 2006, LAMP grew from serving 91 students in 12 sites to 191 students in 16 sites.

Church Renewal (formerly Revitalization and Evangelism), TE Ted Powers Coordinator:

- MNA recommends 10 specific Church Renewal (Revitalization and Evangelism) Resources. These are individuals and organizations who have served PCA churches and presbyteries in addressing their need to gain greater vitality in their Word and deed outreach.
- An Evangelism Convocation met in November 2006, at Spanish River Church in Boca Raton, FL, with TE David Nicholas and Randy Pope as keynote speakers.
- A Church Renewal Conference is planned for October 2007.

Capitol Service, TE Chuck Garriott Director: this ministry became a part of MNA in 2005. During 2006, prayer breakfasts were coordinated in Washington, DC, for Oklahoma and South Carolina state government personnel. In addition, TE Garriott is conducting Bible studies and other outreach in Washington and working with churches and presbyteries in developing ministries in their state capitals.

Chaplain Ministries, TE David Peterson Coordinator. God continues to bless the PCA far beyond our numbers with the privilege of ministry in the military and other institutions served by chaplains. A total of 119 PCA endorsed chaplains serve in all branches of the military, and 43 additional chaplains serve in VA hospitals, civilian hospitals, prisons and other institutions. See Attachment 3 (pp. 417-22) for a more detailed report on Chaplain Ministries.

Disaster Response, RE Arklie Hooten Director: learning from the experience of the PCA in responding to Hurricane Katrina, MNA Disaster Response reorganized during 2006 under the leadership of RE Hooten. A group of approximately 50 key leaders from various churches and presbyteries will provide leadership for future disasters, coordinating a grass roots response. Disaster Response training was provided in July and August 2006 and again in March, April and May 2007. Through the end of 2006, approximately 14,000 had volunteered for relief work through PCA churches and ministries in response to Hurricane Katrina. *MNA continues to coordinate work at the Gulf and encourages churches to continue to send volunteer teams. As long as churches are willing to send teams, there will be plenty of rebuilding work to be done, for years to come.*

MNA ShortTerm, RE Arklie Hooten Director: 14 ministries were listed during 2006 by MNA as potential recipients of short term work teams by PCA churches. MNA began coordinating short term ministry opportunities in North America under RE Hooten's leadership in 2005.

Bethany Christian Services: beginning with the 11th General Assembly in 1983, the PCA has endorsed Bethany Christian Services upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its many years of service and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as Attachment 4 (p. 423-25).

III. MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2006 Progress

A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving

In 2006, Askings contributions from PCA churches to MNA increased by 2% over 2005. Total support for annual operations and designated support for projects increased by 8%. We thank God for this generous support. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority. Because many churches

do not contribute at the *Ministry Ask* level, MNA senior staff seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact TE Associate Coordinator Fred Marsh for further information on financial support for MNA.

B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative transfer fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
- Non-Anglo ethnic church planters and movement leaders require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the people groups of North America. *MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.*
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

IV. Recommendations:

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2006**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2006, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.
3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increase in church planting, evidenced by 54 church planters and 8 church planter apprentices placed during 2006**. Thank God that this increased activity is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives. **Thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries,**

chaplains and volunteers in disaster and short term projects. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.

4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to the **Ministry Ask**, giving to MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies. MNA encourages churches to commit to giving at the **Ministry Ask** level, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure.
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$48,000 given to the 2006-2007 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering.
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries.
7. That the General Assembly adopt the **2008 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
8. That **TEs Steve Leonard and Ron Swafford** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2011.
9. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 3 from Metro New York Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Metro New York Presbytery to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows: "The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer Counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT," **be answered in the affirmative.**
10. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from New York Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Metro New York Presbytery to redefine the common boundaries of New York State Presbytery and Metropolitan New York Presbytery so that the new boundaries of the metropolitan presbytery are as follows: "The counties of New York State in the metropolitan area

including Rockland, Westchester, Staten Island, and Long Island; all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex and Mercer Counties; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT," **be answered in the affirmative by reference** to the response to Overture 3 of the 35th General Assembly.

11. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 11 from James River Presbytery**, with the concurrence of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th Generally Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to James River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet, **be answered in the affirmative.**
12. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 12 from Eastern Carolina Presbytery**, with the concurrence of the James River Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 35th Generally Assembly to transfer the following counties from Eastern Carolina to James River effective July 1, 2007: Currituck, Camden, Perquimans, Pasquotank, Chowan, Gates, Hertford, Bertie, and the area of Dare County east of Croatan Sound and north of Oregon Inlet, **be answered in the affirmative by reference** to the response to Overture 11 of the 35th General Assembly.
13. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 17 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery**, that the boundary of Tennessee Valley Presbytery be changed to reflect that its western boundary is the western edge of Pickett, Fentress, Cumberland, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, and Marion Counties of Tennessee, **be answered in the affirmative.**
14. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 18 from Nashville Presbytery**, that the boundary of Nashville Presbytery be changed to reflect that its eastern boundary is the eastern edge of Clay, Overton, Putnam, White, Van Buren, Grundy, and Franklin Counties of Tennessee, **be answered in the affirmative by reference** to the response to Overture 17 to the 35th General Assembly.
15. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 15 from Heartland Presbytery**, that effective November 1, 2007, the current Heartland Presbytery be reorganized to the extent that the following two new Presbyteries be established out of the current Presbytery and drawn as stated below, **be answered in the affirmative:**
 1. Heartland Presbytery, the continuing presbytery, to include the state of Kansas with the Missouri counties of Atchinson, Nodaway, Worth,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Harrison, Gentry, Holt, Andrew, DeKalb, Daviess, Buchanan, Clinton, Caldwell, Platte, Clay, Ray, Jackson, Lafayette, Cass, and Johnson.

2. Platte Valley Presbytery, to include the state of Nebraska.
 3. Teaching Elders carried on the Roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out of Bounds, or Without Call will all remain on the roles of the continuing presbytery (all currently live within the geographical bounds of the continuing presbytery).
 4. The call of Bart Moseman and the ministry of Reformed University Fellowship, University of Nebraska—Lincoln will be transferred to the new Platte Valley Presbytery.
16. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly** that Overture 20 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery to add the counties of Murray, Fannin, and Gilmer, **be answered in the affirmative pending** the concurrence of Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

Respectfully Submitted,
Committee on Mission to North America

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class of 2011

TE Frank Barker
RE Marcos Dias
RE Robert “Bob” Morrison

Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews III
TE Glenn McDowell
RE Thomas “Tom” Newton

Class of 2009

RE Eugene “Gene” Betts
RE Frank Griffith
TE Robert “Dan” King

Class of 2008

RE Donald “Don” Breazeale
TE Philip D. “Phil” Douglass
TE Donald “Don” Ward

Class of 2007

RE John “Jack” Ewing
RE John W. Jardine
TE Braden “Brad” E. Taylor

Alternates

TE Doug Domin
RE Michael Russell

MNA STAFF MEMBERS

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Stan Beach	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Capitol Service Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA ShortTerm and Disaster Response Director
TE Beryl Hubbard	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
Tami Resch	Church Planting Wives Mentoring Director
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
Shari Thomas	Church Planting Wives Ministry Director
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator

MNA Support Staff

Susan Barge	Assessment Assistant
Genny Collins	Receptionist
Michelle Foster	Accountant
Sook Hong	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Kathy Hill	Financial Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Financial Administrative Assistant
Annette Keller	Communications Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Kaamilya McCullough	Disaster Response Assistant
Shelly Nourse	Administrative Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Karen Swartz	Communications Administrative Assistant

ATTACHMENT 1

Mission to North America Vision Statement

Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel. Philippians 1:27 (ESV)

OUR VISION

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory
through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries
will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement,
a movement that impacts all of North America with Gospel of Jesus Christ
and transforms the heart and face of the PCA.
We long to see transformation in North America
Through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in
the name of Jesus Christ.*

As part of this vision we hope that, by God's grace, the PCA will look significantly different in ten years so that the denomination is:

- More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ, from among the various cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic groups of North America.
- A stronger presence in the city centers of North America – no longer primarily a suburban and rural denomination.

Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:

- Concentrations of people
- Centers of influence
- Crossroads of society
- Cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic diversity
- Geographically more widespread, with a significant presence throughout all regions of the United States and Canada.
- Composed of a greater number of churches that have been planted and are growing as a result of effective evangelism, and that the ministries of these churches reflect stronger mercy and community engagement, truly becoming salt and light.
- Characterized by greater vitality in all PCA churches – with many churches who have plateaued or declined becoming revitalized, and recognized as “houses of prayer for all nations” (Mark 11:17).

CORE VALUES

- The Gospel of the Kingdom is central to everything we do.
- The Church is God's instrument to advance the Gospel and extend the Kingdom.
- Church planting and evangelism are foundational to obeying the Great Commission.
- We seek to become a diverse denomination – culturally, ethnically, and socio-economically – as a result of reaching North America with the Gospel.
- We are committed to reaching the city to impact the culture.
- The Great Commission must never be separated from the Great Commandment; the Gospel must be communicated in both word and deed.
- Prayer is essential to discovering the will and pleasure of God for our calling, as well as to appropriating the necessary power to accomplish our work.
- A team ministry, including significant lay involvement, is essential to the fulfillment of our calling and purpose.

OBJECTIVES FOR CHURCH PLANTS

We seek to serve churches and presbyteries in planting churches who:

- Demonstrate biblical faithfulness, theologically reformed and covenantal.
- Practice God-centered worship, following the regulative principle.
- Emphasize expository preaching that is Christ-centered and biblically faithful, as well as relevant, practical, and passionate.
- Represent communities of grace.
- Function as houses of prayer.
- Exhibit a missional spirit – embracing the Great Commission and effectively reaching lost people and making disciples.
- Provide ministries of mercy and justice that are engaged with the culture and involved in the community – churches of salt and light (Matthew 5:13-16).
- Embody indigenous and contextualized leadership.
- Manifest biblical stewardship of time, talent, and treasure invested in the work of the Kingdom.
- Reproduce ministry, especially through church planting.
- Adhere to Presbyterian polity, both in form of government and spirit of connectionalism, characterized by mutual cooperation and accountability.

For I am not ashamed of the Gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. Romans 1:36 (ESV)

ATTACHMENT 2

2006 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2006. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

<u>Presbytery Name</u>	<u>Church Planter</u>	<u>Location</u>
Ascension	Walt Coppersmith	Steubenville, Ohio
Central Florida	Gary Ginn	Indian River, Florida
Central Florida	Matt Lowe	Wildwood, Florida
Central Florida	Mike Malone	Vero Beach, Florida
Covenant	Reed Dunn	Joplin, Missouri
Covenant	Jeffrey Lancaster	
	Jeremy Jones	Memphis, Tennessee
Eastern Canada	Connan Kublick	Hamilton, ON CANADA
Eastern Canada	Gordon Marriage	Ottawa, ON CANADA
Eastern Canada	Glenn Davis	Halifax, NS CANADA
Evangel	Mike Calvert	Huntsville, Alabama
Gulf Coast	Joe Elliott	Tallahassee, Florida
Heartland	Abe Radmanesh	Kansas City, Missouri
Heritage	Dave Stover	Smyrna, Delaware
James River	Sung Lee	Fredericksburg, Virginia
James River	Cron Gibson	Virginia Beach, Virginia
James River	Steve Constable	Richmond, Virginia
Korean Eastern	Leo Kim	Flushing, New York
Korean Eastern	Eun Soo Choi	Oradell, New Jersey
Metro New York	Jacob Johannon	Bergen Cnty., New Jersey
Metro New York		Queens/New York, New York
Missouri	James Park	Kirkwood/St. Louis, Missouri
Nashville	Brian Howard	Bowling Green, Kentucky
North Georgia	Scott Armstrong	Atlanta, Georgia
North Georgia	Bryan Pierce	Rome, Georgia

APPENDIX H

North Georgia	Hernando Saenz	Atlanta, Georgia
North Texas	David Rhea	Dallas, Texas
North Texas	David Wilson	Denton, Texas
North Texas	Aaron Scott	San Marcos, Texas
Northern California	George Miladin	Alpine, California
Northern Illinois	Dave Thomas	Champaign/Urbana, Illinois
Pacific	Randy Smith	Bakersfield, California
Pacific	Roy Bennett	Ventura, California
Pacific	Brannin Pitre	Pasadena, California
Pacific Northwest	Jason Stellman	Woodinville, Washington
Palmetto	Phil Stogner	Charleston, South Carolina
Philadelphia	Paul Kim	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	John Leonard	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	Tuck Bartholomew	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	Angelo Juliani	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	liberti: 3 rd Site	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	Dave Baggett	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Philadelphia	Fuji Kim	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Rocky Mountain	Steve Bostrom	Helena, Montana
Rocky Mountain	Christian Cryder	Missoula, Montana
South Florida	Marcel Baptiste	Homestead, Florida
South Florida	Chris Coppolo	Homestead, Florida
South Texas	Mark Spence	Beeville, Texas
South Texas	Jesus Cepeda	Brownsville, Texas
Southwest	David Bennett	Phoenix, Arizona
S. New England	Luis Henrique Rossi	Bridgeport, Connecticut
Tennessee Valley	Tony Myles	Knoxville, Tennessee
Western Canada	Al Breitkrutz	Vancouver, BC CANADA
Western Carolina	Scott Fuller	Boone, North Carolina
Westminster	John Gullett	Johnson City, Tennessee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Apprentices

Central Carolina	Gordon Fleming	Charlotte, North Carolina
Metro New York	Jim Powell	Coopersburg, Pennsylvania
Metro New York	Ren Camente	New York, New York
Metro New York	Mackie Lee	New York/Queens, New York
Metro New York	Jack Raplee	New York, New York
North Georgia	Will Reinmuth	Metro New York
North Georgia	Matt Armstrong	Atlanta, Georgia
North Georgia	Jose Mateo	Atlanta, Georgia
North Georgia	Alex Villasana	Atlanta, Georgia

ATTACHMENT 3
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES
2007

How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the good news.

Romans 10:14

A very significant and God-given outreach ministry for the Presbyterian Church in America is provided through MNA Chaplain Ministries. Ministry by our chaplains in our government institutions (Military, Veteran Affairs, Federal/State Prisons, Hospitals, Retirement and Hospice) offers endless occasions to present the Gospel. Chaplains are highly involved in evangelism, discipleship, conducting worship and communicating a Christian world view. In addition, they are very involved in pastoring Christians, some of whom are members of the PCA. At any one time there are from 20 to 30 chaplains serving in Iraq and/or Afghanistan. Many of our chaplains have completed their second tour in the war zones and, in several cases, are preparing for their third tour. Although the challenges and demands are extremely taxing and strenuous, the rewards in terms of the numbers coming to faith in Jesus Christ, in conducting worship services and Bible Studies, and in constantly providing ministry to what seems to be an endless number of people is immeasurable.

The good news is that the PCA has the opportunity to send many more chaplains. The US Army has an immediate need for more than 100 active duty chaplains and nearly 400 Reserve and National Guard Chaplains. The need in the Air Force and Navy is not as great; however, “liturgical” chaplains have a high priority (The PCA is identified as a “liturgical” faith group).

MNA Chaplain Ministries recently published a DVD that provides an overview of the need for this ministry and of what PCA chaplains do and the opportunities available for ministry. We would like to send you a copy for you to show to members of your congregation. Please contact our Administrator, Gary Hitzfeld, ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org to request a copy.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

As of 1 January 2007, the PCA endorses 162 Chaplains:

<u>Military:</u>	<u>Active Duty</u>	<u>Reserves</u>	<u>National Guard</u>	<u>Total</u>
Air Force	16	4	1	21
Army	54	11	12	77
Navy	<u>20</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>—</u>	<u>21</u>
	90	16	13	119

34 PCA Chaplains served in Iraq or Afghanistan in 2006.

10 PCA Chaplains served in Europe in 2006.

2 PCA Chaplains served in Korea in 2006.

1 PCA Chaplain served in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, in 2006.

6 PCA Chaplains served in Japan in 2006.

PCA Military Chaplain Recruiting:

We currently have the following Chaplain Candidates in Seminaries:

Air Force:	4
Army:	19
Navy:	<u>2</u>
Total	25

Civilian Chaplains:

Civilian Hospital	14
VA Administration	5
Retirement Facilities	6
Hospice	3
College Campus	1
Civilian Air Patrol	6
Prison	4
Community	2
Merchant Marine	1
American Legion	<u>1</u>
Total Civilian Chaplains	43

MNA Chaplain Ministries Staff:

CH (COL) David P. Peterson, USA, Ret: Chaplain Ministries Coordinator

CH (COL) Beryl Hubbard, USAF, Ret Associate Coordinator

(CAPT) Stanley J. Beach, USN, Ret: Associate Coordinator

RE Gary Hitzfeld: Admin. Asst. & Associate Coordinator–Civilian Chaplaincy

FINANCIAL NEEDS AND SUPPORT: The per capita cost for MNA Chaplain Ministries to recruit, train and send a chaplain is \$1250. The cost to take proper care of those chaplains already serving is approximately \$300 per year. Consequently, with the need to recruit more chaplains and minister to those presently serving, an annual budget of \$300,000 is required. This ministry is an extension of the PCA. Therefore, we request that church missions committees and presbyteries include Chaplain Ministries in their annual budget. Together, and without great sacrifice, we can make a difference in the lives of hundreds, if not thousands, of individuals and the environment in which our troops, hospital patients and prisoners live.

“Oh give thanks to the LORD, for he is good, his steadfast love endures forever!”

1 Chronicles 16:34

MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER

Ascension

Stevan M. Horning, USA
John P. Kenyon, USAF

Blue Ridge

David P. Gilleran, USANG
Jeffrey A. Hicks, Chaplain Candidate

Calvary

Stephen M. Heathman, Chap. Candidate
Steven E. Logan, USANG
Philip A. McClimon, USN

Central Carolina

David Alexander, Civilian Hospital
Ivan Davis, Retirement Home
Christopher A. Faria, USA
Daniel Kang, USA
Norman Lee, Chaplain Candidate
Garland Mason, Chaplain Candidate

Central Florida

Robert N. Burns Jr., USN
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice
Stephen D. Fisher, Navy
Glenn H. Gresham, USAF
David A. Tubley, USN
Charles S. Williams, USA

Central Georgia

Robert Jarrett, Civil A.P.-USAF Aux.
Gary K. Sexton, USA
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital
James R. Wagner, American Legion

Chesapeake

John G. Sackett, USAF
Michael C. Stephan, USA

Chicago Metro

Beth Reese, Civilian Hospital

Covenant

Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital
Jay S. Outen, USA

Eastern Carolina

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital

Eastern Pennsylvania

Peter R. Sniffin, USA

Evangel

Robert B. Allman III, USA
Cecil R. Barrett III, USN
Jacob A. Clement, USANG
Scott F. Scroggins, Chaplain Candidate
James L. Spiritosanto, Prison

Grace

Harry (Chip) Huey Jr., USA
Martin D. Payne, Civil A.P.-USAF Aux.
Shannon K. Philio, USA
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

Great Lakes

Mark R. Levine, USA
James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

Gulf Coast

Robert W. Gardner, USAF
Malcolm M. Griffith, USA
Montgomery B. Kirk III, USAF
Luke E. Rasmussen, Chaplain Candidate
Jason L. Riggs, USN
George D. Roberts, USA

Heritage

Anthony R. Wade, USAF

Illiana

Thomas J. McCort, USA

Iowa

Glen E. Harris, USAF

Korean Central

Simon J. Chang, USA
Se Woo (Tim) Park, USA

Korean Northwest

Johan Baik, USN

Korean Southeastern

Sung Hee Choi, USN
Moon Hyung Kim, USA
Daniel S. Oh, USA
David Y. Suh, USAF

Louisiana

Kenneth D. Counts, USN
Michael F. Frazier, USA
William J. Manning, USA

Mississippi Valley

James R. Carter, USA
Kenneth R. Elliott, USANG
Donald R. Malin, USANG & VA Hosp.
Leonard R. Siems, USA
Samuel A. Smith, USAF

Missouri

Daniel Chinn, Campus
Kenneth J. Conklin, Chaplain Candidate
Michael R. Curtis, USAF
Joel E. Hampton, USAF
Leslie M. Hardeman, USA
Solomon K. Kendagor, VA Hospital
Jon K. Maas, USA
Albert F. Moginot Jr., Civil A.P.-
USAF Aux.
Peter R. Vaughn, Retirement Home
Bryan J. Walker, Chaplain Candidate
Luther P. Woodard, Retirement Home

Nashville

William M. Oliver, USA
Joseph C. Welch, USA
Mark T. Winton, USA

New Jersey

Alfred W. Bridgeman, USAF
Frederick G. Reber, Prison
Daniel J. Ricketts, USA
Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Home

New River

John W. Griessel, USA

New York State

Jeffrey D. Dillard, USA

North Georgia

Henry H. Beaulieu, USANG
Benson C. Bottoms, Hospice
Thomas A. Eddy, USA
Thomas J. Faichney, USA
John M. Higgins, USA
Thomas A. MacGregor, USA
Jonathan Razzano, Chaplain Candidate

North Texas

Richard H. Boyd, Chaplain Candidate

Northern California

Mark E. Fairbrother, USA
Michael M. Howard, USAF
Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital
Steven T. Orren, USN
John A. Routzahn Jr., USA
Randy E. Williams, USN

Ohio Valley

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital
Kenneth N. Brown, USA
Christopher S. Cauble, USN
Benjamin S. Duncan, USA
David G. Epperson, USA
Phillip Futoran, USA
Douglas O. Hess, Chaplain Candidate
Douglas C. Hoover, USA

Pacific Northwest

Collin S. Grossruck, USA
John E. Johnston, USA
John M. Kohl, Civil A.P.-USAF Aux.
Alfred D. Perry, Community Chaplain
Fred L. Zoeller Jr., USN

Palmetto

John C. Ropp Jr., USAF
Michael D. Turpin Jr., USA

Philadelphia

Kenneth W. Bush, USA
Dwight Horn, USN
Robert Nay, USA
Douglas E. Rosander, USN
Light K. Shin, Chaplain Candidate

Philadelphia Metro West

Paul R. Wrigley, USN

Potomac

Robert D. Boidock, USANG
Seung Lee, Chap. Candidate

Rocky Mountain

David J. Cullen, III, USN
Seth H. George, USA
James R. Griffith, USA
Scott R. Huber, USA
Brendon M. O'Dowd, USAF
Bruce Sidebotham, USA
Andrew S. Zeller, USANG

Savannah River

Michael E. Cannon Jr., USA
Charles M. Rector, Prison
Curtis B. Singleton, Merchant Marine

Siouxlands

Michael W. Baumann, USA
Douglas E. Lee, USA
Patrick J. Morgan, USA

South Coast

Randall E. Bowen, USA
Robert A. Callison, USN
Trell J. Mercer, Community Chaplain
David M. Todd, USN

South Texas

Keith N. Goode, USA
Mark Spence, USAF

Southeast Alabama

John R. Boles, Jr., Hospice
Wylly H. Collins, USANG
Lamar B. Davis, Civil A.P. -USAF Aux.
Franklin D. Hudson, USA
Lonnie L. Locke III, USA
James R. McCay Jr., USA
Charles R. Owen III, USA

Southern Florida

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital
Cristiano S. DeSousa, USN
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital
William N. Sofield, Civilian Hospital
Edward J. Yurus, USA

Southern New England

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement Home

Southwest

Frederick S. McFarland, USAF
William E. Tilley, Civilian Hospital

Southwest Florida

Robert D. Byrne, Veteran's Hospital

Susquehanna Valley

Hubert L. Foshee, Prison
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement Home

Tennessee Valley

Jonathan P. Entrekin, Chaplain Candidate
Kevin D. McCarty, Chaplain Candidate
Michael A. Milton, USA
A. Randy Nabors, USA
Daniel K. Waterman, USAF
Russell H. Wilson II, Chaplain Candidate

Warrior

Stanley W. Bamberg, USANG

Western Canada

Paul C. Walker, Civilian Hospital

Western Carolina

Timothy E. Fary, USA
John Van Dyke, USN

Wisconsin

Ronald Morrell, Veteran's Hospital
Kent Seldal, Civilian Hospital

ATTACHMENT 4
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES
2006 ANNUAL REPORT
TO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The epistle of James instructs each of us about our obligation to care for widows and orphans.

How easy it is to read challenges the Lord places before us with great conviction and then go about our way often times doing far less than we intend or would like. After all, life is busy. It's tough enough to keep up with our ongoing obligations . . . things that need to be done!

Speaking of things that NEED to be done, might we challenge ourselves to accept these words of scripture as something beyond an invitation? Rather, let's recognize them as our obligation. Then let me tell you of how Bethany is fulfilling our obligation and can help your congregation and members fulfill theirs.

Bethany cared for over 40,000 children, young people and families in 2006. We cared for them by:

- providing pro-life counseling to young people living with unintended pregnancies.
- finding adoptive families for over 1,800 children.
- making a commitment to find families for children living with special needs.
- providing financial assistance to adoptive families so they could adopt children with special physical or mental challenges.
- providing shelter to children who were neglected and/or abused.
- repairing and refurbishing orphanages so children living in them could life in safety and cleanliness.
- returning children from orphanages to families.
- helping international governments rebuild and redesign their social work welfare system.
- working with families to prevent the abuse of their children.

Yes, Bethany was privileged to touch the lives of thousands of people. But, there is so much more to do. In fact, as long as the Lord tarries and sin surrounds us, the job will never be done.

But, Bethany can, with gratitude, proclaim to our heavenly Father, “With YOUR grace, with YOUR strength, and with YOUR mercy, we are following YOUR command to care for widows and orphans.”

So, how does the PCA and its members fit in? How is or how can Bethany help you fulfill your obligation to serve? Well, many of you already are and so many more could:

- pray daily for those we serve and for those who serve them.
- provide direct care to children as foster parents.
- adopt a child who is waiting for someone to love him/her.
- be a special friend to and mentor young people and children.
- participate on a Bethany mission trip and help with refurbishing of an orphanage.
- volunteer at your local Bethany office.
- give of your financial resources which are necessary to sustain Bethany’s ministry.
- serve on a local Bethany board of directors.

If you are already participating as a prayer warrior, as a volunteer, and/or as a financial friend, THANK YOU! You are fulfilling an obligation the Lord placed before you.

If not, please give your local Bethany office a call. There are many things that need doing.

Ministries are so dependent on financial support that we often place the need in front of our Christian friends “with great frequency.”

Our invitations to friends within your denomination have resulted in wonderful financial blessings. The Lord provided very generously for Bethany once again in 2006. “He supplied our every need.” Congregations and individuals associated with the PCA invested \$1,275,000 in our ministry. Thank you for including Bethany as you fulfilled you “obligation” of returning to the Lord just a small part of what He first gave you. We trust our future invitations will not be overly frequent and that you will continue to respond.

What is in the future for Bethany? There are over 143,000,000 orphans in the world who need someone to care about and for them. Jesus knows each one of these children by name. He wants each to know about Him and His saving love for them.

We are convinced that it is an obligation for Bethany and for individual Christians to expand our care to these orphans no matter whether they live in the United States, in Europe, in South or Central America, in Asia, Africa, or wherever.

Bethany is currently working with a coalition of Christian agencies to determine how we can more effectively fulfill our obligation and our mission to do so. We don't have all the answers yet. So we invite you to pray for the Lord's guidance and blessing as we plan what we think will be a life-saving ministry extended to so many, many more children who are precious to our Lord Jesus Christ and wait for us to love them.

APPENDIX I

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Our Purpose: Mission to the World (MTW) is the mission-sending agency of the PCA, helping to fulfill the Great Commission by advancing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements through word and deed in strategic areas worldwide.

Our Motto: Grasping God's grace personally to give God's grace globally.

In 2007 Mission to the World is celebrating God's grace to us over the last 12 years and continuing today. Much has happened at Mission to the World since the 1994 arrival of our present coordinator, Dr. Paul Kooistra, with more and more PCA members participating in missions. We have much to celebrate as we look back at what God has done, and we continue to see His hand at work.

By God's grace, the number of missionaries has increased significantly since 1994: the number of long-term missionaries grew from 485 to 590; two-year missionaries, from 88 to 150; interns, from 50 to 326; and two-week missionaries, from 1900 to 6892.

In 1994, MTW began to broaden its focus on ministry in both word and deed. New works developed in the past 12 years, including medical missions, work with street children, and increased work in disaster response, have helped MTW's church-planting work become a fuller expression of the work of Christ in the lives of those it serves. At the same time, the percentage of MTW's long-term missions force involved directly in church planting has increased from 55 percent in 1994 to 65 percent in 2006.

MTW also developed its own ministries to certain groups that were previously reached only through cooperative ministries with other mission entities prior to 1994. There are now MTW-only missionaries involved in theological education and in Muslim ministry, for example.

As a result of these trends, more missionaries have become MTW-only missionaries, and we have fewer who are connected with cooperative ministry

organizations. In 1994, 220 MTW missionaries were connected with cooperative ministry organizations, and by 2006 that number was reduced to 102. So the number of MTW-only missionaries has grown from 265 in 1994 to 488 in 2006.

Over the years, MTW has also steadily increased its work through national partners. Since 2000 when we began to track these relationships, the number of national partners has increased from 133 to 450 in 2006.

In 1994, MTW had a total operating budget of \$19,000,000 and the new coordinator was facing a \$2.9 million internal deficit in the unrestricted fund. By contrast, in 2006 MTW had an operating budget of almost \$48,000,000 with no internal deficit. Giving to MTW missionaries has increased from about \$15,000,000 to more than \$30,000,000. Giving by churches for the MTW Partnership Shares has increased from \$241,000 to about \$1,319,000. In the last few years, MTW has begun to focus on raising additional money for long-term special projects. In the last few years, this giving has risen steadily from the \$3,000,000 level of earlier years to \$7,000,000.

Individual missionary support-needs budgets have also increased since 1994. The missionary salary scale (keeping pace with average PCA pastors' salaries) has increased 36 percent. Inflation for the same period of time has gone up more than 25 percent. Over this same period of time MTW has worked diligently to keep the missionary support services fee down. In fact, in 2007 the missionary's support services fee was reduced by 4.35 percent. Since 1994 the support services fee has increased only 7 percent.

MTW continues its commitment to provide resources as well as to offer opportunities for partnering in ministry to the local church. One important step in accomplishing this has been the restructuring of all of MTW's short-term and centralized word and deed ministries into the new Global Support Ministries. The goal of the restructuring is to more closely align these ministries with long-term objectives and goals in order to provide more effective support for all our constituents.

MTW Global Support Ministries—focus on 2007

Go—with special projects: Our five international regions offer many different fields and ministries where individuals and churches may become involved. There are also five new ministries in *Southern Sudan, Latvia, Brussels, East Asia, and Nicaragua*. Global Support Ministry teams are

moving into these new regions to help establish and build formal relationships to support the movement of longer-term ministry presence and church planting.

- *Southern Sudan* holds great potential through the ministry of healing and reconciliation, after years of political and social destruction.
- *Latvia* is an area in which local Reformed churches are coming together, in a more unified manner, to be more strategic as they move out into neighboring regions with mercy ministry and church-planting movements.
- *Brussels, Belgium* is the capital of the European Union (EU), and its centrality has afforded extremely strategic gospel movement. The city also has immigrants flooding in from Morocco, Turkey, and Albania, contributing to a growing Muslim population. This city has become a gateway to reach the larger Muslim community by providing a neutral ministry ground in Europe. God has swung the door of opportunity open in Brussels.
- *East Asia* is a place where the expression of faith in public has historically been restricted. Nevertheless, additional church-planting opportunities can develop through partnerships with bi-vocational pastors, training and providing translated seminary courses, mercy ministry, and relational ministry with university students.
- In *Nicaragua*, MTW missionaries are developing a new ministry project with the help of national workers to establish a community outreach center. There is a vision for short-term teams to support the missionaries' work there as they grow this ministry into a new church plant.

Connect—through Church Relations/Resourcing: Global Support Ministries is making deliberate efforts to understand the missions ministry needs of our stateside churches, and we are restructuring MTW's Church Relations/Resourcing arm of ministry to address these needs. We are also providing diagnostic tools (such as *Window to the World* and its accompanying support materials), curriculum (such as teaching English modules and Sunday school materials), and promoting centralized gatherings (like the PCA Global Missions Conference) to resource and connect our churches with the larger picture and vision of international missions movement. In addition, we are working to enable the local churches, presbyteries, colleges, and seminaries to connect them more closely with one another and with the field.

Engage—in field relations and resourcing: In a growing effort to better serve our churches and our mission fields, we are working to be increasingly

attentive to the needs of our fields. We hope this emphasis will create more strategic communication, thoughtful care, and deliberate attention to the growth, development, and maturation of our fields of ministry around the world. We desire to grow more deeply engaged in our mission fields and national churches.

2006 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA/PACIFIC

Cambodia - Dr. Lloyd Kim and his wife, Dr. Eda Kim will move to Cambodia in May 2007 where Lloyd will serve as team leader for the new church-planting team. Church-planting work is already being done, and medical and other short-term teams are expected to begin going to Cambodia in 2007.

Australia - Two years ago MTW committed itself to re-engaging in church planting in Australia. For the previous ten years, we had only been sending personnel to help as requested by the local denomination, but leaving church planting to the denomination. Now they are asking us to renew our involvement in church planting. The new effort is off to a great start with two new churches in the developmental stages in Perth, one new one in Sydney and another well under way in Brisbane. The Brisbane church, under the leadership of MTW missionary David Cunningham, has more than 150 in attendance and is already involved in mission work in Thailand, India, and Bangladesh.

South India - A new denomination of Presbyterian churches is being formed under MTW's guidance in the southeast portion of India near Chennai (formerly Madras). During the latter part of 2006 and early 2007, a series of four-day seminars was conducted to help lay the foundation for this new work called the Presbyterian Church of South India (PCSI). It is expected that about twenty church-planting works will form the nucleus as the PCSI is formed during 2007.

LATIN AMERICA

Colombia, South America - After an absence of several years, MTW long-term missionaries will be returning to Bogota, Colombia, to serve alongside a small but growing presbytery working in the capital and on the northern coast. Gratefully, for many years now groups like *Gospel to Colombia* and *Miami International Seminary* (MINTS) have worked throughout the country to

assist with the training of leaders, works of kindness and mercy, and the planting of churches. It has been a joy for some of our MTW missionaries to partner and participate together with them.

A Theological Hub based in Miami - A cadre of MTW missionaries is providing books, teaching materials (online and traditional), conferences, and training seminars in Spanish, English, French, and Portuguese. This is in response to increasing demands for the theology of grace—practically and educationally—for church planters, pastors, and congregations throughout Latin America, the Caribbean, and into parts of Africa.

Street Children/Campus Ministry in Mexico City - The MTW/RUF partnership on the campus of *La Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México* (UNAM) has begun to take shape, grow, and touch lives at this university with a student population of 300,000. Long-term missionaries working in partnership with our national partners, short-term teams, and interns are hosting Bible studies, English classes, and small group discipleship courses with students from the UNAM. Simultaneously, a new work directed towards the burgeoning population of street children is developing in partnership with several congregations in the city.

EUROPE

Romania - The vision of our Romania team is to establish a Reformed church-planting movement, through identifying and training leaders and providing resources to support the churches that are planted. So far, three missionary units have been deployed to this field and more are due to arrive in 2007. Unlike many of the fields in Europe, this particular situation is teeming with opportunities. Everything from outreach to Roma Gypsies, to ministry among the government elite is being considered. As we have come to better understand the situation, we have learned that much of the work done up to now has lacked a world-and-life view approach to evangelism. We are seeking a credible, long-term, community-impacting approach to ministry. God seems to be opening many doors, and the upcoming year should see some significant ministries started. Key to this ministry will be the support of PCA churches through the many avenues of partnership with MTW.

Sweden - God has provided for the growth and expansion of our ministry in Sweden. A first church plant continues to mature and a Swedish national has been placed in the role of church-planting facilitator with a view not only to assist in pastoring the first local church, but also to lead in the planting of

additional churches. We have identified a second group in Stockholm with whom we are having wonderful fellowship and talking about future partnership. Through the MTW's Global Support Ministries, many interns have assisted in the growth of this ministry. Athletes have given of their time and talents to evangelize through sports and community-based ministry. Our presence here has had a positive impact on the community, to the point that property has been designated for the ongoing sports ministry, and ministry space has been given for our use. Even though this context is quite negatively disposed toward true Christian faith, God is establishing a foothold.

Ukraine - We continue to see both positive and negative movement of the church and our team across Ukraine. The positive aspects are seen in the seminary purchasing and beginning work on a new physical plant; a new denominational publishing house up and running; one church plant in Kiev doing well; another church plant in good planning stages in Odessa; continuing opportunities for discipleship with people in the church; developing plans to start a new lay training program through the seminary in the fall; and two new team leaders installed in Kiev and Odessa.

However, we have several church plants that are struggling for survival, which is typical of ministry in Eastern Europe. Yet among the MTW ministries in Europe, our Ukraine work remains a bright spot. Channeling the resources of PCA churches, finances, people, and prayers, God is growing a Reformed denomination. We have been particularly encouraged by the level of ownership of their church which has been taken by Ukrainian nationals.

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

Mercy Ministry - In 2006 we saw God do many great things through the MTW's Addis Ababa HIV/AIDS work.

There are 270 AIDS-affected families currently enrolled in our program, which means the project is ministering to more than 700 people. Through our treatment counseling and adherence work in the Ethiopian government's health system we provided treatment support to more than 1500 patients starting anti-retroviral therapy. In our children's treatment program we now have nine children receiving treatment, and all are healthy, attending school and doing great.

The spiritual impact of the project has also grown. In June, a team of 60, including medical students and leaders from Medical Campus Outreach in Augusta, Georgia, ministered physically and spiritually to more than 900 of

Addis Ababa's poorest citizens. For two weeks, clinics were conducted through local churches, helping the churches reach out to people in their own communities.

The project's weekly community Bible study has grown to average 30 adults. Support groups, to which all beneficiaries belong, meet weekly for health teaching, evangelism, and discipleship. A growing number of beneficiaries are coming to Christ and growing in their faith. The project is also strengthening ties to local churches and helping them to improve their community outreach—assisting people with AIDS and sharing the gospel.

The health of project beneficiaries has improved dramatically. Mortality has decreased from about 30 percent annually in the first year of the project to about four percent in 2006. Beneficiaries are healthier with many returning to work or starting small businesses to support themselves and their families.

Theological Education - The Bible Institute of South Africa just graduated its first class of the Christian Leadership Program. This excellent training program was first pioneered by MTW missionary Jeff Borden in 1998 when he began informally teaching the Bible to area pastors in Guguletu, a black township adjacent to Cape Town. For several years he continued, first by himself and then with the help of two other MTW missionaries. In 2002, South African faculty members began to be involved and the informal teaching turned into a formal structured program of instruction with a diploma-level course being offered to area pastors who have had no formal theological education. It has been wonderfully blessed, and more than 50 men graduated this past November 30th.

Currently the course consists of three years of instruction, with the students meeting once a week for eight-week courses. Each year there are four courses along with seminars and workshops on biblical topics. All lectures come from a Reformed tradition and understanding, so we are able to reach across denominational lines with the gospel of grace and Reformed theology.

ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS

Theological Training - Enterprise has theological training programs operating on three different continents and in several stages of development. In the Middle East, two seminary programs have more than 200 students enrolled. One program is set up to utilize curriculum that is approved by Miami International Seminary (MINTS) and the other program is more

localized. We also have MINTS programs started in Far East Asia, Central Asia, North Africa, West Africa, and Europe. Translation versions of Third Millennium Ministries materials are being used in all of our MINTS sites. Perhaps 400 to 500 students are involved in total.

Pastor/Leadership Training - In Far East Asia and in West Africa, specific pastor/ leadership training programs have developed in conjunction with seminary training. Young men who are being trained theologically are also undergoing elder training, pastoral training, and leadership training. In one Far East Asia setting we have also introduced Peacemakers training as part of the pastoral training for church-planting leadership. In West Africa, we are working with several denominations to train men who will work cross-culturally in other West African contexts to plant churches in Muslim dominant areas. Perhaps 100 to 200 potential leaders are involved.

Church-planting Facilitation - In Europe we work alongside the International Presbyterian Church and the Gereformeerde Kerk Vrijgemaakt (Reformed Church Made-free) in church-planting facilitation. London and Brussels are our two initial sites, and we are looking at development of several other sites as well. Short-term teams have played a large role in the development of evangelical outreach in Brussels and London, and we expect the level of short-term team involvement to grow significantly in both sites over the next few years. The European context, freedom to work with Muslim-background people, solid national church structures, and ease of international transportation make Europe a key location for short-term ministry. Presently we have two sites in London and four sites in the greater Brussels area where we have church-planting facilitation work underway.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

As of December 31, 2006, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

1. CHURCH PLANTING		376
MTW-Direct	357	
Urban	323	
Hinterland	22	
University Ministries	12	
Cooperative Ministries	19	
2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION		61
MTW-Direct	42	
Cooperative Ministries	19	
3. OTHER		140
MTW-Direct	77	
Administration	35	
Education	26	
Medical	13	
Nurture/Counseling	3	
Cooperative Ministries	63	
Administration	14	
Education	9	
Medical	3	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Translation/Support	28	
University Ministries	2	
4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE		13
TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES		590
COUNTRIES		72
5. SHORT-TERM		
Two-Year		150
Intern: 2-11 Months		326
Two-Week		6892
6. NATIONAL PARTNERS		
Church-planting partners		450

APPENDIX I

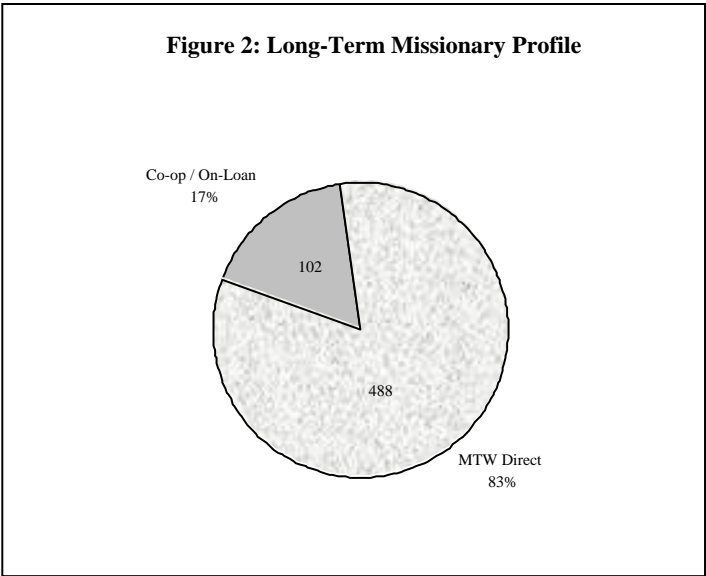
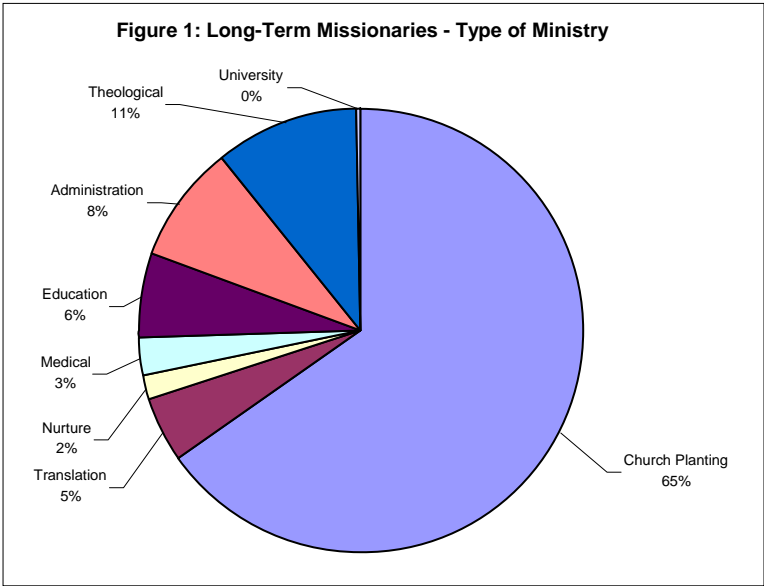


Figure 3: Long-Term Missionaries

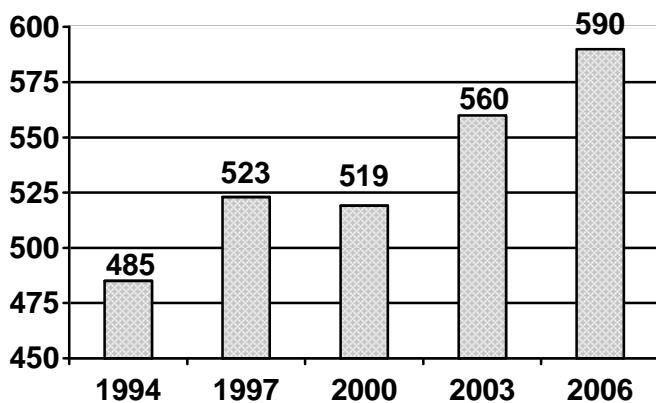


Figure 4: Two-Year Missionaries

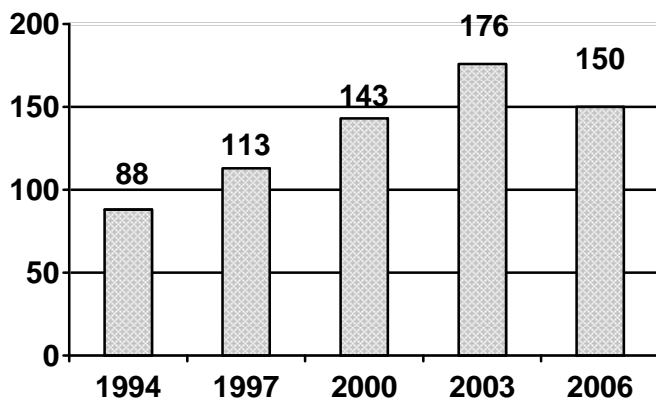


Figure 5: Interns (2-11Months)

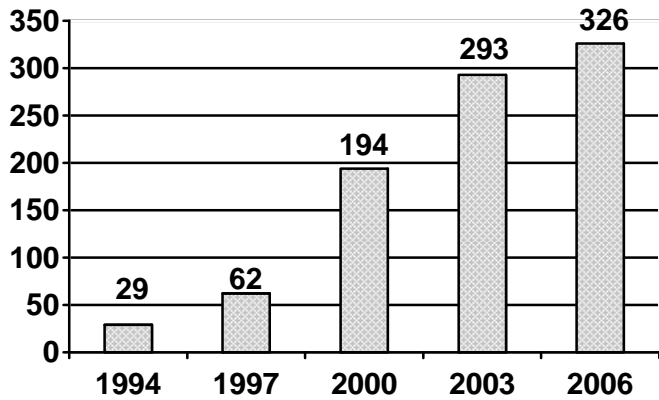


Figure 6: Two-Week Missionaries

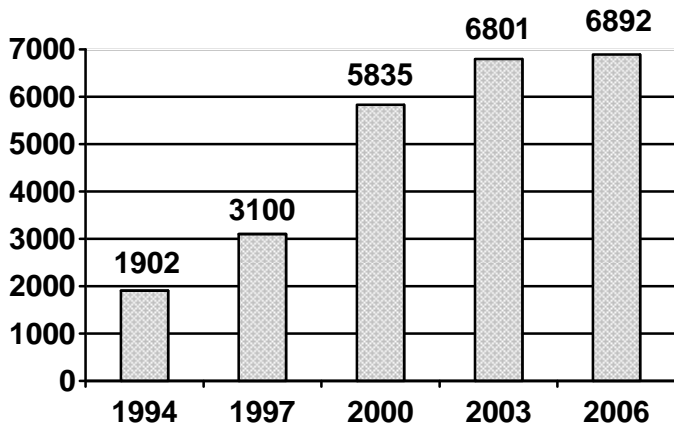
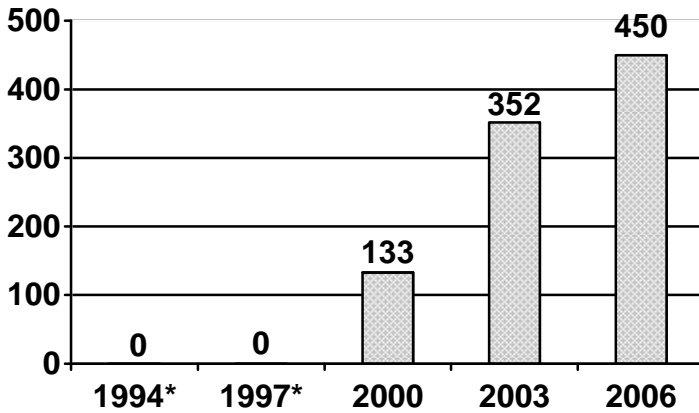


Figure 7: National Partners



* Not tracked

Recommendations:

1. That the month of October 2007 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field;
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2007 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 11, 2007, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. That, having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commend Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommend that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as coordinator of MTW;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 7-8, 2006, be accepted; and

APPENDIX I

7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 27-29, 2006, be accepted;
8. That the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly express its deepest gratitude to Dr. Jack Williamson for the many faithful years of service on the board of Christ's College in Taipei, Taiwan, as a member of CMTW for many years, and for his commitment to the advancement of Christ's Kingdom worldwide.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Joseph Creech, Vice-Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

ATTACHMENT 1 RETIRING MISSIONARIES

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Ron (Lizanne) – Ecuador and South Africa
Stevens, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Irma-Maria) – Germany and Australia
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Charlie (Jan) – Guam
Wood, Mr./Mrs. William (Christel) – Guam

ATTACHMENT 2
PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES

Below is a report of MTW's work with provisional presbyteries outside North America for the calendar year 2006. If available, we have listed attendees by elder status and name.

Chile

April 8, 2006

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Frites, RE Jorge Elliott, RE Ricardo Rojo

September 9, 2006

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Frites, RE Jorge Elliott, RE Ricardo Rojo

November 11, 2006

Attendance: TE Francisco Calderon, TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Frites, RE Jorge Elliott, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Greg Senter

Czech Republic

January 18, 2006

Attendance: TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin, and RE Rene Drapala and RE Mirek Stica of the Zlín Reformed Church. TE Hans Deutschmann was welcomed as a guest.

May 24, 2006

Attendance: TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, and RE Rene Drapala and RE Mirek Stica of the Zlin Reformed Church. TE Phil Davis and TE Hans Deutschmann were welcomed as guests.

November 15, 2006

Attendance: TE Sidney Anderson, TE Dr. Thomas Johnson, and RE Rene Drapala and RE Mirek Stica of the Zlin Reformed Church. TE Phil Davis and TE Hans Deutschmann were welcomed as guests.

Ukraine

April 19-20, 2006

18th Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine

37 people attended, 28 had the right to vote, 28 total Ukrainians, 12 guests

5 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Rod Gorter (CRC/MTW/ITEM)

4 missionaries in attendance as non-ordained guests: Jim Fredere, Ben Lyon, Bob Burnham, Don Underwood

October 11-12, 2006

19th Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine

28 people attended, 21 had the right to vote, 21 total Ukrainians, 7 guests

5 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Paul Alexander

2 missionaries in attendance as non-ordained guests: Jim Fredere, Don Underwood

December 6, 2006

20th Meeting (Called) of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine

22 people attended, 20 had the right to vote, 18 total Ukrainians, 2 guests

4 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Doug Shepherd

ATTACHMENT 3
MTW LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES
(As of December 31, 2006)

Adams, Rev./Mrs A. Earl (Rosita)
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. James (Sue)
Allen, Dr./Mrs. William (Jeanine)
*Allen (Rosalie)
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sidney (Louise)
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stanley (Donna)
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Betty)
Atkisson, Mr./Mrs. David (Lynn)
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Ann)
*Autumn
Baas, Miss Marty
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)
Barnett, Miss Ellen
Bear, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Zhenya)
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)
*Ben (Hannah)
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)
Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)
*Bill (Cheryl)
*Bill (Suzanne)
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Gene (LuAnn)
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)
Boyd, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Tracy)
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. R. (Monique)
Boyett, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)
Brady, Miss Dawn
Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane
Brinkerhoff, Mr. Nathan
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)
Brown, Miss Roberta
*Bruce (Pat)
Buckner, Rev./Mrs. James (Bonnie)
Burch, Rev. /Mrs. John (Sue)
Burnham, Mr. and Mrs. Robert
(Andrea)

Burrack, Miss Pamyla
Cadiente, Miss Nena
Call, Mr./Mrs. Raymond (Michele)
*Calvin (Geeta)
*Calvin (Susan)
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs Glenn (Frances)
Carr, Rev./Mrs William (Susan)
Carter, Miss Brenda
Caulkins, Mr./Mrs. Don (Marion)
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)
Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)
*Charles (Barbara)
*Chuck (Wyema)
Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terrance (Francine)
Clay, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Amy)
Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Cobb, Rev./Mrs Donald (Claire-Lise)
[REDACTED]
*Collin
Collinge, Dr. JoAnne
Conkling, Rev./Mrs Tim (Evie)
Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Jan)
Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Crane, Rev./Mrs Richard (Robin)
Crocker, Miss Cheryl
Cross, Rev./Mrs Jerry (Peggy)
Cross, Rev./Mrs David (Barbara)
Culmer, Dr. Dave
Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. Jack
(Kimberly)
Cunningham, Rev./Mrs. David (Susan)
*Dan (Janet)
*Dana
Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)

APPENDIX I

Dangler, Miss Sally	*Franklin (Beth)
*David (Eleanor)	Fredere, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Carin)
*David (Jan)	Friese, Miss Mary Lee
*David (Marcia)	Gahagen, Rev./Mrs. Don (Sue)
Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charlie (Bonita)	Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)
Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)	Garner, Rev./Mrs. David (Minda)
Davis, Mr. David	Garrett, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Jenny)
Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)	Gildard, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jackie)
Deibert, Miss Nancy	*Ginny
*Dennis (Brenda)	Glass, Miss Stephanie
*Dennis (Judy)	*Glenn (Sharlene)
Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans	Grady, Miss Miriam
(Gretchen)	Gray, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Wendy)
DeVere, Miss Jill	Greete, Rev./Mrs. Rich (Chrissy)
DeWitt, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Carol)	*Greg (Paula)
DeWitt, Mr. Jim	Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)
Dingle, Mr./Mrs. Kevin (Rebecca)	Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerry (Ruth)
Dinkins, Miss Ruth	Gutierrez, Mr./Mrs. Osman (Janett)
*Dong (Joo Eun)	Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anyia)
Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)	Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)
Dunn, Rev./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)	Hatch, Mrs. Alice
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Dick (Ann)	Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joseph (Becky)
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)	Hart, Miss. Sandra
Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)	Hartman, Rev./Mrs. Edward (Emily)
Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)	Hatmaker, Miss Charlene
*Ed (Nitya)	Hebert, Mr./Mrs. David (Paula)
Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Connie)	Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)
Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)	Hershberger, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)
*Emad (Michelle)	Hicks, Mrs. Eileen
Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)	Hollenbeck, Rev./Mrs. Dale (Kathleen)
Evans, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Dana)	Horn, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Sarah)
Farling, Miss Monica	Huber, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Lauren)
	Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Carol)
Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Chinglien)	Hutchison, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Marti)
Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)	*Ian (Darlene)
Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Beverly)	Ireland, Mr. Nicholas
Fleming, Miss Caroline	Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Carol)
Flores, Mrs. Cheryl	*James (Karan)
Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Donna)	*Jan
*Frank (Cindy)	*Jane
*Frank (Sheree)	*Janice

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Jay (Tiffany)
 *Jeff (Mischa)
 *Jeffrey
 *Jill
 *John (Liz)
 *John (Sandy)
 *John (Terri)
 *John
 *John
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)
 Johnson, Miss Darlene
 *Jud (Jan)
 *Judith
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)
 Karner, Miss Linda
 *Keith (Debbie)
 Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)
 Kim, Rev./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)
 *Kim
 King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kimberly)
 *Kirksey (Sandra)
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)
 *Kristy
 *Kurt (Jill)
 Kyle, Rev./Mrs. Jayson (Maureen)
 [REDACTED]
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Murray)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs Dong-Gu (Daniel & Esther)
 *Lee (Emma)
 *Leoma
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Charles (Jimmie Lynn)
 Linton, Mr./Mrs. Joel (Judy)
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joseph (Ann)
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)
 *Mark (Clairce)
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Kim)
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)

Marusich, Rev./Mrs. Steven (Kelly)
 Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Samuel (Lois)
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Kenneth (Tammie)
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. James (Nancy)
 *Matt
 Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth
 McCune, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Liz)
 McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Robin)
 McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Donald (Frances)
 *Michael (Sheryl)
 *Michael (Mary)
 Miller, Mr. Paul
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Timothy (Rhianna)
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Petrie (Ruth)
 Moore, Rev Curt
 Moore, Miss Corry
 Myers, Rev./Mrs. Tony (Amy)
 Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)
 Nantz, Mr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)
 *Neal (Debbi)
 Nelson, Mr./Mrs. James (Mary)
 Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)
 Newkirk, Miss Susan
 Newland, Miss Judith
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
 Oban, Miss Carol
 Oh, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)
 Ooms, Miss Lois
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)
 Park, Dr./Mrs. Hyung (Soon)
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. James (Mary Alice)
 *Paul (Liz)
 *Perry (Betty)
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Sarah)
 *Phil (Barb)
 *Phil (Amina)
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindy)
 Pike, Miss Stephanie

APPENDIX I

Pohl, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)	Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)
Porter, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Bonnie)	Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Sam)
Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)	Sundeen, Miss Susan
Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)	Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)
*Rachel	Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Joanne)
Rahaim, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Linda)	Tate, Mr./Mrs. James (Caty)
Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)	Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Katherine)
Rarig, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Berenice)	Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Sarah)
*Richard (Hye Young)	Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Julie)
Richards, Miss Debbie	Thornton, Rev./Mrs. James (Julia)
Richie, Miss Merrily	*Tim (Nicole)
Robertson, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Amy)	*Tom (Catalina)
Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)	*Tom (Helene)
*Rodney (Becky)	*Tom (Lisa)
Roe, Mr./Mrs. Morgan (Patti)	*Tom (Lucy)
*Rosemary	*Tracy (Joy)
Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)	Traub, Rev./Mrs. William (Judi)
Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Nancy)	Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)
Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)	Truong, Dr./Mrs. Hi (Yen)
Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Elizabeth)	Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs.
*Satoshi (Calley)	Johan (Stephanie)
Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)	Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)
*Scot (Kim)	Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)
*Scott (Christine)	Vick, Miss Renee
Senter, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Marilyn)	Vos, Mrs. Nelly
Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)	*Wade (Valerie)
Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)	Wagner, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Ramona)
Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Dee)	Waldecker, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)
Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Douglas (Masha)	Wallace, Miss Melinda
Sheppard, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Lisa)	Wallace, Miss Adeline
Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)	Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce
Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)	(Barbara)
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peg)	Ward, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sara)
Smith, Rev./Mrs. David (Dee)	Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bev)
*Soetji	Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)
Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)	Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terri)
Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)	Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)
Stelzig, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Cynthia)	White, Miss Rebecca
*Steve (Beth)	*William
Stevens, Miss Carla	Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)
Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)	Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Thomas (Teresa)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wipf, Mr Darin
Wixon, Miss Linda
Wolfe, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Lori)
Wood, Miss Susan
Wood, Rev./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Shirley)
Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)
Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. James (Ellen)

Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Sarah)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Becky)
*Younis (Jennifer)
Zapata-Ruiz, Rev./Mrs. Moises
(Lourdes)

*Missionaries serving in sensitive
area


ATTACHMENT 4
MTW TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES
(As of December 31, 2006)

Alexander, Miss Judy
Alexander, Rev./Mrs. Paul
(Lorraine)
*Anna
Arends, Mr./Mrs. David (Jane)
[REDACTED]
Bell, Miss Mary
Bennett, Ms. Rebecca
Bristol, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Amy)
Bronson, Mr./Mrs. Andrew
(Becky)
Bryan, Ms Sandra
Bryan, Mr./Mrs. David (Beth)
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie
(Jennifer)
[REDACTED]
Christiansen, Ms Betsy
Colle, Ms. Rachel
Cordell, Mr. Bradley
Crenshaw, Miss Susan
Currie, Ms. Melanie
*David (Cynthia)
Denton, Ms Meredith
Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
Dishman, Mr Peter

Eby, Rev./Mrs. David (Darlene)
Echols, Ms Anna
Eisner, Mr Andrew
*Elizabeth
Ellis, Rev./Mrs. Ronald (Catherine)
Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher
(Stephanie)
Gillingham, Mr Matthew
*Glenn (Mary)
Graber, Mr. Ben
*Grace
*Heidi

Helm, Mr./Mrs. Harvey (Joan)
Hill, Miss Hayden
Hill, Mrs Karen
Hoyt, Ms Laura
Ingram, Ms Sarah
Jackson, Ms Tammy
*Joseph
Knopp, Mr Isaac
Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. David
(Brynne)
Lenocker, Mr./Mrs. Tyler (Julie)
Lewis, Ms. Amanda

APPENDIX I

Lookabill, Mr./Mrs. Joshua
(Tabitha)
Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
Lutz, Dr./Mrs. Clarence (Julie)
Mar, Dr Doreen
*Margaret
McCann, Mr./Mrs. Sean (Lindsey)
McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan
(Rebe)
Medairy, Ms. Cecilia
Miller, Ms. Connie
Milletle, Ms. Erica
Miner, Ms. Mary
Moore, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Patricia)
Murphy, Mr./Mrs. James
(Jennifer)

Noonan, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Jessica)
Oettle, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Amy)
Peeler, Ms Heather
Pfaff, Mr. Matthew
Plunk, Mr. Jim
Rambo, Mrs Pam
Ream, Mr./Mrs. Brenton (Amber)
*Rebecca
Repp, Mr./Mrs. James (Joyce)
Rhoades, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Carol)
*Robert (Helen)
*Robert
Salvatierra, Mr./Mrs. Michael
(Laura)
*Samuel (Merilyn)

Saxon, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Mary)
Scott, Mr./Mrs. Steven (Deborah)
Scott, Ms. Lindsey
Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Dick (Sharon)
Smith, Dr./Mrs. Wiley (Karon)
Stehle, Ms. Megan
Stowell, Ms. Jamie
Sullivan, Miss Danielle
*Teresa
Thompson Sr., Mr./Mrs. Mark
(Kelly)
Toole, Rev. Marcus
Underwood, Mr./Mrs. Donald
(Nancy)
Watne, Mr./Mrs. Kim (Carol)
Weatherholtz, Mr Jared
White, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)
White, Dr./Mrs Jonathan (Jessica)
*Yvette

*Missionaries serving in sensitive
areas

APPENDIX J

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Crowne Plaza Atlanta Airport Hotel on Saturday, March 24, 2007. The Chairman, RE Brad Bradley, called the meeting to order at 9:00 a.m. and TE Howie Burkhalter opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirty-five Committee members were in attendance as follows and three additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge
Calvary
Chesapeake
Heartland
Houston Metro
James River
Korean Southeastern
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
North Florida
North Texas
Northern New England
Northwest Georgia
Pacific
Philadelphia Metro West
Piedmont Triad
Pittsburgh
Rocky Mountain
Savannah River
South Texas
Southeast Louisiana
Southern Florida

Representative

TE Doug Hart
TE E.C. Cooley
TE Arch Van Devender
RE Peter Griffith
TE Clay Holland
TE Harry Long
TE David Dukhee Lee
TE J. Paul Lipe
TE Roger Collins
RE Lowell Pitzer
TE Daniel Barr
TE Randy Wilding
RE Brad Bradley
TE Jason Wakefield
RE Warren Jackson
TE Brannin Pitre
RE Norman Sumner
TE Howie Burkhalter
RE Tom Dodd
TE Steve Reese
TE Jack Jagoditsch
TE Danny Shuffield
RE Olin Stubbs
TE Paul Hurst

APPENDIX J

Southern New England
Susquehanna Valley
Westminster

TE Richard Downs
RE Harrison Brown
RE Jim Baird

The Chairman welcomed the Committee, and introductions were made. Guests included TE L. Roy Taylor and Ms. Angela Nantz. Chairman Brad Bradley read Proverbs 15:22 and encouraged the men in their work. Several led in prayer for God to bless and guide the work before them, the denomination, our churches, and the work of the universal Church for the glory of Christ.

Necessary editorial corrections to the “Rainbow Book” were presented to the committee.

MSP to accept nine nominations (from Grace Presbytery-7, Heritage Presbytery-1, and James River Presbytery-1) previously excluded from the “Rainbow Book” because the stated clerk of the nominating presbytery had failed to file a form summarizing the presbytery’s nominations by the deadline; though he had signed the individual bio forms.

MSP to instruct the Stated Clerk to change the instructions provided to Clerks of Presbytery regarding procedural forms for presbytery nominations required to be received no less than 4 months prior to GA to also include the Summary of Nominations Form (059).

MSP for the Nominating Committee to NOT receive formal recommendations from standing committees (other than those already approved by GA) regarding nominations being considered.

MSP to strike Tolivar Wills as ineligible because two TEs were nominated by Southern New England Presbytery for RUM.

MSP to request a special order from RBI to speak to the General Assembly at the beginning of the Nominating Committee’s report to recommend that the assembly fill the vacancy in the RBI class of 2009 with RE Ross Walters.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee members were given an opportunity to review their initial ballots and make any desired changes in light of the corrections to the “Rainbow Book” and the irregular submissions approved by the committee. The initial ballots were then submitted to and received by the Committee.

Subcommittee assignments were made, and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the Committee as a whole.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole at 12:30 p.m.

TE Paul Hurst provided an update on the condition of TE D. James Kennedy and led in prayer for him, his family, and Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed, and the Committee developed a slate of nominees to be presented to the General Assembly. It was moved, seconded and passed that the report of the Committee for a slate of ballots be approved as a whole.

The Committee commended the Stated Clerk’s Office for excellent work.

MSP to add presbytery information for nominees to ballots.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2008 GA Nominating Committee. TE Danny Shuffield from South Texas was elected as Chairman and RE Warren Jackson from Northwest Georgia was elected Secretary. The Chairman announced that the 2007 Committee will meet during the 2007 General Assembly at 5 p.m. on Wednesday at a place to be announced by the Chairman. The 2008 GA Nominating Committee is scheduled to meet on March 22, 2008.

The Chairman asked for volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly. A show of hands indicated sufficient help.

The Committee thanked Chairman Bradley for his leadership and service.

It was moved, seconded, and carried that this meeting of the 2007 GA Nominating Committee be adjourned. The meeting was closed in prayer by TE Paul Lipe at 2:30 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ RE Brad Bradley, Chairman

/s/ TE Danny Shuffield, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY

RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri

Class of 2009

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE LA

Class of 2008

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship

RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida

Class of 2007

TE Ronald W. Dunton, North Texas

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

RE Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Roger Wiles, Piedmont Triad*

RE Walter Mahla, S. New England*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2011

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2011

TE Wayne Herring, Covenant

RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

RE Walter Mahla, S. New England

Alternates

TE Michael Milton, TN Valley

RE Richard Heydt, Westminster

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Wayne C. Herring: *Covenant.* M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary; BS, Mississippi State University; Pastor, St. Andrews PCA, Cordova, TN; Immediate Past Chairman, Administrative Committee; Served on Board of Covenant College, MNA Committee, and Strategic

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Planning Committee; Professor at Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, MS, 1978-1980.

RE Jack Watkins: *Nashville.* BS, University of Tennessee; Administrator, Christ Community Church, Franklin, TN; Served as Moderator, Nashville Presbytery, and currently, Stated Clerk of Presbytery; Served on numerous committees of commissioners; Several trips to Africa to advise on school administration and establishment of prison farm in Malawi; member of County Board of Education.

RE Walter Mahla: *Southern New England.* MSEE, Purdue University; BSEE, Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Self-employed; worked at Bell Laboratories in Holmdel, NJ, beginning in 1983. Currently Stated Clerk of Southern New England Presbytery and Clerk of Session of Trinity PC, Providence, RI. Chaired building committee, active in small group ministry and shepherding activities. Married 23 years. Two children.

TE Michael A. Milton: *Tennessee Valley.* M.Div., Knox Theological Seminary; Ph.D., University of Wales, B.A., Mid America Nazarene College. Senior Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN. Administrative Committee, 1998-2002; Board of Knox Theological Seminary and Adjunct Professor; Planted Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Overland Park, KS, and Kirk O' the Isles Church, Savannah, GA.

RE Richard H. Heydt: *Westminster.* BS, US Military Academy, West Point, NY; Retired after 32 years with Proctor & Gamble in production and manufacturing management following six years active duty in Army; Elected Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Girardeau, MO, in 1980's; Started English speaking reformed church during nine years in Venezuela; Active Elder on Session of Westminster Church, Johnson City, TN; leader of Westminster's Administration & Personnel Team and facilitator for Wycliffe Bible Translators. Married 42 years.

COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2011

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri

RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama

TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, C. Florida

Class of 2010

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship RE Ken Melton, North Georgia
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

Class of 2009

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana RE George Anderson, Chesapeake
TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

Class of 2008

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

Class of 2007

TE John R. Lauber, Rocky Mtn RE Casey Johnson, Calvary
TE Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

Alternates

TE Elmer Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville* RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel*

*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2012

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel
RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

Alternates

TE Clay Daniel, S. New England RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Marvin Padgett: *Nashville.* Editorial Director for P&R Publishing. Trustee of Covenant College 1997-2004; Trustee of Great Commission Publications since 1991; Moderator of Nashville Presbytery, 2005; Vice-President, Editorial at Crossway Books, 1997-2005, Board member of Francis A. Schaeffer Foundation since 1988. Has served on numerous presbytery- and GA-level committees and agencies and was moderator of the Translation Oversight Committee for the English Standard Version.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Charles Gibson: *Evangel.* Retired Customer Service and Tech Services Manager. Served as Alternate for CEP Committee three times; Has good working knowledge of CEP's current activities; Past Evangel Presbytery Moderator; Currently serving second year on Evangel Presbytery Executive Committee; Past Board Chairman of God's House Kindergarten; Married for 36 years, two children.

TE Clay Daniel: *Southern New England.* Th.M. including M. Div., Dallas Theological Seminary; B.A., Harvard University. Currently serving as RUF Campus Minister at Yale and University of New Haven, New Haven, CT. Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners, 2007. GA Commissioner 2004-2005. Ordained 2003.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

Class of 2009

TE John K. Reeves, MS Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, W. Carolina

Class of 2008

VACANCY

Re John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

Class of 2007

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn

Alternates

TE William R. Lyle, GA Foothills*

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2011

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2011

TE Larry Hoop, Iowa

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Alan Johnson, GA Foothills

RE Daniel Hall, Fellowship

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Larry C. Hoop: *Iowa*, Senior Pastor, Colfax Center Presbyterian, Holland, IA. BA in Speech, Miami Univ.; M.Div, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; D.Min., Covenant. Theological Seminary. Served in numerous roles in four different presbyteries, including moderator, MNA committee, Administrative Committee, Prosecutor and Respondent for Presbytery in two judicial cases. Served GA Committee of Commissioners for MNA, B&O, IRC, Covenant Theological Seminary, RUM. Served previous terms as an alternate and as a full member on CCB.

TE Alan H. Johnson: *Georgia Foothills*, Pastor, Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, Duluth, GA. BA, University of Southern Mississippi (1986); M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary (1991). Served as Presbytery Shepherding Committee Chairman, served on Administrative Committee and on the Moral Concerns Committee. At the GA level, has served on Committees of Commissioners for RUM, Administrative Committee, and Ridge Haven.

RE Edward Wright: *Chesapeake*. MBA, Queens College; BS Accounting, University of Maryland. Senior Solutions Architect at Cognos Corporation. RE since 1989 at three PCA churches. Presently at Chapelgate where he is Chairman of Session Judicial Committee. Previously Moderator and Vice Moderator of the Chesapeake Presbytery as well as serving on two different Committees of Commissioners at GA. Married 27 years. Two adult sons.

RE Daniel D. Hall: *Fellowship*. Attorney. Prosecutor in the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit Court in South Carolina. RE at Filbert PC in York, SC. Past Moderator of Fellowship Presbytery as well as various Presbytery committees. He is currently serving as an alternate on the CCB as well as having served previously on the CCB.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, Gr. Lakes	RE Stephen Briggs, Metro NY
	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL
	RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel
	RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast FL
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

Class of 2009

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern	RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina
TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast	RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley	
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	
VACANCY	

Class of 2008

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley	RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri
TE Charles E. Hill, Central Florida	RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel	RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast FL	

Class of 2007

TE T. David Rountree, Calvary	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake
TE Lonnie W. Barnes, C. Carolina*	RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville*
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto*	RE William J. Montgomery, N. Florida
	RE James Jolly, TN Valley

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2009

1 member (TE or RE)

Class of 2011

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

Alternate

1 member (TE or RE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2009

RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

Class of 2011

TE Samuel C. Murrell, Chesapeake	RE T. March Bell, Potomac
TE George W. Robertson, Sav. River	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto	RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Alternate

TE Lonnie Wayne Barnes, Pdmt Triad

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Samuel C. Murrell: *Chesapeake*. BA, Covenant College; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor of Forest Park Community Church in Baltimore, MD, oldest African American church in the PCA. Attended Covenant College as one of the college's early African American students. Served as Executive Director of anti-gambling expansion organization in St. Louis, MO. Served as Director of Operations of a homeless shelter in St. Louis, MO.

TE George Robertson: *Savannah River*. Covenant College, 1988. Currently Senior Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA. Covenant College Trustee Advisor, 1992-1996; Covenant College Board of Trustees member 1997-2005. Founded Covenant Christian School, St. Louis, MO, 2002. Current Chariman of the Board of Westminster Schools, Augusta, GA.

TE Arthur Scott: *Palmetto*. Retired former Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church, Myrtle Beach, SC. Served multiple terms and chaired committees of the Covenant College Board of Trustees. Both he and his wife are Covenant College graduates. All four children are Covenant College alumni.

RE T. March Bell: *Potomac*. Covenant College (1978), Pepperdine University School of Law (1982). Previously worked on the Senate Judiciary Committee, the Department of Justice, and the Department of Environmental Quality. Currently an attorney for the US Department of Justice. Ruling Elder at McLean Presbyterian Church in McLean, VA.

RE Bradley Harris: *Covenant*. Edodontist, Memphis Edodontics, PLC. Member of Board of Trustees of Evangelical Christian School (1991-1998). Trustee of Riveroaks Reformed Presbyterian Church for six years and served as chairman for the last three years. Previously served as department director at the University of Tennessee College of Dentistry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Bruce Williams: *Nashville*. Financial Advisor, Nashville, TN. Former chairman of Christ Presbyterian Academy Board; Finishing term as member of Covenant College Board of Trustees; member of Covenant College Foundation. Served as Ruling Elder at Perimeter Church, Intown Community Church, and currently serving as Ruling Elder at Christ Presbyterian Church, Nashville, TN.

RE R. Craig Wood: *Blue Ridge*. B.A., University of Virginia (1973); M.Ed., University of Virginia (1975); Completed course work and comprehensive exams for Ed.D., University of Virginia (1980); Emory University School of Law (1981-1982); Washington and Lee University School of Law, J.D. (1984). Vice Chair, Board of Directors, World Harvest Mission, Philadelphia (2003-present). Vice Chair, Board of Directors, Center for Christian Study, University of Virginia (2003-present). Daughter attends Covenant College.

TE Lonnie Wayne Barnes: *Piedmont Triad*. Assistant Pastor, Northside Presbyterian Church, Burlington, NC. Former member, Covenant College Board of Trustees (1990-1994, 2004-2007); former Stated Clerk of New River Presbytery. Chairman of the Board of Directors for Mooresville Community Pregnancy Center (1997-2004); served on the Board of Mooresville Area Bible Teacher's Association (200-2004).

RE J. Thomas Holton: *Evangel*. BSE, Princeton University. Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration. Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL. Former member of Covenant College Board of Trustees (1998-2006); current Trustee of Covenant College Endowment Fund; currently a Director of Cornerstone Schools of Alabama; member of the Salvation Army Advisory Board of Greater Birmingham; member of several corporate boards.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

TE Robert Hamby, N. Texas
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
TE John JungKon Suh, K. Central

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

RE John H. Kramer, Missouri
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA
RE Ron McNalley, N. Texas

APPENDIX J

Class of 2009

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant	RE Jean Owens, Southwest Florida
	RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
	RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

Class of 2008

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel	RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley	RE Richard P. Ellingsworth, Chesapeake
	RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro
	RE John H. Wood, Evangel

Class of 2007

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel	RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Palmetto	RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana*
	RE William B. French, Missouri
	RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2011

6 members (TE or RE)

1 may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations:

Class of 2011

TE Mike Higgins, Metro Atlanta	RE Sam Graham, Covenant
TE C. Scott Parsons, TN Valley	RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
	RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana
	RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Mike Higgins: *Metro Atlanta.* BA, University of Missouri-Saint Louis (1982); MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary (1996); commissioned PCA Chaplain (MAJ) in 1999; graduate of the Army's Command and General Staff College, Division and Installation Chaplain's Course. Senior Pastor, Redemption Fellowship, Fayetteville, GA; Chaplain Colonel assigned to U.S. Army Forces Command at Fort McPherson, GA. Current Moderator for Metro Atlanta Presbytery. Married for 27 years, two children.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE C. Scott Parsons: *Tennessee Valley*. MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary (1987). Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian Church, Dalton, GA. Served on Class of 2005 Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees for one year due to vacancy; currently serve on Covenant Theological Seminary Advisory Board; previously chaired presbytery-level Christian Education Committees; previous Moderator for Ohio Valley Presbytery; served numerous times on Committee of Commissioners, three times for Covenant Theological Seminary, Chairman in 2003.

RE Sam Graham: *Covenant*. BS, University of Tennessee; MBA, University of Memphis; graduate of ABA Graduate Trust School at Northwestern University in Chicago. Member of the Executive Committee of the Board of Estate Planning Council of Memphis; Certified Trust and Financial Advisor; Certified Corporate Trust Specialist. Managing Principal & COO, Diversified Trust. Ruling Elder, Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN (1999-present); served on numerous session committees, Chairman of Senior Pastor Search Committee; served on numerous Covenant Presbytery committees including Credentials Committee. Married for 19 years, two children.

RE Miles Gresham: *Evangel*. BS, University of Alabama (1977); MD, University of Alabama School of Medicine (1981). Partner in Gastroenterology Associates of North Central Alabama. Ruling Elder, Red Mountain Church, Birmingham, AL; currently serves on the Statewide Joint RUF Committee, chair of subcommittee for oversight of Samford University; previously served on the Board of Apologetics Resource Center; served on numerous medical boards.

RE Carlo Hansen: *Illiana*. BS, Purdue University. Avionics Officer for the United States Air Force (1966-1971), Captain; Retired Senior Director for Ralston Purina. Currently serves in Class of 2007 for Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees; Ruling Elder, Concord Presbyterian Church, Waterloo, IL. Teaches under International Theological Education Ministries; serves on multiple committees for Illiana Presbytery.

RE Walter Turner: *Pittsburgh*. BS, Michigan State University (1967). Owner, manager, Vice President of Marketing and Distribution for Turner Dairy Farms, Inc.; President and CEO of Handee Marts, Inc. Previously served on Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees and as Chairman in 1996. Ruling Elder, First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh; served on numerous session committees and Pittsburgh Presbytery committees; served on Trinity Christian School Education Committee for 25 years, on the board (1981-1994).

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

TE Steven D. Froehlich, NY State

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

Class of 2009

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE AL AL

RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. GA

RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

Class of 2008

TE David Clelland, North Texas

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2007

RE C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley*

RE Jerry Sackberger, Missouri*

DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2011

3 members (TE, RE or DE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2011

TE Walter J. Schriver, Metro Atlanta

DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley

RE William O. Stone, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Walter Schriver: *Metro Atlanta.* BA, Elmhurst College (1962); Naval Aviator for United States Navy (1962-1968); MDiv, Eden Theological Seminary (1970). Pastor and Administrator, Perimeter Church, Duluth, GA. Former COO MTW (1995-1996); Chairman of PCA Foundation Board of Trustees (2003-2006). Conducted National Stewardship Training Tour (2005-2006); President, Christian Stewardship Network, Inc. (2006).

DE David E. Pendery: *Ohio Valley.* BS, University of Kentucky; Partner, Neary & Pendery Financial; PCA Foundation Board, 2003-2007; Tates Creek Presbyterian Church: Chairman, Board of Deacons, Chairman,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Finance & Stewardship Sub-committees, Trinity Christian Academy Board Chair; Married 27 years; two children.

RE William O. Stone: *Mississippi Valley*. BS, Mississippi State University (1978). Vice President, Financial Advisor, Stanford Group Company, Jackson, MS (2006-present); Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS (1999-present); Christian Education Committee for Mississippi Valley Presbytery (2004-present); Twin Lakes Camp and Conference Center Board Member since 1993, Chairman (2000-2006).

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elder:

Ruling Elder:

Class of 2010

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Sav. River
DE Mark A. Jaudes, North Texas
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

Class of 2009

RE Glen Fogle, Heartland
RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake
VACANCY

Class of 2008

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant
RE Charles T. Blum, Missouri
RE Carl A. Margenau, S. Florida

Class of 2007

RE Albert Christman, Louisiana*
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey*
RE William H. (Rock) Brockman,
Potomac

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2009

1 Member

Class of 2011

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2009

TE David Anderegg, Gulf Coast**

Class of 2011

RE Albert C. Christman, Louisiana

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel

RE John M. Mardirosian, N. Jersey

**“It was unclear to the Nominating Committee at its March 24 meeting whether the Board of Directors of RBI had, in fact, elected RE M. Ross Walters of Calvary Presbytery to fill the remaining portion of the unexpired term of RE Gary Campbell (who resigned to become president of RBI). Such appointment is allowed (see PCA Corporate Bylaws VI-I, PCA-RBI Corporate Bylaws 4-4). Prior to the Nominating Committee Report regarding RBI, the Assembly will hear a partial report of RBI certifying that the board did elect Mr. Walters to fill the remainder of Mr. Campbell’s unexpired term.”

D. Biographical Sketches

TE David L. Anderegg, Jr.: *Gulf Coast.* M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary/Jackson; MBA, Auburn University; BA, University of Georgia. Pastor, Pinewoods PC, Cantonment FL. Formerly Certified Financial Planner (CFP), Certified Real Estate Appraiser, and Licensed Realtor. Also former Adjunct Professor at Belhaven College for Business Ethics and Intro to Financial Mgt. Previously Board Member of IAR and RBI serving on Insurance, Relief (Chair), and Audit Committees.

RE Albert C. Christman: *Louisiana.* BA & MA from Louisiana Tech University. President and CEO of Guaranty Bank & Trust Company. RE at Delhi PC and Past Moderator of the Louisiana Presbytery. Presently Chairman of the Board of RBI having previously served on the Investment Committee, the Audit Committee (Chair), the Administrative Committee, and the Search Committee for replacing Bill Kuh. He is active in numerous local and state-wide organizations as well including Rotary, Delhi Charter School, Louisiana Bankers Association, Community Financial Insurance Center and the Southern Fidelity Agency, Inc.

RE Thomas W. Harris, Jr.: *Evangel.* MBS, Birmingham Theological Seminary; MBA, Indiana University; BBA, University of Georgia. Now

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

retired. Former Executive Administrator of Briarwood PC and Chairman and President of City Federal Savings & Loan. RE in the PCA at Briarwood since PCA's formation in 1973. Active in Presbytery and GA in various roles and committees since then. Has served as an Advisor to the RBI Board as well as serving on the Board for numerous terms (most recently 2002 and 2006). Extensive investment experience having managed the portfolio for a large insurance company. He is a Chartered Financial Analyst (CFA) and a Fellow, Life Office Management Association (FLMI).

RE John M. Mardirosian: *New Jersey.* BA, Temple University. Now retired. Previously worked in the life insurance industry for 40 years retiring as AVP of Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company. RE at Evangelical PC of Mt. Laurel, NJ since 1974. Served three terms as Moderator of the New Jersey Presbytery as well as serving on other committees. Served three terms on RBI Board (1995, 1999, & 2007) including Board Chairman and Secretary and Chairman of the Administrative, Strategic Planning, and Insurance Committees. Married for 46 years and has three grown children.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2009

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE N. Christopher Menges, Susq. Valley

Class of 2008

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., N. California RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

Class of 2007

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley

RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

Alternates

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY*

RE Donald L. Rickard, SE Alabama*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2010

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2010

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY RE Clint Donnelly, S. New England

Alternates

TE David Hall, NW Georgia RE Doyle Moorhead, MS Valley

Biographical Sketches:

TE Craig R. Higgins: *Metro New York.* Sr. Pastor, Trinity Presbyterian Church, Rye, NY (Metro NY). Seventeen years as TE in PCA. M.Div., WTS 1989, D.Min., 2005, Trinity Episcopal School for Ministry, Pittsburgh (Thesis: Baptismal Theology Among Ministerial Candidates in the PCA). Member of WTS Board. During seminary, he was youth director at Korean United Church, Philadelphia. RUF minister 1989-94 (GA Southern University). Planted Trinity Church in 1994. Stated Clerk of Presbytery 1997-99. Served previous term on IRC. Active member of World Reformed Fellowship. Published article in Touchstone: A journal of Mere Christianity titled, “*Plausible Ecumenism: A Reformed Perspective.*”

TE David W. Hall: *Northwest Georgia.* Pastor, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA. Has served in a variety of Presbyterian denominations (PCA, PCUS, EPC, Presbyterian Church of Ireland); author and editor of works on ecclesiastical history, Presbyterian government, and other topics. Currently leading an international and interdenominational consortium (Calvin500.org) to commemorate the 500th anniversary of the birth of John Calvin in 2009. Have served in various Presbytery committees (CE, MNA, RUF, Missions, Administrative), and on GA committees (Review of Presbytery Records, Nominating, SJC, and several Committees of Commissioners).

RE Clint Donnelly: *Southern New England.* Presbyterian Church of Coventry, CT Account Exec., Lighthouse Computer Services. BS in Computer Science, Bowling Green State University, 1976-81. Co-authored Presbytery’s bylaws; served 5 yrs as the presbytery’s chairman for the Leadership Development Team; Presbytery’s moderator for 2 years; Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for IRC and Administrative Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Doyle Morehead: *Mississippi Valley*. First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS. Retired Bank Trust Officer. BA in Economics & Business Admin., Rhodes College; MS in Business Admin., Emory University; Juris Doctorate from the University of Mississippi. Served at the Presbytery level as Moderator, and currently serves on the Administrative Committee. Served GA on the Bills & Overture Committee (2004). On staff of Reformed Theological Seminary in Deferred Giving area for four years; traveled a five state area, meeting many of the major donors to the Seminary.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2011

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel

RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England

RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews III, N. California

RE Thomas E. Newton, SE AL

TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

Class of 2009

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, C. Carolina

RE Eugene K. (Gene) Betts, Sav. R.

RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

Class of 2008

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge

RE Don Breazeale, MS Valley

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Class of 2007

TE Braden E. Taylor, Evangel

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage

RE John Ewing, Suncoast Florida

Alternates

TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England*

RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2012

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE Gary Ransom Cox, N. Florida RE Donald German, Houston Metro
TE Doug Domin, N. New England

Alternates

TE Jeffrey Elliot, MS Valley RE Michael Russell, Evangel

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Gary Ransom Cox: *North Florida* .Pastor, faith Presbyterian, Gainesville, FL. Bob Jones University BA, 74; Trinity Theological Seminary M.Div. 87, RTS D.Min. 02. Mr. Cox served as the Church Planter of Grace PCA in Harrisburg, NC and has been involved in three Church Revitalization ministries, including Pinelands PCA, Miami, Meadowview Reformed PCA, Lexington, NC and his current charge. He has served on the MNA Committees of Central Carolina and Evangel Presbyteries and served one term on the GA/MNA Committee. He was also the Southeast Regional Coordinator for GA/MNA. He was a Chaplain in the Army National Guard and served one year of active duty during Desert Shield/Storm.

TE Doug Domin: *Northern New England.* Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Concord, NH. BA in criminal Justice, Florida Atlantic Univ.'81; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, '85. Churches served: assistant pastor, First Presbyterian, Yazoo City, MS 86-87; assistant pastor, Old Cutler Presbyterian, Miami 87-88; associate pastor New Covenant Presbyterian, Aiken, SC 88-96; associate pastor Grace Presbyterian, Laconia, NH 96-01; organizing pastor First Presbyterian, Concord, NH 96-01, pastor 01-. Doug has served as Chairman of his Presbytery MNA Committee. He is currently an alternate on the GA-MNA Committee and he demonstrated the ability to successfully plant a church in the challenging New England region.

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott: *Mississippi Valley.* Associate pastor, Pear Orchard Presbyterian, Ridgeland, MS. Wake Forest BA, 83, Westminster Sem, M.Div.,88, RTS Dmin. 02. Mr. Elliott has led in the development of Church Planting in Mississippi Valley Presbytery including leading in the organization of a multi-ethnic congregation, a ministry among Native Americans and an Hispanic work. He led the Presbytery in the formation of a Disaster Response team with Ron and Judy Haynes, which became

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

abase of ministry after Hurricane Katrina. Under his leadership they are currently developing a Revitalization ministry in the Presbytery. He has also served as Moderator of his Presbytery, CE Committee Chairman and as MNA Committee Chairman for six years

RE Donald L. German: *Houston Metro.* Retired Management Consultant, Graduate of the University of Houston. Mr. German has been a Ruling Elder for 25 years, and is now serving in Oaklawn PCA Church, which is a bi-lingual congregation, Spanish and English. His occupation has led him to work over much of the world, especially in Latin America and Europe. He has a burden to reach the growing Hispanic population in our country. Beyond the PCA Mr. German is the Chairman of the Board of Global Outreach Group (GOG), a ministry whose purpose is to promote evangelism through Christian camps. GOG provides most of the financial support for Camping International/Russia, an association for Christian Camps and Conferences in Russia and much of the former Soviet Union. They have also worked with Christian Camping International in the USA, Canada, Latin America and the Ukraine.

RE Michael A. Russell: *Evangel.* Mr. Russell is an Elder in Faith Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL and is a Printer by trade. He has served on the GA/MNA Committee, and the MNA Committee of Evangel Presbytery. He presently serves on the North Alabama Church Planting Network. He has been involved in several church plants over the last 25 years. He and his wife Sharon have two sons and two grandchildren

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2011

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

Class of 2010

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida RE Paul E. Johnson, SE AL
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

Class of 2009

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. Valley
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

APPENDIX J

Class of 2008

TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

Class of 2007

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., NY State RE Donald C. Barnes, Gulf Coast
TE Randolph Q. Smith, Calvary

Alternates

TE D. Clair Davis, E. Pennsylvania* RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2012

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada RE Michael Alston, TN Valley
RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

Alternates

TE Allan M. Barth, Metropolitan NY RE Michael Leigh, S. New England

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Allan M. Barth: *Metro New York.* European Coordinator for Church Planting with Redeemer New York's church-planting center. Served prior full term with the MTW Committee (3 years ago). Beyond supervising/coaching/mentoring church planters in the five boroughs of New York City, his work in Europe involves helping nationals plant center-city churches in major cities such as Budapest, London, Belfast, Glasgow, Brussels, Berlin, four cities in the Netherlands, and a new work in Dakar. Has served as Moderator of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery, and in his 23 years of ordained ministry has planted four PCA churches in various parts of the United States. He and his wife, Rene, have 3 adult children and 3 grandchildren.

RE Douglas Haskew: *Evangel.* Ruling Elder at Briarwood PC, Birmingham, AL. Previously served terms on PCA Retirement & Benefits Committee (two years as Chairman), Administration Committee,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA Foundation, Mission to North America, and the Theological Examining Committee. Prior moderator, Evangel presbytery, and through the years has served on all the committees of presbytery. Graduate of Birmingham Theological Seminary (MRE degree) and currently a member of the Board, and Chairman of its Financial Committee. Retired as Administrative Vice President from Torchmark Corp (insurance/finance) and is licensed by the Securities and Exchange Commission and the National Association of Securities Dealers as a registered representative and financial planner.

TE D. Clair Davis: *Western Canada.* Wheaton College; Westminster Seminary; Doctorate in Systematic Theology, Goettingen University, Germany (1960). Professor of Church History, Westminster Seminary, Philadelphia (for 38 years, retired in 2004). Previously served on MTW Committee as vice-chairman and secretary; previously served as Moderator and on the Administrative Committee of Philadelphia Presbytery; taught with MTW in Nigeria, Ukraine, and Yucatan.

RE Michael Alston: *Tennessee Valley.* Attorney for large regional law firm, Chattanooga, TN; concentration in commercial litigation. Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga; attended GA in 2006 and MTW conference in 2005; Chairman of session Missions Committee, 4 years; heavily invested in East Asia Partnership, member of First Presbyterian Church Vision team to East Asia in 2005.

RE Michael Leigh: *Southern New England.* Bachelor's degree in Mathematics. Supervisory Analyst. Ruling Elder, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Concord, MA. Led multiple short term mission trips; increased session support of world missions while serving; represented session to Southern New England Presbytery meetings.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2011

TE Alfred W. Bennett Jr., SE Alabama RE James L. De Ruiter, S. Florida

Class of 2010

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel

RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

APPENDIX J

Class of 2009

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary

RE Stephen Morris, MS Valley

Class of 2008

TE M. Wilson Smith, North Georgia RE Gene Friedline, James River**

Class of 2007

TE John R. Furman, Blue Ridge

TE J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(**Midterm replacement-must be approved to be permanently effective)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2008

1 member (either TE or RE)**

Class of 2012

2 members (either TE or RE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2008

RE Dwayne Hatchett, Calvary

Class of 2012

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship

TE J. Paul Poyner, Palmetto

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Dwayne Hatchett: *Calvary.* Mr. Hatchett is a Ruling Elder in the Mt. Calvary PCA Church in Roebuck, SC, where he has worshiped for 23 years. He has a BA Degree from USC-Upstate. He taught school for six years (grade 4), was a recruiter for a trucking company for 5 years, and currently is on the staff of Congressman Bob Inglis, a PCA Elder. Mr. Hatchett served as a Deacon for 15 years, and is now a Ruling Elder. He is active in the youth program of his church. At Ridge Haven Dwayne has directed camps since 1994, was a Junior High speaker one year, and directed one Senior High Winter Camp. He is married and the father of one child.

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Jr.: *Fellowship.* Pastor, Scherer Memorial Presbyterian Church, Lake Wylie, SC. Previously served two full terms on Ridge Haven Board, serving during those terms as Secretary for the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Board and as Ridge Haven's representative to the Administration Committee. Familiar with the operations of Ridge Haven and supportive of its goals.

TE J. Paul Poyner: *Palmetto*. Assistant Pastor, Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Columbia, SC. Currently serving first term on Ridge Haven Board, serving as Secretary; previously served as a missionary in Laos and Indonesia; Chairman of Shepherding Committee of Palmetto Presbytery; previously served on MTW staff. He and his wife spend much time at Ridge Haven.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2011

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant
	RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

Class of 2010

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mtn	RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship	

Class of 2009

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susq. Valley	RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas
	RE Greg Triplett, North Georgia

Class of 2008

TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evangel	RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge
TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., SW Florida	

Class of 2007

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest	RE Charles A. Duggan III, C. Georgia
	RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary

Alternates

TE Tony Phelps, S. New England*	RE Timothy Harden III, C. Georgia*
---------------------------------	------------------------------------

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2012

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE Joe Easterling, MS Valley

RE Timothy Harden, C. Georgia

TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

Alternates

TE Brian Habig, Calvary

RE J. Niles McNeel, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Timothy Harden III: *Central Georgia.* Serves as an elder at Grace Community Church in Macon, GA (2003-present). Prior to his service at Grace Community Church, Mr. Harden served as a deacon and then as an elder at First Presbyterian Church, Macon GA (1990-2002). Mr. Harden is actively involved in various youth and collegiate ministries in Macon, both as a teacher and as a mentor. He has assisted the RUF ministry at Mercer College since 1993 and has been a volunteer leader with Young Life during 1977-8 and 2004-present. In 1997, Mr. Harden Co-Founded RYF (Reformed Youth Fellowship) in Macon, GA in 1997. Since 1983, Mr. Harden has been a practicing Attorney.

TE Anthony Phelps: *Southern New England.* Organizing Pastor, Christ our Hope Presbyterian Church (mission), Wakefield, RI. M.Div., Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary. Serves on the Missions Team of the Southern New England Presbytery which oversees two presbytery affiliated RUF chapters (University of Connecticut and Trinity College in Hartford, CT) and supports three church affiliated RUF chapters (Harvard, Yale, Brown/Rhode Island School of Design).

RE J. Niles McNeel: *Mississippi Valley,* Serves as an elder at First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS, chairing Worship committee there. B.S., Mississippi State Univ., J.D., Univ. of Mississippi. Served as Past Moderator of Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Regularly works with RUF ministers at Mississippi St., Univ. of Mississippi, Univ. of Alabama, Belhaven College, Mississippi College, Hinds Community College and Delta State Univ. to fill pulpit and handle special services in pastor's absence.

TE Brian Habig: *Calvary,* Serves as organizing pastor of Downtown Presbyterian (mission), Greenville, SC, and on the Campus Ministries committee of Calvary Presbytery. M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Prior to Brian's service at Downtown Presbyterian, he served as an RUF minister for ten years (Vanderbilt, Mississippi St.) Previously served on Committee of Commissioners for MNA. Currently serves on summer staff training of new RUF campus ministers and interns. Co-author, with TE Les Newsom, of *The Enduring Community*, an introduction to ecclesiology for college-age audience.

TE Joe Easterling: *Mississippi Valley*, Serves as Pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Yazoo City, MS. In his 30 years of ministry, Joe has previously served as a youth pastor, and continues his involvement with youth of Junior High, Senior High and College age, encouraging them (including both his daughters) to become involved with RUM chapters, and supporting RUM with financial and prayer support. He is frequently an invited speaker at RUF meetings at numerous campuses, including Univ. of Georgia, Covenant College, Univ. of Southern Mississippi, Belhaven College, Delta State, Auburn Univ. and Univ. of Alabama.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2010

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Pdmt Triad
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro NY
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville

RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina
RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia
RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2009

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn
TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship

RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
VACANCY

Class of 2008

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River
TE Michael F. Ross, MS Valley

RE Perry Denniston, Susq. Valley
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension
RE John Tolson, N. Florida

Class of 2007

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake
TE Michael M. Rico, Siouxlands
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior

RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace
RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2009

1 RE

Class of 2011

3 TEs and 3 REs

C. Nominations:

Class of 2009

RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

Class of 2011

TE William (Bill) Lyle, GA Foothills	RE Sam Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Steven O'Ban, Pacific NW
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast	RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE William (Bill) Lyle: *Georgia Foothills*. Ordained in 1989 in Grace Presbytery. Previously served on SJC (2000-2004), serving as Vice-Chairman (2003-2004); Served on Strategic Planning Committee (2002-2006); previously served on Committee on Constitutional Business; served on presbytery judicial panels. Argued two cases successfully before the SJC (2005, 2006); has full understanding of *BCO*, *SJC Manual*, *RAO*.

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff: *Chesapeake*. AB, Grinnell College (1975); M. Div., Covenant Theological Seminary (1978); D. Min., Covenant Theological Seminary (1990). Senior Pastor, Grace Evangelical Presbyterian, Davidsonville, MD. Recording Clerk, General Assembly (1993-present); member, Administrative Committee (1993-1997); member, Theological Examining Committee (1999-2003); member, SJC (2003-present), Secretary (2006-present).

TE G. Dewey Roberts: *Gulf Coast*. Reformed Theological Seminary (1976). Army National Guard and Army Reserve Chaplain (served for 20 years). Currently serves in army reserve status as a senior writer/instructor at the US Army Chaplain Center and School. Minister, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church, Destin, FL. Previously served on SJC (1990-1994, 1998-2002, 2002-2006), as Secretary (2003-2006); served on numerous Committees of Commissioners; previously served on Nominating Committee.

RE Sam Duncan: *Grace*. Attorney and Federal Bankruptcy Trustee, Hattiesburg, MS. Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MS; Moderator, Grace Presbytery (1994, 1997, 1998, 2007); member, Grace Presbytery Examining Committee, Nominating Committee; previously served on Grace Presbytery Judicial Commissions, twice representing Grace Presbytery before the SJC. Former Moderator of the 25th General Assembly; served as assistant parliamentarian; previously served on SJC as member and Secretary.

RE Steven O'Ban: *Pacific Northwest.* Graduate of University of Washington at Seattle and Seattle University Law School. Managing Partner of Ellis, Li & McKinstry, PLLC, Seattle; practicing Civil Litigation, Religious Freedom Litigation. Moderator of Pacific Northwest Presbytery (2002-2003); Credentials Committee (1995-2000); presently serving on Pacific Northwest Presbytery's Judicial Commission; Vice-Chairman of Sacred Roads Ministries. Member of Christian Legal Society since 1989.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2009

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel RE William D. Cranford Jr., Fellowship

Class of 2008

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary RE Charles Dykes, MS Valley

Class of 2007

TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., Nashville RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

Alternates

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England* RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2010

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2010

TE Richard Lints, S. New England RE Elbert N. Mullis, Evangel

Alternates

TE Guy Waters, Mississippi Valley RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Elbert N. Mullis: *Evangel.* BBA, University of Georgia; MBA, University of Alabama at Birmingham; MRE, Birmingham Theological Seminary; Certified Public Accountant. Retired Executive Vice President and Chief Financial Officer, Coca-Cola Bottling Company United, Inc.; currently serving on the Board of Directors and Chairman of the Audit Committee for Coca-Cola. Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL; session Vice-Chairman of Board Directed Ministries; past Chairman of Leadership Team; past Chairman of Nominating Committee. Member of Evangel Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee. Currently serving as an Alternate on TEC.

TE Richard Lints: *Southern New England.* Professor of Systematic and Philosophical Theology, Gordon-Conwell TS since 1986. PhD, University of Notre Dame (Philosophy) in 1983; A.M. from University of Chicago (Theology) in 1984; B.A., Westminster College (Philosophy/Religion) in 1978. Served his presbytery as Chair, Committee on Church Visitation from 1990-1993 and Chair, Candidates/Credentials Committee from 1996-2003. He has written several books including, *Personal Identity in Theological Perspective* (Eerdmans, 2006).

TE Guy Waters: *Mississippi Valley.* Assistant Professor of Biblical Studies, Belhaven College (2002-Present). BA, University of Pennsylvania; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia; Ph.D., Duke University. Serves on Mississippi Valley Presbytery's Credentials Committee (2003-present), Chairman (2004-present); serves on Mississippi Valley Presbytery's Ad Hoc Committee on the NPP-NS-AAPC ("Federal Vision," 2003-present).

APPENDIX K

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2006. We are pleased and excited to see how the Lord continues to help fund Kingdom Ministry through the work of the PCA Foundation.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2006 were \$8.5 million. Also, total PCA Foundation assets reached \$41.5 million as of December 31, 2006, a new record.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$9.3 million during 2006. This is the largest amount of grants ever distributed to ministry by the PCA Foundation in any given year since its inception. Distributions to PCA churches were \$3.5 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$3.0 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$2.8 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2006 distributions (grants) to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$956,000
Mission to North America	155,000
Christian Education and Publications	32,000
Administrative Committee	48,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	933,000
Reformed University Ministries	101,000
Covenant College	45,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	255,000

APPENDIX K

Distributions (continued)

PCA Foundation	440,000
Ridge Haven	<u>14,000</u>
<i>Total Committees & Agencies</i>	2,979,000
PCA Churches	3,558,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>2,779,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$9,316,000</u>

As mentioned, the PCA Foundation's total assets reached \$41.5 million by the end of 2006. It is important to note that, while growth in total assets is desirable, it does not tell the whole story about what the Foundation does and accomplishes in its ministry. Much of what we do results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, yet it may not experience a substantial change in total assets.

Throughout 2006, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery, or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

In early 2006, the PCA Foundation added to its staff a Development and Marketing Representative to visit churches, financial professionals, and prospective donors to help advance the work of the PCA Foundation. The PCA Foundation is desirous of adding yet another such individual to its staff in the next several years.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing services and financial vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires, as well as offering services and financial vehicles to churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. The PCA Foundation is "donor driven," which means that we work on the donor's agenda, not our own. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God's grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future.

Recommendations:

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2006, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2008 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation's Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 2, 2007, and August 11, 2006, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,
/s/ RE Randel N. Stair, President

APPENDIX K

Attachment PCA FOUNDATION PLANNED GIVING REPORT

January 1, 2006 through December 31, 2006

New Gifts "IN"	\$8,474,000
Total Distributions Made	\$9,316,000

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$2,979,000	32%
PCA Churches	<u>3,558,000</u>	<u>38%</u>
TOTAL PCA	6,537,000	70%
Other Christian	<u>2,779,000</u>	<u>30%</u>
TOTAL 2006	<u>\$ 9,316,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

1980 through December 2006

New Gifts "IN"	\$111,274,000
Total Distributions Made	\$ 74,467,000

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 23,181,000	31%
PCA Churches	<u>31,347,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	54,528,000	73%
Other Christian	<u>19,939,000</u>	<u>27%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2006	<u>\$ 74,467,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

APPENDIX L

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Statement of Purpose

The purpose of the Board of Directors of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement, and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers, and their families, and to serve the churches, committees, and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.

We are pleased to present the 2006 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

Summary

The Lord continued to bless the plans and services of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., (RBI) in 2006. This past year saw increased participation in the benefit plans, the introduction of a number of plan enhancements and the mid-year hiring of new RBI President, Gary D. Campbell.

The economy grew at a 3.3% pace in 2006, somewhat slower than in 2005. The year began with a big run-up in stock prices; however, concerns about inflation, commodity prices, and a housing slump drove stocks back down by mid-year. In August, the Fed stopped raising interest rates, signaling that inflation was in check. In the following months many stock indices surged higher. The Dow Jones Industrial Average reached its highest point in history. At year end 2006 the Dow closed up 19% for the year while the S&P 500 was up 15.8%. The Russell 2000, an index of small cap stocks, rose 18.4% for the year. The MSCI EAFE, an international index, continued its strong performance and finished the year up 26.3%. Bond markets breathed a sigh of relief with the Lehman Aggregate up 4.3% for the year.

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. experienced dramatic growth in 2006. Total assets under management grew to \$304 million, from \$266 million in 2005.

While some of this growth can be attributed to the market's performance, this represents only a portion of the full picture. Marketing efforts resulted in growth in every benefit plan offered by RBI. Participation in the PCA Retirement Plan, PCA Long Term Disability Plan and the PCA Life Insurance Plans grew throughout 2006. Rates of participation growth ranged from 4.4% for the retirement plan, to 4.5% for the disability plan, to 6.9% for the life insurance plans. The PCA Ministerial Relief Fund also grew in net assets, number of recipients and in the dollar amount of awards.

Leadership transition was at the forefront of changes in 2006. After four years at RBI, Bill Kuh retired at the end of 2006. On October 1, Gary Campbell assumed the leadership of RBI as president. Gary is a highly regarded investment professional whose career path has been one of increasing responsibilities and success at each level. A Chartered Financial Analyst, Gary has almost thirty years of distinguished leadership in the investment management field. He is the past President and Chief Investment Officer of Kennedy Capital Management, a \$4 billion institutional investment management firm. His insight and expertise have been sought by many, including commentators on CNNfn, CNBC, and *Wall Street Week with Louis Rukeyser*. Most importantly to participants and RBI, Gary is known for his love of the Lord and his service to His church. Note: At its March 2007 meeting, the Board of Directors elected RE M. Ross Walters to fill the remaining portion of the unexpired term of RE Gary Campbell and recommended RE Walters to the General Assembly for confirmation (PCA Corporate Bylaws VI-1, PCA-RBI Corporate Bylaws 4-4).

Change has also occurred within a few PCA Benefit Plans as well. RBI has enhanced the PCA Retirement Plan by adding a Roth provision. This feature will offer exciting new opportunities for employees to save for retirement. RBI also has been busy ensuring that PCA participants have access to state-of-the-art insurance plans at cost competitive rates. This has been accomplished in both the PCA Long Term Disability Plan and the PCA Term Life Insurance Plans. RBI retained all current benefits and successfully negotiated lower insurance premiums in both plans. Significant changes to RBI's PCA Benefit Plans are highlighted below.

PCA Retirement Plan - Implemented Roth contribution option with PCA Retirement Plan

The Roth 403(b) contribution option will allow participants to contribute after-tax dollars to the PCA Retirement Plan and take tax-free distributions similar to a Roth IRA. Under certain circumstances, this could provide

meaningful tax savings during retirement. RBI has available tools and educational materials to aid participants in determining if the Roth is the best choice for them and their families. Call to find out more information.

PCA Long Term Disability Plan – Negotiated lower rates

Over the past nine years, rates have never increased in the PCA Long Term Disability Plan. Rather they have decreased on three separate occasions. On January 1, 2007, RBI is decreasing the premium percentage for all participants once again. For those in Social Security, rates will drop from .60 percent to .54 percent. For ministers who have opted out of Social Security, the premium percentage will decrease from .85 percent to .76 percent. Now is a perfect time for participants to insure one of their most important assets—their ability to work.

All PCA Term Life Plans – Negotiated ability to retain coverage for leave of absence or severance

RBI negotiated extended eligibility to certain participants who are working less than thirty hours for a PCA church or church-related organization. As of March 2006, ministers, missionaries, and lay employees who have participated in the PCA Term Life Plans for twelve months or longer are able to continue their participation in the PCA Term Life Plans while they are on paid or unpaid leave of absence or on severance for up to a maximum of twelve months. Participants who find themselves in this position should contact RBI to find out additional information.

Optional Term Life Plan – Negotiated lower rates

In 1996, most participants in Optional Life Insurance realized a decrease in premiums. Since then, RBI has effectively managed the plan and there have been no increases to premiums. Eleven years later, RBI will experience its second decrease in premiums. Rates will decrease by 15 percent for all participants and new enrollees. Participants should take advantage of this opportunity to provide for their families in this way. Call RBI to find out how to enroll.

Ministerial Relief

During 2006, fourteen Teaching Elders, three wives of TEs, and six widows were called home to Glory. Debby Brown, Ministerial Relief and Widows' Ministry Representative, continued a ministry of encouragement to our growing number of widows through telephone relationships, cards and letters, personal visits, and offers of financial assistance.

The 2005-2006 Christmas Offering of over \$439,840, plus other giving to Ministerial Relief in 2006 of \$965,633, provided primary funding for Relief activities. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment/divorce), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

The 2007 Women in the Church Love Gift video on a new Ministerial Relief service, “Survivor Assistance,” was produced in 2006. It will offer a new service to active, disabled, or retired PCA Teaching Elders and their wives who have experienced the loss of a spouse, bringing immediate transitional assistance to grieving survivors beginning in 2008. Survivor Assistance will be initially funded separately from the PCA Christmas Offering by way of the WIC Love Gift and will be used in conjunction with other Relief services.

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world that He may be glorified in all things.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call) at our website: www.pcarbi.org/relief.

Legislative Changes

In August of 2006, President Bush signed the Pension Protection Act, which contained more than 900 pages of changes and refinements to regulations regarding defined benefit plans, defined contribution plans, individual retirement accounts, and other issues related to retirement planning. The act is expected to generate thousands of pages of tax code as the IRS begins implementation. Most applicable to PCA-RBI participants, however, was the fact that the Act made the Economic Growth and Tax Relief Reconciliation Act of 2001 (EGTRRA), permanent. Previously, many EGTRRA provisions, including certain retirement plan contributions, Roth plans, deferral and catch-up limits for IRA, 401(k), 403(b), SIMPLE IRA, SIMPLE 401(k), defined contribution plans, and defined benefit plans were scheduled to sunset in 2010.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Key retirement plan contribution limits for 2007 were also indexed. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

2007 Contribution Limits

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$15,500
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Annual Maximum is \$45,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,000

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for 2007. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

Staff

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accountant	Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager
Deborah B. Brown, Relief Representative	Mark S. Melendez, Marketing Manager
Gary D. Campbell, President	Vickie M. Poole, Receptionist / Admin. Assistant
Harry S. Cooksey, Senior Field Coordinator	Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Asst./Service Rep.
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative	Christopher C. Stevens, Retirement Plan Coordinator
Sally Kaplan, Executive Assistant	

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 11, 2006, November 3, 2006, and March 2, 2007;
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2006 audit report dated April 13, 2007, by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2007 audit;

APPENDIX L

4. That the General Assembly receive the 2008 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
5. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-seventh amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, adopting the designated Roth 403(b) contribution provision;
6. That the General Assembly approve the election of RE M. Ross Walters to the Board of Directors of RBI for the unexpired term of RE Gary Campbell.
7. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-eighth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to charge individual account fees to search for missing participants;
8. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-ninth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to permit Internal Revenue Service Revenue Ruling 90-24 plan transfers to 403(b)(9) accounts;
9. That the General Assembly approve the thirtieth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, allowing the Plan to re-amortize existing participant loans upon the participant's request;
10. That the General Assembly approve the 2008 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust;
11. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
12. And, that the General Assembly advocate participation in the retirement and insurance programs offered through PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ RE Albert C. Christman
Chairman, Board of Directors

/s/ RE Gary D. Campbell, CFA
President

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Reformed University Ministries seeks to communicate the gospel of Christ by sending ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, to build Christ's church and to equip students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This speaks eloquently of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission. College years are a time of great opportunity for reaching students with the Gospel. Many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered God's truth.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the church, the Body of Christ, we follow Christ's leadership as He builds His kingdom on earth. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the church by ministering to covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses across this nation.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP INTERNATIONAL

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF^I) is reaching out to "all nations," sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him all over the globe. The hundreds of students involved in RUF^I are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa, and the Middle East. Some of these countries are restricted or closed, prohibiting missionaries to serve there. It is a deep desire of RUF^I that students involved in this ministry during their time in the U.S. will return to their own countries and build Christ's Church among family and friends. Our five RUF^I campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help Christian internationals in their struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP GLOBAL

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) is partnering with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the world. To date these partnerships have established works at the University of Gloucestershire in England, National Autonomous University of Mexico in Mexico City, and in Trujillo, Peru.

CAMPUS INTERNS

In this learning and ministering position, young men and women, all recent college graduates, work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. As the interns ministers to college students they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into vocational ministry and the marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. Truly, campus interns and other campus staff are learning to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

MINISTRY DISTINCTIVE

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the gospel and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A main distinctive of RUF is its connection to the church. College students learn to love the church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for keeping students connected to the church as they make the transitions from home to college and from college to work and family life.

CONFERENCES

The twenty-sixth RUF Summer Conference was held May 8-13 and May 15-20, 2006, with over 800 students and staff attending. The conference addressed the topic of Justification. Speakers for week one and week two, respectively were: TE John Stone, Assistant Coordinator for RUM and former Belhaven and UT Knoxville RUF Campus Minister, and TE Brian Habig from Downtown Presbyterian Church in Greenville, S.C., and former Mississippi State and Vanderbilt RUF Campus Minister.

The main purposes of Summer Conference are to: provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching; equip students to better understand and live the Christian life; provide teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 90 college and university campuses.

The 2007 conference will address the topic of Sanctification and will be held May 7-12 and May 14-19 at Laguna Beach Christian Retreat, in Laguna Beach, Florida. The speaker for week one will be TE Jack Howell, pastor of Trinity Presbyterian Church in Norfolk, VA. The speaker week two will be TE Mike Campbell, pastor of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS.

In addition to Summer Conference, regional fall, winter, and spring conferences are held throughout the year. Conferences provide a relaxing atmosphere and concentrated time for biblical teaching that is new to many students. This teaching is done through elective workshops, small groups, and large group preaching each evening.

STAFF TRAINING

In 2006, there were five full weeks of training for the field staff plus orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

RUF CAMPUS MINISTER ASSESSMENT

In December of 2006 RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. This is a new requirement for those interested in the campus minister position. Assessment will be held twice a year during Staff Training in July and December. During Assessment candidates will be interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers, complete a personality profile, and participate in other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant.

GROWTH

2006 was a year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start eight new campus ministries on the following campuses: Georgia Tech, Kennesaw State University, Marshall University, Trinity University, University of Central Florida, Tyler Junior College, St. John's University and University of California – Berkley. This growth placed 106 RUF ministries on 102 campuses nationwide. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow with at least six new ministries scheduled for 2007.

RUF'S VISION FOR THE CHURCH

Currently over fifty former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church.

CONCLUSION

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. The RUF Fellows Program has been developed to equip Campus Ministers as they engage the academy, bringing the Gospel to the university culture with clarity and relevance. Our growing partnership with MTW will extend the growth of the ministry of the church to university campuses in countries around the world.

God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Ministries will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders. God *is* at work—how glorious!

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, partnership with MTW, and for

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.

2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 3, 2006, and March 13, 2007.
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2006, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2008 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 (p. 493) and 2 (p. 502).
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2007/2008 term and commend him for his faithful service.
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries.

ATTACHMENT 1

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2006, to December 31, 2006, Reformed University Ministries received \$9,126,492 and disbursed \$8,850,468 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, their affiliated committees, campus staff, and campuses receiving support services through Reformed University Ministries, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries.

PRESBYTERIES

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)

Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work (Calvary, Fellowship and Palmetto)

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University
TE Richard Vise
Birmingham Southern
TE Tom Franklin
Samford University
TE Jason Sterling
University of Alabama
TE Marshall Brown
University of Alabama, Birmingham
TE Tom Franklin


Anderson College
TE John Boyte
Clemson University
TE Stephen Speaks
TE Rick Brawner (RUFI)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Coastal Carolina University TE Chuck Askew College of Charleston/The Citadel TE Berry Hudson Furman University TE Dustin Salter University of North Carolina – Charlotte TE Will Faires (RUF1) University of South Carolina TE Matt Lucas Winthrop University TE Jeff Ferguson Ms. Angela Boyd
Central Carolina Presbytery	Davidson College TE David Speakman
Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee (Central Georgia, Savannah River)	Georgia Southern University TE Sammy Rhodes Mercer University TE Chris Rogers Savannah College of Art and Design TE Tom Cannon
Chesapeake Presbytery	Towson University TE Steve Badorf
Chicago Metro Presbytery	Northwestern University TE Jason Harris
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	Duke University TE Will Spokes North Carolina State University TE Jeff Wilkins University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill TE Ben Inman

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern Florida, and Southwest Florida)	Florida State University TE David Story University of Central Florida TE Ande Johnson University of Florida TE Steve Lammers University of North Florida TE Paul Boyd University of South Florida TE Paul Joiner
Heartland Presbytery	University of Nebraska TE Bart Moseman
Iowa Presbytery	University of Iowa TE J. R. Harris
Metro New York	St. John's University TE Pat Hickman
Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace, Mississippi Valley and Southeast Louisiana)	Mississippi/W. Tennessee/Louisiana/Arkansas Area Mr. James "Bebo" Elkin Mrs. Emily Russ Mrs. Anna Griffith Belhaven College TE Tim Udouj Delta State University TE Josh Martin Hinds Community College TE Ben Hailey Louisiana State University TE Keith Berger Mississippi College TE Joey Wright Mississippi State University TE Nathan Tircuit University of Arkansas TE Ted Wenger University of Memphis TE Andrew Flatgard

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	University of Mississippi TE Les Newsom University of Southern Mississippi TE Clint Wilcke University of Tennessee – Martin TE Justin Westmoreland
Missouri Presbytery	University of Missouri TE Ross Dixon
New River	Marshall University TE Jason Driggers
North Georgia Presbytery	Emory University TE Hunter Bailey Georgia Tech TE Aaron Jeffrey TE Al LaCour (RUFI) Kennesaw State University TE Chris Bowen University of Georgia TE Rob Edwards TE Jeff Thompson (RUFI)
Northern California Presbytery	Stanford University  University of California – Berkeley TE Brent Webster
Ohio Valley Presbytery	University of Kentucky TE Brad Rogers
Pacific Presbytery	University of California – Santa Barbara TE Jaimeson Stockhaus
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	University of Oregon TE David Rapp University of Washington

	TE Ryan Hughes
Philadelphia Presbytery	Lehigh University TE David Green
Piedmont Triad Presbytery	Wake Forest University TE Kevin Teasley
Potomac Presbytery	University of Maryland – College Park TE Chris Garriott
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	Colorado State University TE Ryan Baker University of Northern Colorado TE Marc Scheibe
Southern New England Presbytery	Brown University Mr. Eddie Park Harvard University TE Bradley Barnes Rhode Island School of Design Mr. Eddie Park Trinity College TE Mark Reed University of Connecticut TE Joey Pensak Yale University TE Clay Daniel
Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (Houston Metro, North Texas, South Texas and Southwest)	Southwest Area TE Ronnie Rowe Baylor University TE Pete Hatton New Mexico State University TE Shaynor Newsome Rice University TE Pat Roach Southern Methodist University TE Chad Scruggs Texas A&M University

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Ryan Greene
Texas Christian University
TE Rob Hamby
Ms. Meredith Leachman
Texas Technological University
TE Marc Corbett
Trinity University
TE Justin Clement
Tyler Junior College
TE Jeff Jordan
University of Arizona
TE Parker Tenent
University of Oklahoma
TE Doug Serven
University of Texas – Austin
TE Derick McDonald (RUF1)
TE Benjie Slaton
Ms. Meg Chapin
University of Tulsa
TE John Knorr

Susquehanna Valley Presbytery

Millersville University
TE Doug McFall
Pennsylvania State University
TE Chad Brewer

**Tennessee Joint Committee on
Campus Work** (Nashville and
Tennessee Valley)

Belmont University
TE Kevin Twit
Covenant College
TE Ron Brown
**Middle Tennessee State
University**
TE Fritz Games
**Tennessee Technological
University**
TE Bryan Bond
**University of Tennessee –
Chattanooga**
TE Jason Little
**University of Tennessee –
Knoxville**
TE Brent Harriman

	Vanderbilt University TE Stacey Croft
Virginia Joint Committee on Campus Work (James River and Blue Ridge)	University of Virginia TE Shawn Slate Virginia Commonwealth University TE Chris Daniel Virginia Tech TE J. R. Foster Washington and Lee University TE John Pearson William and Mary TE Ben Robertson
West Canada	University of Alberta- Edmonton TE Bryan Clarke
Western Carolina	Appalachian State University TE Justin Kendrick
Westminster Presbytery	East Tennessee State University TE David Balzer King College TE David Balzer
MTW Affiliations	University of Gloucestershire Steve Marusich National Autonomous University of Mexico Peter Dishman Trujillo, Peru John Ferguson
Christian Missionary Society Affiliation	

CAMPUS INTERNS

Intern:

Brittany Aills
Megan Aquadro
Elizabeth Baxter
Brad Barnes
Joel Bassett
Allison Buchignani
Trey Bundrick
Elizabeth Caldwell
Mike Caldwell
Neal Carpenter
Josh Collins
Ben Coppedge
Kevin Cordell
Annie Degenhardt
Lucas Dourado
Anna Duggan
Brian Frey
Gail Frey
Taylor Gresham
Drew Harmon
Sarah Joy Hays
Ashley Harris
Greg Heidel
Annie Heyward
Lauren Jones
Walt Jones
Chris Kramedjian
Flora Yee-Kwong
Garrett Lathan
Taylor Leachman
Brittany Leard
Maggie Mahoney
Chris Manley
Matthew McConnell
Matthew Moynihan
Steve Nicoletti
Jenny Orndorff
Rebecca Ozier

Campus:

University of Georgia
University of Tennessee -Knoxville
University of Mississippi
Wake Forest University
Baylor University
Wake Forest University
University of Alabama
University of Kentucky
University of Kentucky
University of South Carolina
New Mexico State University
University of Georgia
Louisiana State University
Brown University/Rhode Island School of Design
University of Tennessee-Knoxville
University of Alabama
University of Missouri
University of Missouri
Furman University
Clemson University
Pennsylvania State University
Northwestern University
University of North Florida
Davidson College
Texas Christian University
Texas Christian University
Washington and Lee
Lehigh University
University of Texas-Austin
Davidson College
University of Oklahoma
Clemson University
RUFU-University of Georgia
Delta State University
University of Arkansas
Brown University/Rhode Island School of Design
University of Connecticut
University of Southern Mississippi

APPENDIX M

Sarah Marie Parks	Belhaven College
Leslie Peacock	Auburn University
Chelsea Pillsbury	New Mexico State University
Susie Poythress	Mississippi State University
John Roberson	Rice University
Lexie Robinson	Stanford University
Robert Rowling	University of Texas-Austin
Della Sanger	Texas Technological University
Evan Scroggs	Florida State University
Emily Shriver	Louisiana State University
Mackenzie Skaer	Virginia Tech
Susanna Stewart	Middle Tennessee State University
Simon Stokes	Auburn University
Charissa Stowers	Belmont University
Robert Stowers	Belmont University
Lizbeth Swayne	University of North Carolina
Clara Tinsley	University of South Carolina
Will Todd	Middle Tennessee State University
Heidi Veale	Baylor University
Sarah Viggiano	Washington and Lee
Allison Warmack	University of Nebraska
Patricia Williams	University of Tennessee-Chattanooga
Aaron Wilson	University of Southern Mississippi

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

Coordinator of Campus Ministries, Dr. Rod Mays

Assistant Coordinator for Training & Pastoral Care, TE John Stone

Assistant Coordinator for Interns & Administration, TE Clif Wilcox

Administrative Assistant to the Coordinator, Miss Katie Malone

Administrative Assistant/ Intern Recruiter, Miss Erin Newman

Administrative Assistant/ Event Coordinator, Miss Shelley Ross

Development Assistant, Mrs. Catherine Elder

Development Assistant, Mrs. Bonnie Standridge

Accounting Manager, Miss Jenny Atkinson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 2

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2006 Budget	2007 Budget	2008 Budget
INCOME								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	7,290,676	7,591,469	7,620,382	8,360,032
Contributions - International Staff	19,350	18,101	738	-	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	64,610	109,716	54,262	120,582	138,287	-	132,928	158,460
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,697,529	1,609,518	1,975,000	1,981,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Com	833,500	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	1,134,770	1,009,106	1,013,404	1,303,247
Contributions - General	198,415	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158	1,130,017	694,831	635,594
Revenues - Mt-at-L Conferences & Projects	374,009	400,471	523,059	429,320	478,855	317,781	342,882	356,715
Revenues - Conferences	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	2,150	-	-	-
Interest Income	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,005	110,143	40,000	80,000	130,000
WIC Love Gift	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Affiliated Transfers	588,839	668,096	698,734	748,625	818,350	777,200	906,450	914,650
TOTAL INCOME	7,255,041	8,250,818	9,516,495	10,677,734	12,003,918	12,475,091	12,765,877	13,859,698
EXPENSES								
<i>General Ministry:</i>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,727	146,066	146,316	148,884	148,884
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	150,941	230,819	295,713	296,283	352,579	324,486	488,733	443,511
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	40,819	39,315	63,802	64,428	79,523	85,178	190,127	191,722
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	-	-
New Ministries	5,996	7,060	4,165	3,691	1,044	17,542	9,000	9,000
Pastoral Care and Other	11,637	22,037	40,761	44,244	47,019	63,261	65,532	58,136
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>332,933</i>	<i>429,025</i>	<i>540,315</i>	<i>553,374</i>	<i>626,232</i>	<i>1,136,783</i>	<i>902,276</i>	<i>851,253</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	181,671	169,448	192,841	239,417	239,366	264,253	251,034	320,052
Postage/Printing	35,246	34,576	35,067	34,363	39,464	42,836	42,543	44,851
Rent	33,436	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,996	39,913	39,913	39,996
Service Contracts	48,300	38,667	45,594	50,636	51,506	54,119	57,027	56,273
Other	48,565	63,530	54,124	75,180	102,721	94,678	111,639	108,438
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>436,363</i>	<i>473,053</i>	<i>495,800</i>	<i>502,157</i>	<i>569,610</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	23,596	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091	42,515	55,836	48,450
Advancement	44,492	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417	224,203	171,084	179,904
General Assembly	-	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012	7,666	7,666	16,551
Permanent Committee	11,079	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270	40,250	42,263	34,475
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,187</i>	<i>94,757</i>	<i>137,790</i>	<i>314,635</i>	<i>276,848</i>	<i>279,380</i>
Total General Ministry	759,319	845,648	983,703	1,084,493	1,237,071	1,947,217	1,681,281	1,700,344
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer Conference	145,809	159,146	207,894	218,867	234,894	251,552	276,653	290,486
Fellows Program	33,605	32,412	12,994	10,000	7,118	-	-	-
Missions Projects	-	-	-	3,192	6,591	66,229	66,229	66,229
Total Ministry-at-Large	179,414	191,558	220,888	232,059	248,603	317,781	342,882	356,715
<i>Campus Ministries:</i>								
Affiliated Committees	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	7,103,133	7,591,469	7,620,382	8,360,032
International Staff	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	75,644	38,138	96,293	183,105	143,775	-	132,928	158,460
Campus Interns	966,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,611	1,603,560	1,609,518	1,975,000	1,981,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	790,418	936,532	876,946	1,028,070	1,048,023	1,009,106	1,013,404	1,303,247
Total Campus Ministries	5,857,383	6,531,953	7,523,189	8,893,765	9,898,491	10,210,093	10,741,714	11,802,740
TOTAL EXPENSES	6,796,116	7,569,159	8,727,780	10,210,317	11,384,169	12,475,091	12,765,877	13,859,698

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction

This question and answer format has been selected for the purpose of presenting the most important information in the briefest, most direct way possible. The questions are those that have been asked most often or implied in conversations with those wanting to know about Ridge Haven. The answers are also intentionally brief and direct. The answers are not intended to express everything that can be said. For more comprehensive answers and information, please contact Ridge Haven. Additional questions stimulated by what is provided in this report are welcome and should also be directed to Ridge Haven.

Q: If Ridge Haven could ask anything of the churches, presbyteries, or individuals of the Denomination to help Ridge Haven better serve, what would it ask?

A: Ridge Haven asks...

- That everyone join us in giving praise, glory, and thanksgiving to our great King and Head, the Lord Jesus Christ, for the exceptional, gracious, and abundant way He has blessed and used Ridge Haven.
- For prayer for God's continued presence and blessing on all that we are seeking to do in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- That Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders, and other church leaders who have not yet come to Ridge Haven accept our invitation for a family three-day, two-night complementary stay.
- That churches, presbyteries, and individuals, especially within a four-hour drive, give us the opportunity to serve them by participation in or utilization of a Ridge Haven camp or conference and our facilities and services for a gathering or retreat.
- That the churches of the PCA provide for the support of Ridge Haven not according to the services that can be personally accessed but according to the ministry Ridge Haven provides to thousands every year.

- That the churches support Ridge Haven not at the least level possible but at an increased level reflective of its communicated needs and ministry opportunities.

Q: What is Ridge Haven?

A: Ridge Haven is the Camps, Conference, and Retreat Center of the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition to the ministries and activities associated with the Center, Ridge Haven provides three residential subdivisions with available lot leases. Ridge Haven is a 501c3 Corporation chartered in North Carolina, owned and operated by the PCA. Our purpose states: *Ridge Haven exists as camps, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom.* Ridge Haven is committed to our PCA Standards and *Faithful to the Scriptures, True to the Reformed Faith and Obedient to the Great Commission of Jesus Christ.*

Ridge Haven...

- Was established in 1978 by the action of the General Assembly.
- Includes 902 acres located along the Eastern Continental Divide near Rosman, NC. (Approximately 600 acres has been developed in/for the present facilities and residential area with 250 acres remaining for new development and use.)
- Serves approximately 1,200 campers 1,000 conferees, and 5,800 in retreat services for a total of 8,000 people per year.
- Has meeting facilities for approximately 350 and 250 respectively; a dining hall; and four motel buildings, six apartments, three dormitories, and two lodges providing accommodations for a total of 450.
- Has high and low ropes courses, climbing tower, tennis courts, trails, basketball pavilion, fishing pond, tent and RV camping, large playing field, two swimming pools and more.
- Provides summer camps for students grades 3-12, a winter ski camp for students grades 6-12, and 6 conferences.

Q: How is Ridge Haven important to the mission and ministry of the PCA?

A: Ridge Haven provides several key ministries.

- Ridge Haven is one of only three NAPARC, denominational centers existing in the US holding to a reformed world and life view. The five individual PCA churches operating camps committed to and sharing a reformed world and life view operate primarily on a local level.
- Ridge Haven summer camps are a very effective means for evangelizing and discipling the rising generation, both our covenant children and friends.
- Ridge Haven hosts the only family conference presently existing in the PCA.
- Ridge Haven hosts the only Denomination-wide Bible conference and missions conference for senior adults existing in the PCA.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen location for the annual MTW Summer Conference, Prime Time, and several other MTW training conferences.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen site for four different PresWIC retreats.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen site for multiple youth, church, couples, men's, RUF, and Campus Outreach retreats. Ridge Haven is also the chosen site for many family gatherings and family vacations.

Q: What is the Ridge Haven Board of Directors and staff doing to strengthen its financial and business management needs and procedures?

A: In response to the recent capital campaign "Feasibility Study Report", identifying the concerns of present and potential supporters, The Ridge Haven Board and staff have undertaken several changes including...

- A balanced budget priority for 2007.
- A commitment to move completely away from a dependence on the Denomination's *Partnership Share* support for day-to-day operations toward the business principle of charging what it costs to operate (a significant change from the earlier days of the PCA when churches were asked to give as a subsidy keeping cost to campers, conferees, and others low).
- A redirecting of *Partnership Share* support toward major improvement projects and scholarship assistance for campers and conferees.

- Becoming more pro-active in securing the needed business and professional Board members who can better assist Ridge Haven in its developing areas.

Q: What makes Ridge Haven different from other camps?

A: In addition to the reformed world and life view from which Ridge Haven provides all of its ministries and services, Ridge Haven is differentiated from other camps by its approach to staffing, training, and programming.

Counselors are recruited from across the Denomination and screened as to Christian testimony, abilities and experience in working with children, knowledge of and agreement with PCA theological standards, level of spiritual maturity, appropriate personality, and physical ability to interact with campers. Ridge Haven counselor training is one of the best and most thorough in the industry!

Camp programming is never “cookie cutter” but as varied as each camp’s individual speaker, leader, and musician. Each Ridge Haven camp provides a life-changing experience of spiritual teaching, worship, fellowship, physical challenges, and God’s creation, all in a context of fun beyond the theme-park and/or resort environment.

Other differences are defined by the large wilderness area unique to the western North Carolina mountains. There is so much that one week of camp is never enough time to see and do it all including canoeing, tubing, white-water rafting, horseback riding, mountain biking, camping under the stars, climbing-rappelling, hiking, swimming, rock-hopping, and water-falling just to start the list.

PS: We assume that the difference between a youth conference with shared space at a rented resort and a week at “camp” is also obvious.

Q: Can presbyteries or individual congregations provide camps and conferences just as well as Ridge Haven?

A. Presbyteries and individual congregations can and sometimes do provide camps and conferences. Even when they can “make it happen”, however, times are not necessarily convenient, facilities are not always appropriate or available, prices do not create much of an advantage, qualified staff are difficult or impossible to recruit, the “retreat” environment is completely forfeited, and a spiritually compatible support base is non-existent.

Q: Is Ridge Haven doing anything to improve or expand its grounds and facilities and to better serve the churches, presbyteries, and individuals of the Denomination?

A: Yes. In January 2007, Ridge Haven completed a new land-use, site development plan identifying needed facilities for growing ministries. The plan includes new, expanded, and relocated camp facilities, a new multi-purpose building for dining, a large meeting room, and offices. One of the more dramatic changes will be the addition of several lakes. The plan also includes the redesign, redirecting, and renovation of existing facilities. Implementation has already begun with a capital campaign especially designed to address the most pressing needs, all of which are compatible with the long-range plan and including additional parking and improved functionality, modernization and restyling of facilities.

In addition to the site development plan and capital campaign, Ridge Haven is continuing to develop and implement its own “Regional Support Plan” and in 2007 added the Kenneth S. Keyes Society to its support base.

Q: Why does Ridge Haven charge so much for camps and conferences?

A: The answer to this question is both relative and specific. Compared to other denominational and independent camps, Ridge Haven still costs less than most and is one of the best bargains in the industry! Even so, Ridge Haven is very much aware of the increasing cost for campers, conferees, and other guests. The driving forces for increased costs include changing customer expectations for comfort and amenities, health and safety issues, and the price of consumables such as fuel, food, office supplies, equipment, and utilities.

Ridge Haven needs to charge what it costs to stay operational! Camp, conference, and retreat centers that don’t charge what it costs to operate and are not underwritten by donations and/or endowments, sooner-or-later cease operation. A stronger and larger base of support from the churches of the PCA will help Ridge Haven to meet customer expectations and needs and to provide assistance to campers, camper families, and others.

Q: Is anyone thinking about other PCA camps, conference, and retreat centers in other parts of the country?

A: Yes, Ridge Haven is continuing to make itself available to the presbyteries and churches of the northeast, northwest, and southwest for

planning and implementing specific camps and conferences looking toward the time when these regions will want to establish camp, conference, and retreat centers centrally located in their regions.

Following the guidelines identified by the General Assembly, Ridge Haven is still several years away from giving leadership to the actual selection of sites but it is not too early to begin programming specific to the needs of the other regions of the PCA.

Q: What is the status of the State-required water system and sewage disposal upgrades?

A: Several years ago, because of Federal EPA guideline requirements, the State of North Carolina required Ridge Haven to make improvements to its community water system. The upgrade requirements, costing approximately \$200,000, were met by several churches making it necessary to access only \$100,000 of the GA approved line of credit.

Separately, in 2003 Ridge Haven applied for a permit to enlarge the existing dining hall septic system that would allow us to increase the existing seating capacity from 98 to 180. Before issuing the permit, the State required an upgrade of all existing individual systems including tank risers, filters, scheduled maintenance, new water-conserving commodes and showerheads throughout the center, and the reclassification of the individual systems and drain fields to a single-commercial-system requiring a licensed operator. These unexpected requirements increased the cost significantly. With the issuing of a provisional permit to construct, we performed soil-science perk tests, engineered the new system, added a six-acre drain field, and purchased three custom-constructed tanks able to process more than 60,000 gallons of waste per day. On March 17, 2006 the new and expanded system was approved by the State and put into operation. The total cost, approximately \$175,000, including the unexpected and additional changes required by the State, has been covered through a General-Assembly-approved line of credit. Our request is that the churches of the PCA now assist us in our repayment of the accessed line of credit.

Recommendations

The specific list of recommendations for the Thirty-fifth General Assembly will be provided through the Ridge Haven Committee of Commissioners.

APPENDIX O

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON FEDERAL VISION, NEW PERSPECTIVE, AND AUBURN AVENUE THEOLOGIES

Oral Report of the Ad Interim Committee to the 35th General Assembly
(See 35-20, p. 68.)

The “Introduction” to the Report, by TE Paul Fowler:

Mr. Moderator, Fathers and Brothers, I am TE Paul Fowler, from Savannah River Presbytery.

The 34th PCA General Assembly appointed an ad interim committee –

“to study the soteriology of the Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies which are causing confusion among our churches. Further, to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards.” (M34GA, p. 229)

First, let me introduce the committee. The committee consists of three ruling elders and four teaching elders:

RE Robert Mattes, from Potomac Presbytery

RE John White, from Metro Atlanta Presbytery

RE William Mueller, from Southern Florida Presbytery

TE Ligon Duncan, from Mississippi Valley Presbytery

TE Sean Lucas, from Missouri Presbytery

TE Grover Gunn, Secretary of the committee, from Covenant Presbytery

TE Paul Fowler, chairman of the committee, from Savannah River Presbytery

On behalf of the committee, we want to thank you for the privilege of serving on this study committee. We met together 3 times in Atlanta, a number of times by conference call, and innumerable times by email. We are a diverse committee with all members contributing significantly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Now, concerning the report:

The organization of the report is as follows. The Preface serves to introduce the report, and seeks to clarify certain principles in our approach.

Then follows the Study Portion of our report. We sought to make this portion of the report informative, clear and sufficiently brief (which brevity was requested by our former Assembly) so that all commissioners would be able to read and understand the issues involved.

Because the 34th GA asked the committee to study the *soteriology* of the New Perspectives on Paul (NPP) and Federal Vision/Auburn Avenue Theology (FV/AAT), and “*to determine whether their views were in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the WS,*” or were “*hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion,*” the committee divided the Study Portion of the report into three major sections:

1. election and covenant;
 2. justification and union with Christ;
 3. perseverance, apostasy and assurance.
- Each of these three sections opens with an analysis of relevant materials in the Westminster Standards, mostly quoting the Standards, with minimal comment.
 - Following this, each section provides brief overviews of the NPP and FV/AAT on the specific doctrines being considered.
 - Then, each section ends by analyzing areas of potential difference between our Standards and the NPP/FV/AA views.

In this way, the committee has been careful to follow the General Assembly’s direction: “*to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards...[or] are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion.*”

The report concludes with nine Declarations regarding our findings, and with five Recommendations for the Assembly to consider. In offering the nine Declarations, the committee fulfills the 34th General Assembly’s directive “*to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards.*”

I have asked Dr. Ligon Duncan, former Moderator of the GA and pastor of FPC Jackson, to comment briefly on the Study Portion of the report. Then Dr. Sean Lucas, Academic Dean of Covenant Theological Seminary, will comment on the Declarations. Then RE John White, a parliamentarian of this GA, will explain the Recommendations.

Before they proceed, I would like to comment on several points where there may be questions in commissioners' minds.

First, the committee separated the study of the NPP from the FV because, while there may be some similarities as to their views, there are important differences between them, not the least being their views on Scripture and the Reformed Confessions.

Second, we joined the names Auburn Avenue Theology and Federal Vision, and chose the latter name, Federal Vision (FV), to designate their theological position. While not everyone associated with FV agrees on all points, as the report clearly indicates, nevertheless there are "commonly held perspectives" that unite and distinguish them from others within the Reformed and Presbyterian communities. These "commonly held perspectives" include soteriological doctrines that we as a Study Committee have concluded are contrary to our Standards.

Third, this brings up the role of the Westminster Standards (WS). The Preface of the report clearly states the relation between Scripture and the WS. It points out that the Scriptures are "the supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined" (WCF 1.10). The WS are "standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture" (BCO 29-1, 39-3). The PCA has historically understood that this claim does not elevate the WS over Scripture; and yet the WS serve to preserve what we in the PCA believe to be the fundamentals or vitals of the doctrine taught in Scripture. They draw a line in the sand and say, so far and no further. All of us here at this General Assembly have taken a vow to "sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures." (The vows make this clear distinction: "We believe the Scriptures...We sincerely receive and adopt" the Standards.)

Now, this summation is particularly relevant to the subject at hand. The mandate from the 34th General Assembly was to determine the level of compatibility of the New Perspectives on Paul and Federal Vision with the Westminster Standards. The committee dealt with the FV's interpretation of

Scripture, but the substance of the report was determined by the mandate of the GA. The report does not proceed on the basis of saying that the WS are exhaustive of Scripture. The report proceeds on the basis that further formulations should not contradict what is in the WS. And this is the heart of our report. If one believes that the Standards have not interpreted Scripture correctly, or that certain words in the Standards should be further nuanced, or that the Standards should be expanded to include further doctrines, then that person has the right to propose amendments and let the church through deliberative assembly determine the matter. In this way, the Standards will continue to serve the church as the faithful and standard exposition of Scripture.

Furthermore, this report is not a debate between strict subscriptionists and good faith subscriptionists. Rather, it is a debate on what constitutes the ‘fundamentals’ of our system of doctrine; and I think one will find that both strict subscriptionists and good faith subscriptionists will agree on what constitutes the ‘fundamentals’ of our system of doctrine. The issue is, where do we draw the line. The report sites the FV as differing from the WS on matters of covenant theology, election, justification, union with Christ, perseverance and assurance. These are fundamentals of our system of doctrine! Therefore, this is not a matter of one’s view of subscription. This is a matter of the fundamentals of the faith.

It is the committee’s view that the WCF is not meant to include “a diversity of acceptable positions” *concerning salvation*. It is worded carefully and specifically to define what the Bible teaches about election, effectual calling, justification, and a number of other major doctrines. This is why Roman Catholics, Lutherans, Arminians and even modern PCUSA Presbyterians are not in the PCA. On the fundamental doctrines of the faith, *especially the doctrines of soteriology*, every word is carefully crafted in the Standards.

Hence, the purpose of our committee was to study the views of NPP and FV to see whether they were in conformity with or hostile to the doctrines taught in Scripture. Our entire concern was to speak clearly and fairly and accurately about the issues at stake. It is a common criticism in theological controversy that one side doesn’t understand the other. However, the fact that this report squares with the OPC, RCUS, and RPCUS reports as well as the evaluations of the faculties of Westminster California and Mid-America Reformed Seminary as well as the historical and systematics department at Westminster Philadelphia, suggests that the committee did understand the NPP and FV,

and concluded with these others that some of the views propagated by these movements were contrary to our standards.

We have concluded our report with Declarations and Recommendations. These come to the Assembly as committee recommendations. This is all the committee is empowered to do, and we are doing so in line with the motion of the 34th General Assembly: “to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confession Standards.” This is a study being “commended” to presbyteries and sessions for their “careful consideration and study.” However, the Declarations are clearly set forth by this study committee; and there is no reason why this General Assembly cannot state that these Declarations are in accord with the teaching of the WS.

Now let me ask Dr. Ligon Duncan to comment on the Study Portion of the report. After that, Dr. Sean Lucas will comment on the Declarations. And then RE John White will explain the Recommendations. Thank you.

The “Study Portion” of the Report, by TE Ligon Duncan:

Because the content of our report speaks for itself, I will keep my comments brief.

What is at stake in this deliberation is our commitment as a denomination to the clarity in our presentation of the Gospel truths enumerated in the declarations of this report.

Clarity is at a premium in this whole discussion. One of the things that is so often said by those who have tried to understand and engage the various versions of the NPP or FV is that they come out more confused than when they first began their inquiry. So, the committee has aimed very deliberately to be careful, fair, accurate, brief and clear in the contents of our report.

Our report is about issues, not persons. It is about the doctrines affirmed in the declarations of this report. Any suggestion to the contrary is just distracting you from the real issues at hand. We only mention names in citations or to indicate the specific versions of the NPP or FV teachings we are describing. This is necessary because, as those sympathetic to the NPP or FV often express, their views are not monolithic.

You will have already noted that the substance of the report is intentionally temperate in tone and deliberately limited in scope. In the contents of the report leading up to the declarations and recommendations we do three things: (1) We briefly describe our Standards' teaching on election and covenant, justification and union with Christ, and perseverance, apostasy and assurance. (2) We then briefly describe NPP and FV views of these same topics. (3) Then, in the comparative analysis, we offer some conclusions about and contrasts between typical NPP and FV teaching, and that of our Standards. This was, as Dr. Fowler has already indicated, precisely our charge from the General Assembly.

It is always a temptation, when one does not like the content and conclusions of a report, to question the process or procedure. I would humbly recommend that we not allow ourselves to get sidetracked by such a move, but rather focus on the vital pastoral theological issue at hand, addressed in the substance and declarations of the report. If we disagree on the substance and declarations, so be it. Speak to these things. Vote your conscience. But let us put the focus of our discussion there.

What we will decide today, gentlemen, is whether this Assembly has the will to insist that our ministry is clear on and committed to the Gospel truths affirmed in the declarations of this report. Dr. Lucas (of Covenant Seminary) will now elaborate on those declarations.

The “Declarations” of the Report, by TE Sean Lucas

Fathers and Brothers, the Declarations are found on page 2235 [note: pp. 566-67 of these *Minutes*]. I invite you to turn there. As you do so, just to remind and reiterate as well as to give some context and focus for these Declarations, it has already been noted that the assembly charged the committee last year at our 34th General Assembly with producing a Declaration. In doing so, the General Assembly instructed us to produce this Declaration in the light of our confessional standards, and that was why the report as well as these Declarations focused on the confessional standards.

In addition, we were instructed to determine whether these views were in conformity with the system of doctrine. It's why each of these nine statements speaks to the issue of “conformity” or “is contrary to” the Westminster Standards. Our focus was determining conformity, and that was what we did.

While these Declarations draw from the report, I would say that they do not encompass the entirety of our report. There are other things in the body of the report that we did not believe rose to the level of being stated as “declarations.” There are things upon which perhaps many of us would disagree with the report, for example, issues related to merit and the Covenant of Works. As a committee, we did not think those things rose to the level of a declaration. We tried to focus our declarations on the heart of the matter as the committee saw it.

We would further suggest that these Declarations cohere quite well with various presbytery reports, presbytery reports ranging from the Mississippi Valley Presbytery report to the Missouri Presbytery report.

Another thing to note is the Declarations represent the one place in the body of the report where the committee notes their unanimous agreement. Notice at the head of the section, the report says, “*The committee unanimously makes the following declarations.*” Brothers, we spent several hours, the better part of a day, working on these nine statements to ensure that they represented what we believe the scriptures and our confession teach. As a result, these declarations should be given great weight.

At the heart of these Declarations, we would suggest, are the doctrines of justification by faith alone and union with Christ. We believe that this is the heart of the Gospel and is the heart of our doctrinal system. Justification by faith alone and union with Christ represent those fixed points in our system from which we cannot stray. They represent for us what we truly believe is our hope, as we sung, “Thy Works, Oh Christ, not Mine.” And so I would suggest, and the committee unanimously agrees, that this is not an area in which we should tolerate breadth. We need as a church to say the same things about justification by faith alone and union with Christ. And so, part of my task that I have been assigned is to walk you through each of these nine declarations and give a short explanation of what the committee meant to say in these very compact statements.

The first statement: “*The view that rejects the bi-covenantal structure of Scripture as represented in the Westminster Standards (i.e., views which do not merely take issue with the terminology, but the essence of the first/second covenant framework) is contrary to those Standards.*” Here the committee clearly has in mind WCF 7.2, 3. And we were mindful that while our brothers may disagree about what to call the first covenant – whether a covenant of creation or a covenant of works or a covenant of life or even as our revered

Westminster Seminary Professor John Murray called it an Adamic administration—still we believe the Bible presents a major difference between what happens before Genesis 3:15 and what happens afterwards. That’s what we find in our standards. And that is why the committee believes that positions which dispute and reject the bi-covenantal structure of scripture are contrary to our standards.

Second: *“The view that an individual is “elect” by virtue of his membership in the visible church; and that this “election” includes justification, adoption and sanctification; but that this individual could lose his “election” if he forsakes the visible church, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here your committee had in mind WCF 3:6, which roots the benefits of Christ’s mediation in individual election in God’s decrees. Here we are particularly taking issue with views that would tie election not simply to the decree of God, but to membership in the visible church as though membership in the visible church conveys election as well as certain salvific benefits – justification, adoption, sanctification – and that it would be possible for someone to lose the benefits that Christ has purchased for them. We believe that’s false. We believe that’s contrary to the standards. That is why we say so in declaration number two.

Declaration number three: *“The view that Christ does not stand as a representative head whose perfect obedience and satisfaction is imputed to individuals who believe in him is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here your committee had in mind particularly WCF 11.1 and WLC 70, 71 which centers justification on a structure of Christ’s obedience and satisfaction. Over again, the standards distinguish those two things, and say that Christ stands as a representative head whose perfect obedience and satisfaction (in the language that we use more popularly, his active obedience and passive obedience—“passive obedience” not meaning that somehow Christ lays back as though he was somehow relaxed or passive, but that relating to his passion, his satisfaction on the cross of the wrath of God, both his obedience in obeying the law and his satisfaction) is imputed to individuals. Views that contradict that, we believe, are contrary to the standards and we believe as well strike at the heart of justification.

Number four: *“The view that strikes the language of “merit” from our theological vocabulary so that the claim is made that Christ’s merits are not imputed to his people is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here your committee had the WCF 17:2 and WLC 55 in its mind and in particular the way both of those sections of our standards root our great hope in

justification—in Christ’s intercession and in our perseverance—in the merits of Christ. We believe that whatever you may think about Adamic merit or demerit, we must not lose this concept in our standards of Christ’s merits gained by his obedience and satisfaction. And that is why we say, views that so move against language of merit that they strike the understanding that Christ merited on our behalf are contrary to our standards.

Number 6: *“The view that water baptism effects a “covenantal union” with Christ through which each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification, thus creating a parallel soteriological system to the decretal system of the Westminster Standards, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here the important point to note is not simply the view that water baptism affects a covenantal union or a union between the baptized child or the baptized individual and the church, but the view that this “covenantal union” conveys saving benefits. Your committee, in studying various sections of the standards, particularly WCF 28, believes that water baptism does not convey saving benefits, but rather the grace conferred is the promise of salvation held out in Jesus Christ to all those who believe; we urge our children, our covenant children, to trust in Christ from their earliest age and cling to those promises offered to them in baptism. And so, to suggest that water baptism itself, in creating the covenantal union, conveys saving benefits, and that the child as an individual receives saving benefits solely by virtue of water baptism, we believe is contrary to the Westminster Standards.

Number 7: *“The view that one can be “united to Christ” and not receive all the benefits of Christ’s mediation, including perseverance, in that effectual union is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here your committee once again thought of WLC 69 and WCF 17:1 which ties back into Declaration 5. I’ll backtrack and give that one as well. WLC 69 says that all of Christ benefits in His mediation, justification, adoption, sanctification, and whatever else is included in His benefits is conveyed in our effectual union with Christ. To use language that suggests that one can be united to Christ and not have all of Christ’s benefits, we believe, contradicts WLC 69.

Backing up to Number 5: *“The view that “union with Christ” renders imputation redundant because it subsumes all of Christ’s benefits (including justification) under this doctrinal heading is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here we have WLC 66 and 69 in mind; and the view with which we are particularly taking issue, as you will find it in the body of the report, suggests that simply because you can speak of union with Christ, you don’t

need to speak of imputation. This is because, the argument goes, union with Christ, imputation in union with Christ, and justification are inseparable. However, the language that Dr. Dick Gaffin, one of my teachers at Westminster Seminary, has come to use in recent days of “inseparable–yet-distinct,” I think, is helpful here and is the way our standards view this; that by virtue of our effectual union with Christ forged by Christ’s Spirit, and by a Spirit-wrought faith, God grants us these inseparable and yet distinct benefits of justification and sanctification and adoption and glorification.

Number 8: *“The view that some can receive saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, such as regeneration and justification, and yet not persevere in those benefits is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* WCF 17 is particularly on our minds as well as passages of scriptures such as Philippians 1:6 “That he who has begun a good work in you will complete it in the day of Jesus Christ.” We believe that if one receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, justification, sanctification, then surely Christ will cause that one to persevere all the way to the end.

And finally: *“The view that justification is in any way based on our works, or that the so-called “final verdict of justification” is based on anything other than the perfect obedience and satisfaction of Christ received through faith alone, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.”* Here your committee had WLC 77 and WCF 16:5 in mind. Our good works certainly flow from a justifying faith; but at the end of the day they are accepted only in the Beloved. There is no value in them apart from Christ Jesus. WCF 16:5 tells us that they are yet defiled and they cannot merit for us eternal life. Our hope is built on nothing less than Jesus’ blood and righteousness.

Fathers and Brothers, these Declarations represent these fixed points. The heart of the gospel, the essentials of our system of doctrine, is why your committee recommends these Declarations to you unanimously, and urges you to recommend them unanimously as a faithful exposition of our standards.

I now pass the microphone to RE John White as he will explain our Recommendations.

The “Recommendations” of the Report, by RE John White:

Mr. Moderator, Fathers and Brothers:

The recommendations of the study committee appear on page 2236 of the Commissioner Handbook [note: p. 567 of these *Minutes*]. Please turn with me to page 2236. It is these recommendations that are before the Assembly for adoption. Just as with previous study committee reports, only the recommendations are to be voted on.

Early on, the committee determined that to be faithful in carrying out its mandate from the 34th General Assembly, it was obligated to make certain declarations and recommendations. The overture adopted last year directed the committee “to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our confessional standards.

Dr. Lucas has just presented the declarations contained in our report and my role is now to review with you the recommendations of the report.

The first recommendation “commends” this report to the church “for careful consideration and study.” By that we mean that this report is to be made available to the church as a whole, so that our officers and courts have the opportunity to review it, consider it and ultimately to utilize it. I will deal more with that last point later.

The second recommendation simply restates the position of the Presbyterian Church in America as contained in our Book of Church Order, 29-1 and 39-3. Those sections define the status of the Westminster Standards as subordinate to Scripture; and the committee strongly agrees.

Specifically these sections of the BCO state that while the Westminster Standards “are subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old And new Testaments, the inerrant Word of God,” the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms have been adopted by the PCA “as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” The standards do not replace Scripture and are not superior to Scripture, but articulate our denomination’s public understanding of Scripture.

The committee strongly agrees and in fact we note that this statement about the Westminster Standards being subordinate to Scripture appears to be so important it is found in two separate sections of the Book of Church Order, proper.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In addition, it is important that we remember the Westminster Standards, together with the Book of Church Order, actually form the constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America. So when we are talking about the Westminster Standards, we are talking about a significant part of our constitution.

Recommendation number three specifically addresses the task assigned to this committee, but does so in language carefully chosen so as not to be confused or taken as amending or changing the constitution of the PCA. Let me remind you of the specific charge to this committee: “to study the soteriology [that is, the theology of salvation] of Federal Vision, New Perspectives, and Auburn Avenue theology which are causing confusion among our churches.”

In adopting that language, the 34th General Assembly acknowledged that “the theology of salvation,” as represented in Federal Vision, New Perspectives and Auburn Avenue Theology, is causing confusion among our churches, and the committee was directed to bring clarity to the matter.

In clear language, therefore, the committee report sets forth nine declarations and this recommendation number three “recommends” (let me repeat, “recommends”) these declarations as faithful to the Westminster Standards and this recommendation also “reminds” PCA teaching elders and ruling elders of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views.

In short, recommendation number three places the burden on our officers to examine themselves and their views and to fulfill their vows.

In the same way, recommendation number four reminds presbyteries and sessions of their responsibilities under the provisions of the Book of Church Order to exercise care over those subject to their authority and to condemn erroneous opinions, injurious to the purity and peace of the church. Those injunctions are found in BCO 31-2 and 13-9.f.

And finally, recommendation number five asks that the committee be dismissed with thanks.

Since this report was first made public, much has been written about it, both pro and con. One issue, in particular, bears some discussion at this point, and that is the subject of *in thesi* statements. “*In thesi*” simply means “on this subject” and we might add “at this time.”

Clearly *in thesi* statements do not amend our constitution (*The Book of Church Order* and the Westminster Standards) just as judicial decisions do not amend our standards and/or the *BCO*. That being said, where do study reports such as this fit into the equation?

The Book of Church Order 14-6 decrees that the General Assembly shall have power to:

1. “Bear testimony against error in doctrine and immorality in practice, injuriously affecting the church and to decide all controversies respecting doctrine and discipline.”
2. The General Assembly shall have the power “to give advice and instruction in conformity with the constitution” (which includes the Westminster Standards).
3. The General Assembly shall have the power “to suppress schismatical contentions and disputations,” and
4. The General Assembly shall have the power “in general to recommend measures for the promotion of charity, truth and holiness through all the churches under its care.”

The next section of the *BCO*, 14-7, provides that in doing so, actions of the General Assembly such as “deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action.”

This report, therefore, constitutes a deliverance of the Assembly. It does not amend the standards or the Book of Church Order. But, it is to be given due and serious consideration by the church and its courts.

The 11th General Assembly adopted a statement from the Subcommittee on Judicial Business, responding to an inquiry from Gulf Coast Presbytery. That inquiry concerned whether presbytery was denied the right to examine a man and judge him to be in error or heretical on the basis of a previous judicial decision.

The advice given by the Subcommittee on Judicial Business and adopted by the Assembly said among other things, “It should be noted that both judicial decisions and *in thesi* statements are alike in that they are interpretation of God’s Word made by a court of the church.”

The language in the *Book of Church Order* at this point is specific and says such decisions and statements are to be “given due and serious consideration.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In this regard, we should know that the Presbyterian Church in America is substantially different from some of our sister Presbyterian bodies in so far as *in thesi* statements are concerned. In the PCA, study committee reports are considered “deliverances” or the opinion of the majority of commissioners on a specific subject at a particular point in time and are not an amendment of the BCO or Westminster Standards.

This fact is important because in some Presbyterian bodies there is what is called, “authoritative interpretation of the constitution,” a process that in effect amends the constitution in question. Such is not the case in the PCA. Changes to our constitutional documents must be made by following the process for amending as set forth in *BCO* 26-2 and 26-3. And it is a particularly stringent process, one that is not easy to accomplish.

Let me conclude by reiterating a point about the recommendations in our report, and this is a particularly important point: adoption of the recommendations of this report will make them a deliverance of this Assembly and shall entitle them to be given “due and serious consideration” when the church and its courts are deliberating related matters.

Mr. Moderator, Fathers and Brothers, thank you for your attention to this report. On behalf of the committee, I move adoption of recommendations one through five.

Note: For the Report of the Ad Interim Committee, see the following pages (pp. 523-67).

REPORT OF AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE ON FEDERAL VISION, NEW PERSPECTIVE, AND AUBURN AVENUE THEOLOGY

Preface

The 34th PCA General Assembly appointed an *ad interim* committee,

to study the soteriology of the Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies which are causing confusion among our churches. Further, to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards (M34GA, 34-57, III, pp. 229-30).

The committee was asked to study the soteriology of the “New Perspective” and the “Federal Vision.” It should be noted that “the New Perspective on Paul” (NPP) is an academic movement associated since the 1960s with scholars such as Krister Stendahl, E. P. Sanders, James D. G. Dunn, and N. T. Wright. The committee recognizes that there are a variety of viewpoints associated with the NPP; therefore, we are cautious in our analysis of the movement as a whole. However, there are common issues that characterize this theological movement. In particular, N. T. Wright has had a significant influence in recent years on the broader evangelical and Reformed communities; therefore, our study of NPP will focus primarily on Wright’s writings.

The committee also understands that a major concern of the General Assembly at the present time pertains to the views of what has been called Federal Vision (FV) or Auburn Avenue Theology (AAT). These are one and the same, different names designating the same theological movement. The name “Auburn Avenue Theology” comes from its association with the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church in Monroe, Louisiana, which has hosted

conferences where their ideas have been promoted. In addition, a symposium book was entitled *The Auburn Avenue Theology, Pros & Cons: Debating the Federal Vision*. The book included papers focused on their theological views.¹ The name “Federal Vision” appears to be the name preferred by proponents, who together authored a book entitled *The Federal Vision*.² Since both names refer to the same theological movement, and since proponents prefer the label “Federal Vision,” we will use the name Federal Vision (FV) when referring to their views in this report.

We further recognize that there are a variety of viewpoints among FV teachers and writers. For example, some hold to particular doctrines (e.g., monocovenantalism or paedocommunion) while others do not. In addition, some have objected strenuously to the labeling of their views, saying that there is no such thing as a “federal vision,” either as a movement or a theological system. In response to the 2005 Mississippi Valley Presbytery report, the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church Web site stated:

The “report” assumed that there is a well-defined movement labeled the “Federal Vision.” This is highly debatable. . . . There is no organized movement, formal or informal. Though there are some commonly held perspectives, there are quite a few differences when it comes to specifics and therefore there is no consistent system of theology which can be labeled “Federal Vision” theology.³

Nevertheless, it is these “commonly held perspectives” that unite and distinguish the FV from others within Reformed and Presbyterian communities. Their writings are largely consistent on major points. They quote each other approvingly; they stress the same points; they state many of their issues using virtually the same language; and they joined together to produce a book called *The Federal Vision*.

¹ E. Calvin Beisner, ed., *The Auburn Avenue Theology, Pros & Cons: Debating the Federal Vision; The Knox Theological Seminary Colloquium on the Federal Vision, August 11-13, 2003* (Ft. Lauderdale: Knox Theological Seminary, 2004). This volume is very important for understanding the various issues being debated.

² Steve Wilkins and Duane Garner, eds., *The Federal Vision* (Monroe: Athanasius Press, 2004).

³ Cf. the Auburn Avenue PCA Web site (www.auburnavenue.org).

We recognize that many Federal Vision proponents affirm loyalty to the Westminster Standards and frequently appeal to the *Standards* when arguing their views. Nevertheless, the General Assembly has charged the committee “to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations [i.e., NPP and FV] are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards.”

We proceed with the following principles in mind. First, we are a biblical church. We affirm the principle of *sola scriptura* as articulated in our *Standards*: “The supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined...can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture” (WCF 1:10).

In addition, we are a confessional church. The PCA has affirmed that “*the Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly*, together with the formularies of government, discipline, and worship are accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice” (BCO 29-1; cf. 21-5.2; 26-1; 39-3). The church has historically understood that this claim does not elevate the *Standards* over Scripture itself; and yet, our Constitution does recognize the *Standards* as our “standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture.” Because this is the case, the main focus of our study will be to determine whether the views of the NPP and AAT/FV are in conformity with our *Westminster Standards*.

Key in the present discussion is the definition of doctrines that have been crucial to our identity as a biblical and confessional church. In the PCA, we use theological terms such as “regeneration,” “election,” “justification,” and “perseverance” to define these doctrines in a particular and agreed upon fashion through ecclesiastical action. The committee affirms with the PCA that the *Confession’s* usage of these and related terms is faithful to the teachings of Scripture. While we are aware that the biblical usage of some of these words may have varying nuances in different contexts, our task is to study the theological claims that the NPP and FV proponents make about such terms. Then, our purpose is to determine whether the theological claims they make serve to undermine the system of doctrine taught in the Scripture and *Confession*. It is certainly possible to say more than our *Confession* does about biblical truth, but this should not necessitate a denial of the vitals of our faith.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The committee also affirms that we view NPP and FV proponents in the PCA as brothers in Christ. Thus, we take their published statements and writings seriously. We have worked hard to be fair and accurate in our study of their writings and in the statement of the issues they raise.

Following this preface, the report has three major sections that outline soteriological issues raised by the NPP and FV:

- I. Election and Covenant;
- II. Justification and Union with Christ;
- III. Perseverance, Apostasy, and Assurance.

Each of these major sections opens with a brief exposition of the relevant materials in the Westminster Standards; is followed by brief overviews of NPP and FV views on the same issues; and concludes by analyzing and comparing the NPP/FV views with that of the *Westminster Standards*. In this way, the committee fulfills the General Assembly's direction "*to study the soteriology of the Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies . . . in light of our Confessional Standards.*"

The fourth section sets forth nine features of NPP and FV teaching that the committee finds to be contrary to the Westminster Standards. This section is worded to assist presbyteries as they investigate these matters. In offering these declarations, the committee fulfills the General Assembly's direction "*to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards*" and "*to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards [or] whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion.*"

Finally, the committee brings five recommendations to the General Assembly and urges their adoption. As we have prayed together, we have sensed the prayers of God's people and the power of God's Spirit guiding our deliberations. We hope that our efforts will serve to preserve the peace, purity and unity of the church. We urge our beloved church to stand together committed to God's Word, the *Westminster Standards*, and the Great Commission.

Committee Members:

TE Paul Fowler, Chairman
TE Grover Gunn, Secretary
TE Ligon Duncan
TE Sean Lucas

RE Robert Mattes
RE William Mueller
RE John White

I. Election and Covenant

A. Westminster Standards

1. *Election*

The doctrine of election is vital to the whole doctrinal system set forth in the Westminster Standards.⁴ As such, election is firmly set in the context of God's eternal decree (WCF 3.1, 5, 6, 8). The Standards state that

Those of mankind that are predestinated unto life, God, *before the foundation of the world was laid, according to His eternal and immutable purpose*, and the secret counsel and good pleasure of His will, hath chosen, in Christ, unto everlasting glory . . . (WCF 3.5; italics added)

This election, *before the foundation of the world was laid*, was an election *unto life* and *unto everlasting glory* (WCF 3.5). "As God hath appointed the elect *unto glory*, so hath He, by the eternal and most free purpose of His will, foreordained all the means thereunto," so that the elect "are effectually called unto faith in Christ by His Spirit working in due season, are justified, adopted, sanctified, *and kept by His power, through faith, unto salvation*" (WCF 3.6, italics added). Conversely, the same paragraph in the *Confession* goes on to state, "Neither are any other redeemed by Christ, effectually called, justified, adopted, sanctified, and saved, but the elect only." Clearly, the *Standards'* doctrine of election unto life is anchored in God's decree from eternity past, provides the basis for the doctrines of final perseverance of the saints in the future, (WCF 17:1, 2) and the believer's assurance of eternal life (WCF 17.2; 18.3). For the present, only those eternally elect are justified, adopted, and sanctified.

The *Confession* is, of course, fully aware of the national, ethnic, external, covenant election of Israel (LC 101), as a church under age (WCF 19.3-4, 1.8, and 7.5). But the *Confession*, in accord with Scripture, does not portray God's decree of election to eternal salvation as coming to bear on all within the external boundaries of the covenant people. Neither in the Scripture nor in the

⁴ The terms used in the *Standards* most frequently include "elect," "elected," and "chosen"; the term "election" actually occurs only three times. The doctrine is featured, deployed, and applied variously even where the term is not found (LC 13, 30; SC 20). Other terms such as "predestined" and "effectually called" are frequently used as well.

Confession is membership in the covenant community (externally considered) identical with election to everlasting life (e.g., Rom. 2:17-29; 9:1-13).

Indeed, according to the Standards, decretal election leads to a distinction even within the covenant community (*WCF* 7.5; *LC* 34; *SC* 88). This distinction is not between those who are elect and persevere, and those who are elect and do not persevere. Instead, the distinction is between those who are elect and non-elect, even though both are numbered amongst the people of God externally considered (*WCF* 10.4, 25.1-2, *LC* 31, 68). This is precisely one of the points of the *Confession's* visible/invisible distinction regarding the church: "All that hear the Gospel, and live in the visible church, are not saved; but they only who are true members of the church invisible" (*LC* 61). The church considered in its invisible aspect "consists of the whole number of the elect" (*WCF* 25.1, *LC* 64); in its visible aspect, it is made up of professing members and their children, some of whom may be non-elect (*WCF* 25.2, 4, 5).⁵

Consequently, the *Confession* and *Catechisms* repeatedly qualify their references to the "effectual means of salvation" by pointing to God's larger purposes of election (*LC* 161). For example, the Standards qualify sacramental efficacy with the assertion that the sacraments are efficacious and effectual to the elect (that is, the elect from the standpoint of the decree) and to them only (*WCF* 8.6, 8.1, 28.6; *LC* 154 [cf. 59]). Likewise, they also speak of the Word of God as effectual or refer to its efficacy in the same manner as they do the sacraments (*LC* 2, 155; *SC* 89).

The decree of election also leads to a distinction in mankind, between those chosen and those passed by. "The rest of mankind God was pleased, according to the unsearchable counsel of His own will...to pass by; and to ordain them to dishonour and wrath for their sin, to the praise of His glorious justice" (*WCF* 3.7). This preterition is judicial in character, the just penalty for sin, and thus God's righteous judgment is vindicated.

While the *Westminster Confession* counsels us to exercise great care in our handling of the Bible's teaching on election, it positively celebrates the importance of the doctrine of decretal election for assurance (*WCF* 3.8). Indeed, the doctrine of election is viewed as a matter "of praise, reverence, and admiration of God; and of humility, diligence, and abundant consolation" for all true believers (*WCF* 3.8).

⁵ The *Confession* does not entertain the idea that the elect do not persevere; rather, it grounds perseverance in the decree of election (*WCF* 17.2).

In summary, the *Westminster Confession*, because it views election as based upon God's decree, contemplates an election that possesses the qualities of God's decree. It is from all eternity, based on God's holy and wise will, and unchangeable (*WCF* 3.1). It is unconditional; that is, it is not based upon anything in us or done by us, foreseen by God or otherwise (*WCF* 3.2). It is an election to everlasting life, and thus a saving election in the fullest sense of the term (*WCF* 3.3,6). God elects particular individuals, and this decree is immutable, certain, definite and eternal (*WCF* 3.4, 8).

God's election is based on his "mere free grace and love, without any foresight of faith, or good works, or perseverance in either of them, or any other thing in the creature, as conditions, or causes moving him thereunto; and all to the praise of his glorious grace" (*WCF* 3.5). Because God has appointed both the means and the end of his election, all of the elect, and only the elect, are redeemed by Christ, effectually called to faith in Christ by the Spirit, justified, adopted, sanctified, kept by the power of the Spirit, and saved (*WCF* 3.6, 11.4, 14.1, 29.2, 33.2, *LC* 32, 45, 66, 75).

2. *Covenant*

The Westminster Standards set forth a bi-covenantal structure of federal theology, with a covenant of works before the Fall and a covenant of grace after the Fall providing the outline to the biblical story of creation, fall and redemption (*WCF* 7.2-3).⁶ The *Confession* explains that God himself is the blessedness and reward of his people, but that we could not have enjoyed him as such apart from his voluntary condescension (*WCF* 7.1). This is necessary because of the distance between God and man, which is not because of some inherent defect or want in man, but due to the Creator-creature distinction and the greatness of God (*WCF* 7.1). The *Confession* identifies God's voluntary condescension with covenant in general, and the covenant of works in particular (*WCF* 7.1-2).

⁶ By "federal theology," we mean to use the term interchangeably with "covenant theology," particularly stressing the representative aspect of two great "federal heads," Adam and Jesus. Federal simply derives from the Latin *foedus*, which means "covenant." We recognize that Reformed theologians such as John Murray argued against the language of "covenant" as applied to the "Adamic Administration." Yet, he also recognized a major difference between the way God dealt with Adam pre-Fall and post-Fall as well as the necessity for Adam's perfect and perpetual obedience in the Garden. These, we would suggest, represent the main points for setting forward a "bi-covenantal" structure for Reformed theology, even when the language is not used.

To say it another way, the *Confession* identifies the “first” and “second” covenants (i.e. the covenants of works and grace) as ways in which God secures his people’s enjoyment of union and communion with him. Thus, the *Confession* teaches that the God of the Bible relates to his creatures covenantally. Apart from any obligation determined by humanity or imposed by just necessity, God extends life with him to his people first in a “covenant of works” and then through the various administrations of the “covenant of grace” (WCF 7.5). It is right then to see the covenant concept as an important architectonic principle of the theology of the *Confession*.

The covenant made with man before the Fall, is called by our Standards a covenant of *works* (respecting its terms or conditions) (WCF 7.2), a covenant of *life* (respecting its goal or end) (LC 20), a covenant with *Adam* (respecting its party or representative) (LC 22), and the *first* covenant (respecting its chronological priority and indicating that there is a successor) (WCF 7.2). All four names describe the same pre-Fall covenant and aspects essential to it.

This first covenant or covenant of works entailed both promises and conditions (WCF 7.2). Furthermore, it comprehended Adam as federal head or representative, and required of him perfect and personal obedience to the moral law (LC 22, WCF 19.1-3). When Adam fell, however, he made himself and all his posterity by ordinary generation incapable of life by the covenant of works, and plunged all mankind into a condition of sin and misery (WCF 7.3, LC 22, 23-25).

Yet God in his love and mercy (LC 30) “was pleased to make a second, commonly called the covenant of grace,” in which he offers salvation to sinners by faith in Jesus Christ and promises to the elect the Holy Spirit (WCF 7.3). The *Confession* indicates that testamentary themes and terms in scripture are to be subsumed under the rubric of the covenant of grace (WCF 7.4).

The *Confession* affirms that there is one covenant of grace in the Old Testament era (“the time of the law”) and the New Testament era (“the time of the gospel”) (WCF 7.5). Hence the *Confession* asserts the unity of the covenant of grace in its various administrations (WCF 7.6), while also affirming its diversity or progress. The *Confession* is clear in its insistence that salvation is by faith in the Messiah, in the Old Testament as in the New (WCF 7.5).

The *Confession* does not equate the instrumentality of faith in relation to justification in the covenant of grace with the conditions of the covenant of works. It carefully distinguishes conditions from requirements and reminds us that even the faith of the elect is the gift of God (*WCF* 11.1; *LC* 32). Likewise, the *Confession* draws a line from the conditions of the covenant of works to the obedience and satisfaction of Jesus Christ, teaching us that it is not our faith or faithfulness but Christ's work which satisfies the covenant of works (*LC* 20, 32, *WCF* 3.5, 7.2, 11.1, *SC* 12).

This is precisely the point of the Standards' use of the term and theological category of "merit." Merit relates to the just fulfillment of the conditions of the covenant of works (*LC* 55, 174). This no man can do since the Fall (*LC* 193) but Christ only (*WCF* 17.3). The Standards consistently assert our inability to merit pardon of sin (*WCF* 16.5),⁷ and contrast our demerit with Christ's merit (*LC* 55, cf. *WCF* 30.4). Christ's work (active and passive, preceptive and penal, perfect and personal, obedience and satisfaction) fulfills the conditions of the covenant of works (*WCF* 8.5, 11.1, 3, 19.6), and thus secures a just and righteous redemption that is at the same time freely offered and all of grace.⁸

Though it is common in Reformed theology to use the term covenant of grace both broadly and narrowly – that is, to speak of it entailing everyone who is baptized into the Christ-professing covenant community (broad) and in reference to those who are elect members of the invisible church, united to Christ by the Spirit through faith (narrow) – nevertheless, the *Confession* never speaks as if all those who are in the covenant of grace broadly considered (the visible church) are recipients of the substance or saving benefits of the covenant of grace narrowly considered (the invisible church). This is a vital distinction, and so those who deny or confuse it, or who assert

⁷ "We cannot by our best works merit pardon of sin, or eternal life at the hand of God, by reason of the great disproportion that is between them and the glory to come; and the infinite distance that is between us and God, whom, by them, we can neither profit, nor satisfy for the debt of our former sins, but when we have done all we can, we have done but our duty, and are unprofitable servants; and because, as they are good, they proceed from His Spirit; and as they are wrought by us, they are defiled, and mixed with so much weakness and imperfection, that they cannot endure the severity of God's judgment" (*WCF* 16.5).

⁸ Hence, denial of the category of merit, or the substitution of the idea of maturity in its place, neither enriches our covenant theology nor makes God more gracious in his dealings with us, but instead compromises the Cross's vindication of the righteousness of God, and diminishes the believer's apprehension of the security that flows from the costly justice of free grace.

that all the benefits of the covenant of grace accrue to all who are baptized, do err and are out of accord with both the Scriptures and the *Confession* (LC 61; Rom. 9:6, 11:7).

B. New Perspective on Paul

The version of the NPP most attractive to Reformed evangelicals is taught by N. T. Wright. Wright is more theologically conservative and has a higher view of scripture than other major figures associated with the NPP (such as E.P Sanders and James D.G. Dunn). Wright also sees himself standing in both continuity and discontinuity with the NPP, often preferring to call his view a “fresh perspective” and disagreeing with key ideas that are affirmed by other NPP exponents.⁹

What all the various versions of the NPP have in common, though, is the shared opinion that:

- (1) The dominant, Reformation tradition of Pauline interpretation requires substantial revision and correction, especially in its (mis)understanding Paul on faith and works, grace and law, synergistic Jewish soteriology and monergistic Christian soteriology.
- (2) The various and diverse forms of Judaism contemporary to the NT era did not teach that obedience to the law is the way to salvation. Different NPP authors posit different views of the function of the law. Some view it, not as a means of “getting in” but rather of “staying in.” Others, in contrast, view the law and obedience to it, as functioning as a marker of unique religious-ethnic identity.
- (3) The law’s function in first century Judaism was, thus, ecclesiological rather than soteriological. That is, as a minority group within the dominant Hellenistic culture, the Jewish loyalty to God was expressed in terms of fidelity to practices like circumcision, food laws, and Sabbath-observance. These practices were an expression of divine election, not the basis of it.
- (4) Paul’s censure of his fellow Jews was thus not about a synergistic soteriology, but rather about a Jewish exclusivism that failed to embrace God’s purposes for the Gentiles.

⁹ A recent formulation of Wright’s views, which is a consistent elaboration of his earlier work, can be found, for instance, in his *Paul: A Fresh Perspective* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2005).

(5) Protestantism (and also Reformation-era Catholicism) thus misread Paul by anachronistically imposing on him their own contemporary theological categories and presuppositions, which were derived more from their own context than his. Hence, proponents of the NPP argue that in light of their fresh understanding of first century Judaism, the historic Protestant reading of Paul's soteriology, whatever true and right insights it may offer, must now be refined.

Wright emphasizes the importance of "covenant theology" in Paul's thought and writings. According to Wright, what Paul "says about Jesus and the Law reflects his belief that the covenant purposes of Israel's God had reached their climactic moment in the events of Jesus' death and resurrection."¹⁰ Wright argues that Paul has redefined the Jewish theology of monotheism and election, God and Israel, *via* the doctrines of the person and work of Christ and the Spirit.¹¹

What is also striking in Wright's version of covenant theology is the emphasis on corporate categories. Forensic language in Paul is seen to refer to "covenant membership." Election is viewed as national and ecclesial. He roots election in Israel's corporate election as God's own people; as he observes, "All through [the Old Testament] was a basic belief that the one creator God had called Israel to be his special people, and as part of that call had given Israel the land to live *in* and the Law to live *by*."¹² It is often this emphasis on the corporate that draws appreciation of Wright from those associated with the FV.

As will be detailed in the next section, Wright's redefinition of election will lead to a reworking of justification. Present justification is about how covenant membership is discerned, and thus about how Paul's revised Christological election is ascertained. Writing on Galatians 2, he observes that "there then follows the first ever statement of Paul's doctrine of justification, and, despite the shrill chorus of detractors, it here obviously refers to the way in which God's people have been redefined." Justification is not about "getting in" or "staying in" but about "how we know we are in."¹³ Hence, we often hear the description that justification (in Wright's version of the NPP) is more about ecclesiology than soteriology.

¹⁰ N.T. Wright, *Climax of the Covenant* (Mineapolis: Fortress, 1991), xi.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 1.

¹² Wright, *Paul*, 109 (emphasis his).

¹³ *Ibid.*, 111.

Needless to say, this NPP version of Paul's teaching on election and covenant stands in stark contrast to the confessional formulation of these themes. Both cannot be right as faithful presentations of the Pauline teaching on election and covenant.

C. Federal Vision

Over the last decade, a handful of voices within the American Reformed community have been advocating for theological revision. Concerned that the Reformed churches have been too influenced by revivalism and rationalism, and believing that traditional Reformed doctrine itself has not escaped the blind spots of this context, these men have articulated a need for Reformed pastors and churches to undertake some serious theological reassessment. This diverse group of conversation partners has embraced the designation "Federal Vision" (FV) as a description of its collective aspirations.

Many FV proponents view this discussion as more about the boundaries of our community and about Reformed identity than about theology. Some are more respectful of confessional language, categories and formulations, while others are aggressively critical, but there are those who openly admit that the FV is desirous of redrawing the boundaries between Lutheran, Catholic, and Reformed theological systems (appreciating aspects of each). FV advocates, of course, view this as refining our theology in light of Scripture in order to fulfill the aspiration of *semper reformanda*. FV opponents, of course, dispute this.

Peter Leithart says:

"Federal Vision" theology messes with these boundaries. It attempts to follow the lead of Scripture, even when that seems to conflict with Confessional formulae and seems closer to Luther than Reformed orthodoxy. It develops a baptismal theology that is not starkly at odds with Luther, appreciates de Lubac on the doctrine of the church and Alexander Schmemmann on the Eucharist, finds Barth and Lindbeck intriguing and helpful at a number of points, and is stimulated by Anglican New Testament scholar N. T. Wright. As a result, "Federal Vision" theology challenges conservative Reformed culture as much or more than it does Reformed theology, for it questions the performances and boundaries that once defined

this culture. Though the specifics of the debate can appear to be so much gnat-straining (particularly to those few outside the Reformed world who pay attention), the debate touches a nerve and provokes profound reactions because it's not just a theological debate but an identity crisis. The Federal Vision challenges some of the identifying symbols, the boundary-markers of Reformed communal identity, and that kind of challenge cannot help but provoke a heated response.¹⁴

Two of those identifying symbols or boundary-markers are the doctrines of election and covenant. It is true that many FV proponents affirm the decretal view of election found in the *Westminster* Standards. As Douglas Wilson writes, “The fact of decretal election is affirmed by every FV spokesman that I know of.”¹⁵ This view of election is accompanied, however, by an equally strong affirmation of the need to view election from Scripture and from the viewpoint of the covenant. According to Steve Wilkins, “The term ‘elect’ (or ‘chosen’) as it is used in the Scriptures most often refers to those in covenant union with Christ who is *the* Elect One.”¹⁶

One of the real challenges in trying to understand the FV on these issues is the monolithic way they write about “the Covenant.” Rather than making distinctions between the “first” and “second” covenant in the fashion of the Westminster Standards, some express hostility to the distinction, while others simply collapse any distinction at all. Those who preserve the bi-covenantal distinction do so in such a way as to redirect the confessional understanding of the covenant of works.¹⁷

Central to the FV understanding of “covenant” is their definition: “covenant” is defined as a vital relationship with the triune God. “To be in covenant is to be in real communion with God, attendant with real privileges and real

¹⁴ Peter J. Leithart, “Presbyterian Identity Crisis,” in Leithart.com (2007, 13 February), [Http://www.leithart.com/archives/002784.php](http://www.leithart.com/archives/002784.php).

¹⁵ Doug Wilson, “Three Extra Eggs in the Pudding; Topic: Auburn Avenue Stuff,” in BLOG and MABLOG (2006, 26 July), [Http://www.dougwils.com/index.asp?Action=Anchor&CategoryID=1&BlogID=2586](http://www.dougwils.com/index.asp?Action=Anchor&CategoryID=1&BlogID=2586).

¹⁶ *The Federal Vision*, 56.

¹⁷ Ralph Smith, *The Eternal Covenant: How the Trinity Reshapes Covenant Theology* (MoSCow, ID: Canon, 2003).

blessings.”¹⁸ Coupled with this definition is their understanding of the “objectivity” of the covenant. “A covenant is also objective, like your marriage. It’s there whether the members of the covenant feel it’s there, or they believe it’s there, whether they even believe in the covenant or not.”¹⁹ As Douglas Wilson states, “We have noted repeatedly that baptism in water is objective, and it establishes an objective covenant relationship with the Lord of the covenant, Jesus Christ.”²⁰ This concept of covenant objectivity includes the view that “every baptized person is in covenant with God and is in union, then, with Christ and with the triune God.”²¹ This confluence of “covenant objectivity” through baptism and “real and vital union” with Christ produces significant confusion about the relationship between the “sign” and “thing signified” and the nature of children who are “in this respect” within the covenant of grace (*WCF* 27:2, *LC* 166).

A major consequence of covenantal objectivity is that membership within the covenant is viewed in an undifferentiated manner. One upshot of this is that the *BCO* distinction between “communing” and “non-communing” members is set aside or eliminated. Most FV proponents also agree that the emphasis needs to rest on the “visible” church as the “people of God.” Union with this people, through baptism, is what is required for one to be elect; for the visible people of God is the “body of Christ,” and Christ himself is the “Elect One.”

¹⁸ Virtually all proponents of FV agree that a covenant is a real relationship with God. “Covenant is relationship. That is what covenant is. Relationship” (Steve Schlissel, “Covenant of Peace, Part 1”). “The persons of the Triune God are eternally united in a covenant bond of love” (Ralph Smith, *Paradox and Truth*, 73). “The Covenant is a personal-structural bond which joins the three persons of God in a community of life, and in which man was created to participate” (James Jordan, *The Law of the Covenant*, 4). “Covenant isn’t a thing that you can analyze – covenant is a relationship. It is a personal, ordered and formally binding relationship” (John Barach, “Covenant and History,” AAPCPC Sermon). “Covenant is *a real relationship, consisting of real communion with the triune God through union with Christ*. The covenant is not some *thing* that exists apart from Christ or in addition to Him (another *means* of grace) – rather, the covenant is union with Christ” (Steve Wilkins [Italics, his], Knox Colloquium, 262).

¹⁹ John Barach, “Covenant and History,” 2002 AAPCPC Sermon. The analogy of marriage is used by several FV proponents in the context of covenantal objectivity.

²⁰ Douglas Wilson, “‘Reformed’ Is Not Enough,” sub-titled, “Recovering the Objectivity of the Covenant.”

²¹ John Barach, “Covenant and History.”

Wilkins maintains that “Scriptures seem to use the terms ‘covenant,’ [and] ‘elect,’ ... in a different way than the *Westminster Confession* uses them. Thus, in the Scriptures, the Covenant is a structured relationship of love with the Triune God in which man participates in Christ Jesus. The elect are all those who are presently ‘in Christ’ (as members of His body, the Church).”²² He also urges his readers to rethink their theological categories and terminology “from the perspective of the covenant,” and adds: “All that we as Calvinists have been concerned to preserve (the absolute sovereignty of God in salvation, the absolutely gracious nature of salvation, the supremacy of Christ over all, etc.) can be preserved without falling prey to the error of forcing the Scriptures to submit to a preconceived logical or theological construct and, thus, subtly departing from Scripture as the supreme rule of faith and life.”²³

Furthermore, because the first covenant with Adam was a gracious covenant, coming from a gracious God, with the condition of the first covenant being the covenantal faithfulness of Adam, not merit, FV proponents suggest that believers should recognize the essential unity of the covenants from Adam through Christ. They are all basically the same with the same condition, covenant faithfulness. In addition, FV writers unanimously reject the concept of merit under the covenant of works: “God did not have an arrangement with Adam in the garden based on Adam’s possible merit. Everything good from God is grace. If Adam had passed the test, he would have done so by grace through faith.”²⁴

D. Comparative Analysis

We often hear proponents and sympathizers of the NPP and FV who are part of confessional Reformed communities say, that while they go beyond the Westminster Standards in what they affirm, they do not contradict the Westminster Standards. But it is evident that the version of covenant and election taught by the NPP and FV is incompatible with the views of the Westminster Standards. In fact, these two approaches to covenant and election are not complementary ways of looking at the biblical data, but irreconcilably contradictory alternative accounts of the biblical data.

²² Steve Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” *The Auburn Avenue Theology: Pros & Cons*, 268.

²³ *The Federal Vision*, 67.

²⁴ Douglas Wilson, “Beyond the Five Solas,” *Credenda/Agenda* 16/2:15.

The 1646 chapter title “God’s eternal decree” emphasizes the unitary and comprehensive nature of God’s divine plan. Thus views which juxtapose “election from the standpoint of the covenant” with the Standard’s decretal view of election, offering this as an alternative and superior way of thinking about (e.g.) the visible church, the sacraments and assurance are not only forsaking the language of *the Standards*, but undermining its theology.²⁵

Moreover, to affirm the Standards, and then redefine the terms used in the Standards, is not to affirm the Standards. For example, to affirm the decretal view of election, and then to say that the Bible teaches that the elect may fall from their election, is to set the Bible over against the Standards. The committee holds that by receiving and adopting the Westminster Standards as containing the system of doctrine taught in Scripture, we are saying that the terms used in the *Confession* faithfully represent what is taught in Scripture.

The Committee would suggest that the FV proponents have in effect provided an alternative hermeneutic for interpreting Scripture. They have done so 1) by concentrating their efforts on the “objectivity” of the covenant, 2) by stressing the “covenantal” efficacy of baptism, 3) by focusing on the undifferentiated membership of the visible church, 4) by holding the view that the “elect” are covenant members who may one day fall from their elect status, and 5) by highlighting the need for persevering faithfulness in order to secure final election.

FV proponents also want to stress that covenant is a “relationship” but often assume their definition rather than closely scrutinizing the covenant concept in Scripture. Scripturally speaking, a covenant is, first, a special way in which a binding relationship is secured (and thus, it has the function of confirming and assuring divinely established relationships between God and his people). Secondly, by metonymy, covenant stands for the relationship secured by means of the covenant. Hence, covenants do not effect relationships, they secure them.

Because of their assumed definition of covenant as relationship, FV proponents are apt to ascribe an objectivity and efficacy to the covenant (almost always in the singular), covenant membership, and covenant signs that diminish or ignore the effectual character and priority of the word of

²⁵ See Rowland S. Ward’s comments on this chapter in *The Westminster Confession of Faith: A Study Guide* (Wantirna, Australia: New Melbourne Press, 1996, 2004), 63ff.

promise, as well as the reality of the invisible/visible distinction. This tendency leads them to assign saving benefits ascribed to all members of the visible church, elect and non-elect covenant members alike.²⁶

Some FV writers criticize the confessional doctrine of the covenant of works, and wrongly parallel the condition of Adam's obedience in the covenant of works with the instrumentality of our faith in the covenant of grace. The Standards are clear that an obedience principle lies at the heart of the first covenant; and it parallels that obedience principle, not to our faith, but to the work of Christ under the second covenant. Often FV writers who criticize the covenant of works do so in reaction to theologians who stress "merit" as part of that covenant. Regardless of one's stance on that issue, the major point of the Standards is not the merits gained by Adam, but the merit of Christ's work.²⁷

Finally, the FV confuses the benefits of salvation by attributing them to non-elect members of the visible church and so undermines the security enjoyed by the believer in view of Christ's perfect and personal fulfillment of the terms of the vitiated covenant of works.

²⁶ Of course, this presumes a more basic question: can non-elect people be covenant members? The Reformed have answered this in different ways, although no one has ever said that the line between elect and non-elect should be blurred. Witsius and a'Brakel, for instance, posit that only those who are elect are really in covenant with God. Gaffin and Robertson would say that covenant is broader than election. The latter authors speak of the internal and external aspects of the covenant. Either way, there is a difference between external and internal. See *The Federal Vision*, 58-62, especially, where definitive sanctification, calling, redemption, forgiveness of sins, and justification through baptism are ascribed to all, head for head, who are in the covenant, non-elect covenant members and elect covenant members alike, without any distinction of terms.

²⁷ What is key to the covenant of works is that the reward is conditioned on the performance of works, not on whether there is some sort of equivalence between the reward earned and the work performed. In the pivotal text of Romans 4:4, the idea of "what is due" need not invoke the idea that "what is due" has been earned by a work that is commensurate with the reward itself, but merely that there was a covenant which promised that reward if the work was performed. Thus, if Adam had obeyed in the probation, God would have owed him the reward of eternal life, because God had promised it to him on that condition. God would not have owed it to him because his obedience in the probation merited eternal life.

II. Justification and Union with Christ

A. Westminster Standards

1. *Union with Christ*

The Westminster Standards only speak of a “union with Christ” as that which is effectual; or to say it another way, as that which is saving and belongs to the elect (*LC* 65, 66). This is the “work of God’s grace” whereby the “Spirit applieth to us the redemption purchased by Christ, by working faith in us, and thereby uniting us to Christ in our effectual calling” (*LC* 66; *SC* 30). This “thereby” of the catechism’s statement is important: it conveys that the Spirit uses faith to unite believers to Christ (cf. *WCF* 26:1).

This union is such that believers are “spiritually and mystically, yet really and inseparably, joined to Christ as their head and husband” (*LC* 66). There is no sense in which believers are made “in any wise partakers of the substance of his Godhead, or be equal with Christ in any respect” (*WCF* 26:3). Rather, it is a spiritual union, whereby Christ is head and husband of all who are eternally saved, both singly as individuals and corporately as the church (*WCF* 25:1). Not only is this union spiritual, it is *real* and *inseparable*; the union attested in our Standards cannot be lost (*LC* 79). Confusing this “union with Christ” with visible membership in the body of Christ through outward profession or sacramental expression is a serious error and endangers our church’s faithful testimony to the Gospel essential of justification by faith alone.

From this union with Christ, believers in the invisible church have a “communion in grace” in which they share all the benefits of redemption. By virtue of “Christ’s mediation,” “justification, adoption, sanctification, and whatever else, in this life, manifests their union with him” are applied to believers (*LC* 69; cf. *SC* 32, 36). The Standards, taken as a whole, view union with Christ as the umbrella category under which the individual aspects of Christ’s redemption fit. And yet, union with Christ does not make justification or the other benefits redundant.

Interestingly, the Standards use different terms when talking about how baptism relates to union with Christ: they speak of baptism serving as “a sign and seal...of [our] ingrafting into Christ” (*WCF* 28:1; *LC* 165; *SC* 94). Water baptism does not effect this on its own, nor does it do so necessarily at the time of administration (*WCF* 28:5). Rather, baptism serves to exhibit and confer the gracious promises of the Gospel to the elect recipient in God’s

appointed time (*WCF* 28:6). Further, baptism serves sacramentally to “strengthen and increase [our] faith” (*LC* 162); this is why we are urged to “improve” our baptisms (*LC* 167).

2. *Justification*

When the Westminster Standards describe what happens in justification, they describe a judicial “act” that has two elements: “pardoning their sins” and “accounting and accepting their persons as righteous” (*LC* 70; *WCF* 11.1).²⁸ Hence, we can say that, according to our Standards, justification involves both the forgiveness of sin and the accounting of sinners as righteous.

When the Standards go on to describe how that accounting and accepting of sinners as righteous occurs, they further specify that “accounting” involves imputation (“by God imputed to them” *LC* 70). God imputes both the “obedience and satisfaction of Christ unto them” (*WCF* 11:1, 3; *LC* 70, 71).²⁹ To put it differently, Christ’s “perfect obedience” (his “active obedience” to the demands of the law) and his “full satisfaction” of God’s justice (his “passive obedience” in which he suffered on the Cross for sinners) are both imputed to sinners; they are then accounted to be and accepted as righteous in God’s sight. In other words, the sole ground for justification is the “righteousness of Christ,” which is “imputed” to sinners (*WCF* 8:5; *LC* 77).

Further, the Standards assert that nothing that sinners do nor anything in them can serve as the ground of justification: “not for anything wrought in them, or done by them” (*WCF* 11:1; *LC* 70). Faith serves as “the alone instrument” “by which [the believer] receiveth and applieth Christ and his righteousness” (*WCF* 11:2; *LC* 72). This justifying faith “is a “saving grace wrought in the heart of a sinner by the Spirit and Word of God” in which the individual “not only assenteth to the truth of the promise of the Gospel, but receiveth and resteth upon Christ and his righteousness” (*LC* 72). This faith will be “accompanied with all other saving graces” (*WCF* 11:2) and yet, these other graces or good works do not serve as the ground for justification; rather, the ground by which God justifies the ungodly is the righteousness of Christ, his obedience and satisfaction (*LC* 73).

²⁸ Both *WCF* 11:1 and *LC* 70 have this language; *SC* 33 only refers to “accepting.”

²⁹ Both *WCF* 11:1 and *LC* have this language; *SC* summarizes this up as “the righteousness of Christ.”

While sinners offer nothing as the ground of justification, that does not mean that their faithfulness, or good works, is pointless. Rather, “good works” are accepted because of God’s prior acceptance of sinners “through Christ” (*WCF* 16:6). These works are accepted not because they are “wholly unblamable or unprovable in God’s sight”; rather, in spite of their “weaknesses and imperfections,” God “is pleased to accept and reward” these works because he looks upon them “in his Son” and because they “proceed from his Spirit” (*WCF* 16:3, 5). Though these works serve to increase the Christian’s holiness in this life and so encourage him toward “eternal life” (*WCF* 16:2), they in no way “merit pardon of sin, or eternal life at the hand of God” (*WCF* 16:5). In fact, even good works done in faithfulness as Christians, proceeding from God’s Spirit, cannot of themselves “endure the severity of God’s judgment,” because they are “defiled and mixed with so much weakness and imperfection” (*WCF* 16:5).

Once sinners experience this judicial act of justification, they “can never fall from [this] state” (*WCF* 11:5). That does not mean, however, that justified sinners may not know “God’s fatherly displeasure” for their sins; nor does it mean that Christians will not wrestle with their assurance of faith (*WCF* 18:4). It does mean that justified sinners cannot be “unjustified”; they “whom God hath accepted in his beloved...can neither totally nor finally fall away” (*WCF* 17:1). After death, these believers will be “made perfect in holiness and received into the highest heavens” (*WCF* 32:1; *LC* 86), while they await the “full redemption of their bodies” at the resurrection. At final judgment, which coincides with the resurrection of all, “the righteous” will be “openly acknowledged and acquitted” (*LC* 90; *SC* 38) because of the prior act of justification, which “free[s] all believers from the revenging wrath of God, and that perfectly in this life” and promises that “they [shall] never fall into condemnation” (*LC* 77).

B. New Perspective on Paul

1. *E. P. Sanders*

One key area where the “New Perspective on Paul” has come under intense scrutiny is justification by faith. Starting with E. P. Sanders’ *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, these NT scholars suggest that our understanding of the Pauline context is shaped more by later, Reformational doctrinal contexts, rather than the situation of the intertestamental period. This period, also called

“Second Temple Judaism,” has become a major historical battle ground in seeking to understand the Pauline situation and teaching.³⁰

In sum, those who follow Sanders suggest that the Judaism which confronted Jesus and Paul in the first century of the Christian era was not a “legalistic” religion, but a religion of grace. This divine graciousness was demonstrated, first, by God’s election of Israel as his people; this election and the establishment of covenant relationship was a demonstration of God’s grace. Even further, by virtue of God’s election of corporate Israel, each individual Israelite was “elected” until he rejected this election and abandoned the people of God.³¹

According to this view, Jews and Christians were fundamentally saying the same things about the relationship between grace and works: grace was the way an individual “got into” the covenant and so identified with the people of God; this grace was evidenced in the election of the church to be God’s people; obedient works represented the way that individual “stayed in” the covenant, demonstrating his or her covenant loyalty to God. The major problem that Paul had with Judaism was that it was not Christianity; that is, Judaism did not properly assess the world-historical significance of Jesus as Lord.³²

It is important to note that not everyone who sees themselves as working within Sanders’ categories agrees with him on every particular. For example, Sanders suggests that Paul’s justification language was not merely forensic, but also includes a transformative aspect to it. In fact, he argued that the notion of participation in Christ is central to Paul’s thought and that forensic

³⁰ E. P. Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism* (Philadelphia: Fortress, 1977). For recent evangelical attempts to determine the relationship between Second Temple Judaism and Pauline doctrinal development, see D. A. Carson, P. T. O’Brien, and Mark Seifrid, eds., *Justification and Variegated Nomism*, 2 vols. (Grand Rapids: Baker, 2003-4). Other major evangelical critics include Stephen Westerholm, *Perspectives Old and New on Paul: The “Lutheran” Paul and His Critics* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2004); Guy Prentiss Waters, *Justification and the New Perspectives on Paul: A Review and Response* (Phillipsburg: P&R, 2004); Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., *By Faith, Not By Sight: Paul and the Order of Salvation* (Waynesboro, GA: Paternoster, 2006).

³¹ Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, 75, 147.

³² Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, 442, 543, 552; cf. N. T. Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said: Was Paul of Tarsus the Real Founder of Christianity?* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1997), 19.

categories are subsidiary to this main concern. As a result, for an individual to be “righteous,” it was necessary for him to “be-in-Christ,” which ultimately meant being in Christ’s covenant people, who are his own body. Not all NPP proponents, however, accept that the participatory language in Paul’s thought swallows up, if you will, the forensic side of his theology.³³

2 N. T. Wright

By far, the most influential NPP proponent for Presbyterian and Reformed believers is N. T. Wright. There are helpful insights in much of Wright’s work. For example, in his series of major volumes on NT studies, he has proved to be a strong and noteworthy defender of the historicity of the Christian religion, especially on the key fundamentals of the historical Jesus and the reality of Christ’s resurrection. By noting potential problem areas in his observations on Paul’s theology, we do not mean to suggest that we have nothing to learn from Wright.³⁴

The challenge comes in Wright’s understanding of Paul’s theology of justification. While acknowledging the forensic orientation of Paul’s use of justification, Wright appears to read justification in corporate terms first: “‘Justification’ thus describes the coming great act of redemption and salvation, *seen from the point of view* of the covenant (Israel as God’s people) on the one hand and the law court on the other (God’s final judgment will be like a great law-court with Israel winning the case).” In Israel’s view, this justification (or vindication) would occur at the end of the age, when God would cause his people to triumph over their enemies, vindicating or justifying them by raising them from the dead after they had suffered.³⁵

³³ Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, 503-8.

³⁴ Wright’s major publishing effort is his series on Christian Origins and the Question of God; three volumes have appeared to date: *The New Testament and the People of God* (Minneapolis: Fortress, 1992); *Jesus and the Victory of God* (Fortress, 1996); and *The Resurrection of the Son of God* (Fortress, 2003). He has published two “interim” reports on how his major Paul volume might proceed: *What Saint Paul Really Said*, and *Paul: In Fresh Perspective* (Minneapolis: Fortress, 2005). In addition, he has produced a major commentary on Romans for the New Interpreter’s Bible: N. T. Wright, *Romans* in *The New Interpreter’s Bible: Vol. 10* (Nashville: Abingdon, 2002), 393-770. This section of the report will focus on these three major sources with additional attention paid to his essays found in *The Climax of the Covenant: Christ and the Law in Pauline Theology* (Minneapolis: Fortress, 1991).

³⁵ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 33 (emphasis his), 36. Wright uses the terms justification and vindication interchangeably.

Jesus overturns Israel's (and the pre-converted Paul's) understanding of justification, according to Wright, because "*the one true God had done for Jesus of Nazareth, in the middle of time, what Saul had thought he was going to do for Israel at the end of time.*" That is, God had vindicated or justified Jesus, the true Israelite, by raising him from the dead. This meant that the crucified and resurrected Jesus was exactly whom he claimed to be: the promised Messiah who was Israel's true King or Lord. For Wright, this is what the "gospel" is: the narrative proclamation that Jesus is Lord.³⁶

Not only was Jesus exactly who he claimed to be, but, through Jesus' resurrection, God himself was shown to be "righteous" (i.e., faithful to His covenant promises). For Wright, the term "the righteousness of God" primarily relates to God's own covenant faithfulness. God had established his covenant with his people, a covenant that centered on the promise he would be their Lord and Savior; and he demonstrated his "righteousness" by showing that he was faithful to his covenant promises. By this, God did far more than demonstrate his faithfulness to Israel; through the resurrection of Jesus, he showed his faithfulness to the entire cosmos—in Jesus, God was demonstrating his righteousness to the entire creation by renewing all things and vindicating himself as the one true God.³⁷

And so, this gospel was a proclamation to Israelite and Gentile to bow the knee to Jesus, to confess him as Lord, and to join the elected people of God. The means of initiation into God's people, or the "badge of membership," was faith in Jesus as Lord. Those who belong to this people are "justified": justification "was about God's eschatological definition, both future and present, of who was, in fact, a member of his people. In [E. P.] Sanders' terms, it was not so much about 'getting in,' or indeed about 'staying in,' as about 'how you could tell who was in.' In standard Christian theological language, it wasn't so much about soteriology as about ecclesiology; not so much about salvation as about the church." To put it briefly, according to Wright, justification is chiefly the status of covenant membership, the status of belonging as a member of God's people. As he notes, for first century Jews and Christians, justification was "*membership* language," focused on "covenant membership" in the people of God.³⁸

³⁶ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 36-37, 45, 51-7 (emphasis his).

³⁷ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 48, 50-1, 97-111, 124 (emphasis his), 129.

³⁸ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 94, 119; Wright, *Paul*, 30, 113.

Wright does recognize that some may take this more “ecclesiological” understanding of justification too far. In 2005, he observed that while the NPP has succeeded in driving this point home, it has failed to show “how this integrates with the traditional view that [Paul] is talking about how sinners are put right with God.” Wright believes that these two emphases “are in fact part of the same thing, both to be equally stressed.” And yet, though he claims this, it does appear that his default mode for understanding justification is the more corporate, expansive understanding: Paul “is not simply assuming an implicit narrative about how individual sinners find a right relationship with a holy God...In so far as [Paul] would be happy with the former way of stating matters at all, he would insist on framing it within the much larger question of how the creator God can be true to creation, how the covenant God can be true to the covenant, and how those things are not two but one.”³⁹

With this understanding, Wright proposed that Galatians, especially, be re-read. The key issue in that Pauline letter, according to Wright, was “how you *define the people of God*: are they to be defined by the badges of Jewish race, or in some other way?” Paul employs justification in Galatians to argue that the way to tell who belongs to God’s people is not by pointing to Jewish circumcision, dietary laws, or feast days, but by pointing to faith—all those who have faith belong to God’s people and, hence, are justified. In other words, justification has to do with “covenant *membership*; it is the gift of God, not something acquired in any way by the human beings involved; and this gift is bestowed upon faith.”⁴⁰

While Wright notes that justification (covenant membership) is a declaration that an individual’s sins are already forgiven, it does not mean that there is a transfer of God’s or Christ’s righteousness to sinners. As he argues, “*The righteousness they have will not be God’s own righteousness...God’s righteousness remains, so to speak, God’s own property. It is the reason for his acting to vindicate his people. It is not the status he bestows upon them in so doing.*”⁴¹ Rather, justification means that sinners “are declared in the present, to be what they will be seen to be in the future, namely the true

³⁹ Wright, *Paul*, 36, 37.

⁴⁰ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 120, 124-5 (emphasis his); Wright, *Paul*, 120-1.

⁴¹ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 99 (emphasis his). Elsewhere, Wright observed that “justification in the present is possible, Paul argues, because the grace of God deals with the sins of the people through the death of Jesus. The people in question are, therefore, a forgiven family” (Wright, *Romans*, 466).

people of God.” Or to put it differently, “justification, for Paul, is a subset of election, that is, it belongs as part of his doctrine of the people of God.” Both justification and election are re-read in corporate terms, focused on belonging to the covenant people of God.⁴²

As a result, according to Wright, the traditional idea of “imputed righteousness,” whereby sinners are accepted and accounted as righteous in God’s sight because of the righteousness of Jesus, is incorrect: “If we use the language of the law court, it makes no sense whatever to say that the judge imputes, imparts, bequeaths, conveys or otherwise transfers his righteousness to either the plaintiff or the defendant. Righteousness is not an object, a substance or gas which can be passed around the courtroom.”⁴³

In addition, Wright argues that Paul did not mean to suggest that “Jesus’ ‘obedience’ was somehow meritorious, so that by it he earned ‘righteousness’ on behalf of others. That is an ingenious and far-reaching way of making Paul’s language fit into a theological scheme very different from his own.” Jesus, in his living, dying, and rising again, simply was faithful to what God had intended the covenant to achieve.⁴⁴

Thus, the idea of a “gracious transfer” is simply not found in the biblical texts, according to Wright. In dealing with Romans 4:3-5, Wright understands the “book-keeping metaphor” of “counted” (ESV) as referring to the individual’s “status of being a member of the covenant; ‘faith’ is the badge, the sign, that reveals that status because it is its key symptom.” This badge of covenant membership is an act of sheer grace, granted by God to the ungodly. As he observed in comments on Romans 4:22, “Faith is the sign of life; life is the gift of God. Justification is God’s declaration that where this sign appears, the person in whom it appears is within the covenant.” According to Wright, the language of Romans 4 does not represent “imputation” of “Christ’s/God’s righteousness” to the ungodly.⁴⁵

Those who respond to Jesus in faith and are identified with God’s people are justified and represent “the obedience of faith.” The Greek word *pistis* can be translated either as faith or faithfulness: for example, Wright understands Romans 1:17 (“the righteousness of God is revealed from faith for faith”

⁴² Wright, *Paul*, 121; Wright, *Romans*, 468.

⁴³ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 98, 99, 129, 131;

⁴⁴ Wright, *Romans*, 467.

⁴⁵ Wright, *Romans*, 491-2, 501.

ESV) to mean “from God’s faithfulness to human faithfulness”: “When God’s action in fulfillment of the covenant is unveiled, it is because God is faithful to what has been promised; when it is received, it is received by that human faith that answers to the revelation of God in Jesus Christ, that human faith that is also *faithfulness* to the call of God in Jesus the Messiah.”⁴⁶

As might be expected, “union with Christ” is revised in line with this “covenantal” reading of Scripture. Wright suggests that, for Paul, being in Christ “means ‘belonging to the people of God as redefined around the Messiah.’ It is, in other words, a specifically *covenantal* way of speaking.” And the means for being united to Christ is baptism. The sacrament of baptism serves to unite the individual to the Messiah and so unites him to the Messiah’s people. “That which is true of the Messiah is therefore now true of them; that is what happened to him happens to them *with him*... Their status and condition now, therefore, is that they are *in Christ*, so that his having died to sin and being alive to God is true of them also. This is the logic of incorporative Messiahship, and hence of baptism.” Following Wright’s logic, though unstated – to be baptized into the Messiah and, hence, into the Messiah’s body of people means that the baptized one is justified and elect as well.⁴⁷

C. Federal Vision

1. *Peter Leithart*

While Federal Vision proponents frequently subsume the doctrine of justification under the category of “union with Christ,” Peter Leithart, in one influential essay, deals with justification language in the Bible. Leithart suggests that while the Bible does use “justification” in a forensic sense, readers must broaden their understanding of what “forensic” means in order to understand justification. That is to say, forensic usage in the Bible could cover military, personal, and liberation contexts, as well as one oriented to the court-room.⁴⁸

⁴⁶ Wright, *Romans*, 425 (emphasis his). Wright does recognize that a great deal of debate has occurred over this way of understanding *pistis*: see, for example, *Romans*, 467, n103.

⁴⁷ Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 152 (emphasis his); Wright, *Paul*, 9; Wright, *Romans*, 533-5 (emphasis his).

⁴⁸ Peter Leithart, “Judge Me, O God: Biblical Perspectives on Justification,” in *The Federal Vision*, ed. Steve Wilkins and Duane Garner (Monroe, LA: Athanasius Press, 2004), 209. Leithart observed that “the Reformation doctrine has illegitimately narrowed and to some extent distorted the biblical doctrine. As far as it goes, the

In order to broaden the traditional Protestant reading of justification, Leithart pays attention to the biblical usage of the justification word-group as it is used in the OT Psalms and Prophets. By focusing on these texts, he suggests that biblical readers will come to see that God's judgment is "never simply a declaration that changes one's legal standing without changing one's condition or situation. When God condemns, He acts to enforce that sentence." Hence, the way most Protestants would understand "forensic" must be expanded to include both the declaration *and* the execution of a sentence.⁴⁹

God especially acts to justify or vindicate ungodly Israel by bringing about their deliverance, renewal and resurrection. "Israel's 'justification' takes the form of Israel's restoration and rebirth," Leithart suggests. "Israel's justification looks like Abram's, like death being swallowed up by life...Justification does not refer merely to a declaration that changes the legal status of Israel, but leaves them in ruin and defeat. Their justification is their deliverance from ruin, exile, and the curse."⁵⁰

This OT background, Leithart notes, informs Paul's theology of justification, especially in Romans. There are "echoes" of the Psalms in Romans 3, which should allow biblical students to see that Paul and the Psalmists were agreed that justification was "a favorable judgment of God rendered through deliverance from enemies." The public means by which this judgment was declared was the resurrection of Jesus, "the paradigmatic case of justification." And because this is so, "our justification must likewise involve deliverance from the power of death and from the threat of enemies, including the enemies of sin and Satan."⁵¹

The upshot is that "in this sense, justification and definitive sanctification are two ways of decribing the same act." Drawing on Romans 6:7, Leithart argues that "to be justified from sin is to be liberated." Because sinners are united to Christ through baptism, they are "joined with the vindicated Son." Sinners share in Jesus' prior vindication, evidenced in his resurrection, and realize liberation from sin. This justification is realized in the present by faith, but awaits the final judgment for the full and final vindication.⁵²

Protestant doctrine is correct...The problem is, this is *not* the only setting for justification in *SC*ripture."

⁴⁹ Leithart, "Judge Me, O God," 216.

⁵⁰ Leithart, "Judge Me, O God," 222.

⁵¹ Leithart, "Judge Me, O God," 225-7.

⁵² Leithart, "Judge Me, O God," 227, 228, 231-2.

2. Rich Lusk

Another important discussion of issues related to justification can be found in Rich Lusk's response/essay in the Knox Seminary Symposium. Responding to Morton Smith's essay on the "biblical plan of salvation," Lusk suggests that "bi-covenantal federalism begins to look more and more like a theological grid imposed upon Scripture to satisfy the requirements of a dogmatic system rather than an organic outgrowth of biblical reflection and exegesis." In particular, Lusk argues against any understanding of covenant theology that uses the category of merit to describe God's relationship with Adam or Jesus.⁵³

While the Federal Vision understanding of "covenant" is treated elsewhere in this report, it is important to notice how Lusk's reluctance to use the concept of merit affects his understanding of justification and, especially, the way imputation functions within the biblical doctrine of justification. First, Lusk argues that the purpose of law was to point the way to maturity, not to establish merit. He suggests that "the law did not require perfect obedience" and that Moses suggested that "the law was not too hard to keep, for it was a law of faith." He also claimed that "the Torah was not a law code in any modern sense." Rather, the law was intended to communicate "fatherly instruction," wisdom and counsel to gain blessing from God, and served as "the Gospel in pre-Christian form," giving the "blue print of the coming Gospel."⁵⁴

And so, while affirming that "the perfect obedience of Jesus played a vital role in his salvific work on our behalf," Lusk elaborates on that claim by arguing that Christ's active obedience was a "precondition of his saving work in his death and resurrection." That is, Christ's active obedience "is not saving in itself"; nor were these works that "would be credited to Jesus' people"; nor did Christ "merit" anything for himself or his people that would be legally

⁵³ Rich Lusk, "Response to 'Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" in *The Auburn Avenue Theology Pros and Cons: Debating the Federal Vision*, ed. E. Calvin Beisner (Ft. Lauderdale: Knox Seminary, 2004), 145.

⁵⁴ Lusk, "Response to 'Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" 128, 130. At one point, Lusk did claim that "God certainly did require perfect and perpetual obedience of Adam" (121); and yet later, he claimed that the law did not require perfect obedience. It would seem, then, that God required more of Adam in a gracious garden than he would of Israel in a fallen world.

transferred to his people's account. For Lusk, "justification requires no transfer or imputation of anything," especially the "merits" of Jesus.⁵⁵

Rather, what is required for God to justify sinners is union with Christ. Following others who focus on this theological category, Lusk suggests, "If I am *in Christ*, he is my substitute and representative. All he suffered and accomplished was for me. All he has belongs to me. With regards to justification, this means my right standing before the Father is grounded in Christ's own right standing before the Father." In fact, he states that "my in-Christ-ness makes imputation redundant. I do not need the moral content of his life of righteousness transferred to me; what I need is a share in the forensic verdict passed over him at the resurrection."⁵⁶

The way of incorporation or union with Christ is by faith, sealed in baptism. In a separate essay, Lusk holds that "the Westminster standards teach that in baptism, the thing signified—which is nothing less than union with Christ, regeneration, and forgiveness—is truly sealed, conferred, applied, and communicated." Hence, baptism unites the individual to Christ effectually and, at that moment, the individual is justified—the forensic verdict passed over Christ at the resurrection is passed over the individual at baptism. Or as Lusk puts it elsewhere, "faith is the instrument of justification on our end, while baptism is the instrument on God's side. God offers Christ and applies Christ to us through the instrument of baptism."⁵⁷

⁵⁵ Lusk, "Response to 'Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" 140, 142; see also 137. Lusk also observes that "it is not Christ's life-long obedience *per se* that is credited to us. Rather, it is his right standing before the Father, manifested in his resurrection" (141).

⁵⁶ Lusk, "Response to 'Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" 142. Lusk later uses Richard Gaffin's work to suggest that "imputation, as such, has no free standing structure of its own. It is simply a corollary of union with Christ" (143). Gaffin responds to Lusk's usage of his work and the suggestion that union with Christ makes imputation "redundant" in *By Faith, Not By Sight: Paul and the Order of Salvation* (Waynesboro, GA: Paternoster, 2006), 44-52.

⁵⁷ Lusk, "Response to the 'Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" 134; Rich Lusk, "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy: Historic Trends and Current Controversies," in *The Federal Vision*, 98; Rich Lusk, "Faith, Baptism, and Justification," http://www.hornes.org/theologia/content/rich_lusk/faith_baptism_and_justification.htm. Lusk argues similarly in "Baptismal Efficacy and Baptismal Latency: A Sacramental Dialogue," *Presbyterion* 32 (2006): 18-37. He would go on to suggest that grace is truly offered and conferred in baptism, but it would be possible to apostatize and hence "fall from grace" (cf. Lusk, "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy," 103-4; Lusk, "New Life and Apostasy: Hebrews 6:4-6 as a Test Case," in *The Federal Vision*, 271-99).

3. *Steve Wilkins*

A similar way of thinking about justification, imputation, union with Christ, and baptism can be found in Steve Wilkins' essay. Wilkins writes that "all the blessings and benefits of salvation therefore are found 'in Christ'...By virtue of union with the Second Adam we have wholeness and restoration—new birth, regeneration, new life." Individuals are united to Christ and so receive the benefits of salvation by baptism: "The Bible teaches us that baptism unites us to Christ and His body by the power of the Holy Spirit (1 Cor. 12:13). Baptism is an act of God (through his ministers) which signifies and seals our initiation into the Triune communion...At baptism we are clothed with Christ, united to Him and to His Church which is His body."⁵⁸ Hence, baptism unites individuals to Christ; and by virtue of union with Christ, all the benefits of salvation are received by the individual.⁵⁹

Part of the salvific benefits received by union with Christ, which occurs in baptism, is justification. This is because Jesus "is the Justified One." Because Jesus was "vindicated" by the Father at the resurrection, we too are "vindicated" or justified; we share in Jesus' "justification." Elsewhere Wilkins states that "union with Christ means that all that is true of Christ is true of us." While not directly addressing the issue of imputation, these statements would seem to serve as Wilkins' short-hand for understanding this view – that baptism unites the individual to Christ in such a way that all that is true about Jesus (as the Justified One) is true about the individual (as a justified one).⁶⁰

⁵⁸ Steve Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," in *The Federal Vision*, 54, 55.

⁵⁹ One of the issues raised early on in the 2002 Auburn Avenue Pastor's Conference was "baptismal regeneration." For example, Wilkins said, "And you see, reading the Bible in this way, in this sense, we can speak of baptismal regeneration in this sense, not in the sense that there is some mystical power in the water of baptism that automatically transforms men if the water has been sufficiently sanctified. But, nor is it saying that God is bound to the water of baptism, that God, somehow, his blessing is always bound to that and can't come part from that...What we, what I mean by this is we can speak of it in the sense that by the blessing of the Spirit, baptism unites us to Christ and his church and thus in him gives us new life...By our baptism we have been reborn, in this sense, having died with Christ, we have been raised with him" (Wilkins, "The Legacy of the Half-Way Covenant," 2002 Auburn Avenue Pastors Conference, tape 11, side 2). Subsequently, Wilkins and other FV proponents have backed away from using "baptismal regeneration" as a category, even while they might defend ideas that suggest the same.

⁶⁰ Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 55,58.

Faith plays a role in perseverance, or in “abiding in union with Christ”: “Covenant life is always founded upon persevering faith in the faithful One. If we are to abide in union with Him, we, by the grace and power of the Spirit, must be faithful.” Hence, it would be possible for someone who is baptized, united to Christ, and shares in the blessings of Christ not to be truly elect and so to apostatize: “the elect are marked by *abiding* in the Word of Christ.” While these issues are treated later in the report, it is important to notice how, for Wilkins, these issues relate to each other.⁶¹

D. Comparative Analysis

While the NPP, as represented by N. T. Wright, offers a thorough-going re-reading of the theology of the Apostle Paul, there are several areas of concern for officers who subscribe to the Westminster Standards. Wright’s re-reading of justification and union with Christ in “covenantal” (or ecclesiological) terms leads to different and incompatible understandings of those terms when compared with our Standards. What makes this terribly confusing is that Wright will affirm an individual aspect of justification; and yet, he quickly turns the focus back to the corporate: justification is “about God’s eschatological definition, both future and present, of who was, in fact, *a member of his people*.” Likewise, while there may be an individual aspect of union with Christ, Wright focuses attention on a corporate or ecclesiological reading of the teaching: it means “‘belonging to *the people of God* as redefined around the Messiah.’ It is, in other words, a specifically covenantal way of speaking.” This orientation around corporate categories places theological reflection on a different trajectory than that of *the* Standards.

Moreover, there is some question raised by Wright’s understanding of what Jesus came to do, especially his obedience in relation to the status of his people. In his view, Jesus does not stand as a representative head whose perfect obedience is imputed to his people by faith. Rather, Jesus is the representative Israelite, who experiences in his own person all that corporate Israel expected God to do for them. Jesus is vindicated by God in the resurrection, and hence, is righteous. And yet, this “righteousness” is not transferred to anyone else. In fact, Wright denies any understanding of “transfer” language in the NT, which also means a denial of imputed righteousness. This is a position that contradicts our Standards and strikes at the system of doctrine contained in them.

⁶¹ Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” 66.

Likewise, the stance of Federal Vision proponents raises concerns for officers who subscribe to *the Westminster Standards*. While the Committee would agree that *the Standards* use “union with Christ” as an umbrella category for “Christ’s mediation,” the way Federal Vision proponents collapse the distinct benefits of this mediation (i.e. justification, adoption, sanctification) into “union with Christ” creates significant confusion. Similarly, Federal Vision’s appeal to “the biblical usage” of justification as a way to collapse forensic and transformative categories also confuses doctrines that our *Standards* rightly distinguish (i.e., justification and sanctification).

Nevertheless, the truly problematic claims of the Federal Vision proponents come when some suggest that “Christ’s active obedience” is not transferred to his people or that imputation is “redundant” because it is subsumed in “union with Christ.” Such claims contradict the position of the *Westminster Standards* and strike at the vitals of the system of doctrine contained there. Further, to strike language of “merit” from our theological vocabulary so that the claim is made that Christ’s merits are not imputed to his people contradicts the position of the *Westminster Standards* (WCF 17:2; LC 55; 174).

Finally, the claim of some FV proponents that *all* those who are baptized with water are savingly “united to Christ” flatly contradicts *the Westminster Standards*. The position of our *Standards* is that union with Christ occurs only to those who are effectually called (or who are the elect; LC 66-68). Further, the committee affirms that in baptism “the grace promised is not only offered, but really exhibited and conferred by the Holy Ghost,” with these qualifications, “to such (whether of age or infants) as that grace belongeth unto, according to the counsel of God’s own will, in His appointed time” (WCF 28:6). When FV writers tie together water baptism and baptismal efficacy in a fashion that may feel to some like *ex opera operato* (i.e., in the performance of the act), they run counter to WCF 28:6, which insists “the efficacy of baptism is not tied to that moment wherein it is administered.” Moreover, the efficacy of baptism is tied by our *Standards* to “the working of his [Christ’s] Spirit in them that by faith receive them [the sacraments]” (WSC 91).

III. Perseverance, Apostasy and Assurance

A. The Westminster Standards

1. Perseverance

WCF 17:1 states that those “whom God has accepted in His Beloved, effectually called, and sanctified by His Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere therein to the end, and be eternally saved.”

Their perseverance is due not to “their own free will” (*WCF* 17.2), nor to their own perseverance of faith or good works (*WCF* 3.5), but strictly to “the immutability of the decree of election, flowing from the free and unchangeable love of God the Father.” *WCF* 17.2 adds that “the certainty and infallibility” of their perseverance is also based on “the efficacy of the merit and intercession of Jesus Christ, the abiding of the Spirit, and of the seed of God within them, and the nature of the covenant of grace.”

Moreover, the Standards are very clear that God has appointed only “the elect unto glory” and that they are “kept by his power.” “Neither are any other redeemed by Christ, effectually called, justified, adopted, sanctified, and saved, but the elect only” (*WCF* 3:6). “The rest of mankind [the non-elect] God was pleased...to pass by; and to ordain them to dishonor and wrath for their sin, to the praise of his glorious justice” (*WCF* 3:7).

The Westminster Confession repeatedly teaches that the Holy Spirit applies the work of redemption efficaciously to all the elect and only the elect (8:8, 10:1, 14:1, *WLC* 32). Indeed, the “Spirit is the earnest of our inheritance, whereby we are sealed to the day of redemption” (*WCF* 18:2). The non-elect, however, “although they may be called by the ministry of the Word, and may have some *common operations of the Spirit*, yet they *never truly come unto Christ*, and therefore cannot be saved” (*WCF* 10:4, emphasis added). The faith which the non-elect sometimes have is from the beginning a dead faith which does not work by love (cf. *WCF* 11.2). The works performed by the non-elect in the church are not pleasing to God because they are not “the fruits and evidences of a true and lively faith” (*WCF* 16.2) and because “they proceed not from an heart purified by faith” (*WCF* 16.7).

All three of the Standards state that justification, adoption and sanctification are the benefits that flow from effectual calling (*WCF* 3:6, *WLC* 79, *WSC* 32).

And the benefits that flow from justification, adoption and sanctification include “assurance of God’s love” and “perseverance therein to the end” (WSC 36; cf. WLC 74, 77; WCF 11:5). In short, all those whom God elected, all those for whom Christ died, all those for whom Christ intercedes, all those whom the Spirit regenerates, all those in whom the Spirit dwells, and all those in vital covenant union with Christ, all those justified, adopted and sanctified, will persevere. All these benefits refer to the same specific set of individuals in history (WCF 17).

2. *Visible and Invisible Church*

As part of this teaching on perseverance and apostasy, the Standards distinguish between the visible and the invisible church. The visible church consists of all in the world who “profess the true religion [together with] their children” (WLC 62; cf. WCF 25.2). “The invisible church is the whole number of the elect, that have been, are, or shall be gathered into one under Christ the head” (WLC 64; cf. WCF 25:1). WLC 61 states that not all those in the visible church are saved, “but they only who are true members of the church invisible.”

The Westminster Larger Catechism specifically addresses the issue of the difference between the grace experienced by the elect in the invisible church and the benefits available to all in the visible church. The elect in the invisible church “enjoy union and communion with him [Christ] in grace and glory.” This union is a “grace, whereby they are spiritually and mystically, yet really and inseparably joined to Christ,” based “in their effectual calling” (WLC 65-66). They also partake “of the virtue of [Christ’s] mediation, in their justification, adoption, sanctification, and whatever else, in this life, manifests their union with him” (WLC 69).

Both the elect and non-elect in the visible church have “the privilege of being under God’s special care and government; of being protected and preserved in all ages, notwithstanding the opposition of all enemies; and of enjoying the communion of saints, the ordinary means of salvation, and offers of grace by Christ to all the members of it in the ministry of the gospel, testifying, that whosoever believes in him shall be saved, and excluding none that will come unto him” (WLC 63). The benefits available to all within the visible church are sincere and genuine, just as is the grace of the free offer. Yet these benefits do not include that irresistible, efficacious grace which perseveres and which the elect alone receive. The teaching is not that the non-elect in the visible church receive irresistible grace and are saved but do not persevere in that salvation. The teaching is that the non-elect are not saved because they “never truly come to Jesus Christ” (WLC 68).

3. *Apostasy*

The *Confession's* chapter on assurance refers to “hypocrites and other unregenerate men” who “may vainly deceive themselves with false hopes and carnal presumptions of being in the favour of God, and estate of salvation (which hope of theirs shall perish)” (*WCF* 18:1). The *Confession* refers to “notorious and obstinate offenders” who can profane the church, to “purging out of that leaven which might infest the whole lump,” and to “excommunication from the church” (*WCF* 30:3, 4).

Our Standards imply some truths about the grace lost in apostasy. It speaks of those who have experienced “some common operations of the Spirit” but have “never truly come unto Christ” (*WCF* 10.4). On the other hand, we are reminded that all those who have been “effectually called unto faith in Christ” are also “kept by his power, through faith, unto salvation” (*WCF* 3.6). Therefore, those in whom God has begun the effectual work of salvation cannot apostatize.⁶²

4. *Assurance*

True believers may have a confident, subjective assurance that “they are in the estate of grace, and shall persevere therein for salvation.” This assurance is for those who “truly believe in Christ, and endeavour to walk in all good conscience before him” (*WLC* 80, *WCF* 18:1). They receive this assurance “by faith founded upon the truth of God’s promises,” “by the Spirit enabling them to discern in themselves those graces to which the promises of life are made,” and by the Spirit “bearing witness with their spirits that they are the children of God.” Consequently, they may be “infallibly assured” that they will persevere (*WCF* 18:2; *WLC* 80).

The *Confession* emphasizes that this infallible assurance is “not a bare conjectural and probable persuasion, grounded upon a fallible hope” (*WCF* 18:2). It is a healthy confidence not based on any claim to know the secret things of God, but upon promises found in Scripture. One proper foundation of full assurance is “the inward evidence of those graces unto which these

⁶² An interesting observation in this regard was made recently by Wilkins in his 2007 response to Louisiana Presbytery: “When the Confession says that these non-elect people ‘never truly come unto Christ,’ it means that they do not receive Christ with a faith that perseveres unto final salvation” (<http://www.auburnavenue.org>). But that is not what the Confession means; rather, it means that the non-elect *never* come to Christ with a true and saving faith.

promises are made” (WCF 18:2). Among these inward graces are a respectful fear of God and a dread of falling into sin and error. An inner trembling at the warnings of Scripture should strengthen a sound assurance; the lack of such trembling should call into question a false assurance. Warnings are one of the means God efficaciously uses to enable the elect to persevere. The *Confession* teaches that a “true believer” responds in faith to the Scriptures and thus “trembl[es] at the threatenings” found in the Word of God (WCF 14.2; WLC 79).

The *Confession* also emphasizes that “this infallible assurance doth not so belong to the essence of faith, but that a true believer may wait long” for it. Nevertheless, “he may, without extraordinary revelation...attain thereunto.” Christians receive assurance through “the right use of ordinary means,” especially “the Word, sacraments, and prayer, all which are made effectual to the elect for their salvation” (WCF 18:3; WLC 154).

B. New Perspective on Paul

The doctrines of perseverance and assurance do not appear prominently in the writings of the NPP. In the section above on justification, we noted that proponents of NPP hold that justification is the status of covenant membership; that faith is the ‘badge’ for covenant membership; and that God’s righteousness has to do with God’s covenant faithfulness. According to N. T. Wright, “‘Justification’ is not about ‘how I get saved’ but ‘how I am declared to be a member of God’s people.’”⁶³ As a result, justification is a declaration concerning who belongs to the people of God.

The question is then raised, when does this justification occur? For Wright, justification is an eschatological judgment that is applied in the present time “as a proper anticipation of the eventual judgment which will be announced, on the basis of the whole life led, in the future.”⁶⁴ This “whole life” includes

⁶³ Wright, *Paul*, 122; cf. *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 119.

⁶⁴ It would appear that Wright is inconsistent when it comes to his means for receiving present and future justification. In the present, Wright argues that the badge of justification is faith alone and that no works are involved in this (Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 132). However, in reference to “final” justification, Wright argues that it is “on the basis of the whole life led.” But this is a contradiction: how can one be assured of “final justification,” if the final verdict is based on the whole life led (i.e. faith plus faithfulness/works)? Is there such a case as a person receiving present justification and not final justification? These inconsistencies seem to shift the means for receiving justification to works, since the only difference between one who

both the membership badge of “faith” as well as faithful responses by the individual to life among God’s people.⁶⁵

The place where Wright argues this most forcefully is in his exposition of Romans 2. There, Wright suggests that the justification of God’s people occurs “on the basis of works” (cf. Romans 2:6). When he describes what this “basis” represents, he suggests that it is not so much the accomplishment of particular works, but rather the “seeking for them”: the godly are “defined in terms of that for which they seek and the means by which that quest is pursued.” What God is looking for is not a “checklist of things done and not done”; and yet, “works” have some role to play in final justification. They serve to indicate a heart that is turned toward God, but they also serve some role in God’s final declaration of righteousness.⁶⁶

Because Wright bases justification on “the whole life led,” perseverance must of necessity be viewed in the context of a person persevering in faithfulness until the final day of judgment and then being declared justified. Wright’s view is not grounded on the imputation of the righteousness of Christ or in the alone instrument of faith (i.e., receiving and resting on Christ alone), but on the Spirit-produced works of the believer. Indeed, it shifts the basis for justification from the finished work of Christ to the faithful works produced by the believer.

C. Federal Vision

1. *Perseverance*

FV proponents have demonstrated a great desire to assure all those who have been baptized and are in the visible church that they are part of the elect of God. In the context of Romans 8, one FV advocate concludes that “clearly, Paul is not stating promises that are true only for some unknown group called the ‘elect.’ Nor is he speaking only to a portion of the congregation whom he judges to be ‘regenerate.’ Rather, he is applying these promises to all the members of the Church who have been baptized and united to Christ in his

receives present justification from one who receives final justification is that the latter works.

⁶⁵ Wright, *Paul*, 57.

⁶⁶ Wright, *Romans*, 438-9.

death, burial, and resurrection.”⁶⁷ Behind this statement is the common assumption of FV proponents that when the apostles – especially Paul – addressed their readers as “elect,” they intended this to refer to all members present in the church.

Further, they state their conviction that some individuals are elected from eternity past. And yet, some also proclaim that both elect and non-elect in the local church receive qualitatively the same grace. As Rich Lusk observed, “We need to be willing to speak of the undifferentiated grace of God (or the generic, unspecified grace of God).” In a similar fashion, other proponents view grace granted to biblical characters, such as Saul and David, as “the same initial covenantal grace”; interpret verses traditionally understood as referring to individual election in an undifferentiated fashion; and read statements from both the Gospels and epistles referring to the entire church’s salvation as a salvation that could be lost or the image of a branch that could be cut off.⁶⁸

A general theme of FV proponents is that “all those who are baptized are genuinely baptized into Christ (Galatians 3:27), are brought into Christ’s body, the church (1 Corinthians 12:13), and are members of God’s covenant, at least until they are cut off, whether by Christ’s church (excommunication) or directly by Christ (death or judgment).” Many FV proponents view everyone in the covenant community, elect and non-elect, as having a common election as long as they remain in good standing in the covenant community. This occurs through individual “covenant-keeping”: “The covenant is not unconditional. It requires persevering faithfulness . . . Covenant life is always founded upon persevering faith in the faithful One.” What happens to those who do not persevere? It was “God’s choice to have them belong to His covenant . . . [in order] to show them grace and love [only] for a time.” In fact, “the elect are those who are faithful to Christ Jesus. If they later reject the Savior, they are no longer elect.”⁶⁹

⁶⁷ Steve Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptist, and Salvation,” in *The Federal Vision*, ed. S. Wilkins and Duane Garner (Monroe: Athanasius, 2004), 57.

⁶⁸ Rich Lusk, “Covenant and Election FAQs (Version 6.4),” http://www.hornes.org/theologia/content/rich_lusk/covenant_election_faqs.htm; AAPC Session, “Summary Statement of AAPC’s Position on the Covenant, Baptism and Salvation (Revised),” item 10; Douglas Wilson, “The Objectivity of the Covenant,” *Credenda Agenda* 15:1:5, <http://www.credenda.org/pdf/15-1.pdf>; Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” *Auburn Avenue Theology*, 260-5.

⁶⁹ Barach, “Covenant and Election,” 150, 154; Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” *Auburn Avenue Theology*, 261, 266-7. Compare with Rich Lusk, *Baptismal Efficacy and the Reformed Tradition: Past, Present, and Future* (2002);

2. *Visible and Invisible Church*

Our *Standards* use the visible and invisible aspects of the church to help explain the difference between the grace received by the elect and the benefits available to all in the visible church. Some FV proponents have questioned this distinction. Doug Wilson has promoted the use of the alternative terms the “historical” church and the “eschatological” church.⁷⁰ Similarly, the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church’s session has stated, “It seems better to us to speak of the ‘invisible’ church simply as the ‘eschatological’ church—i.e., the church in its perfection as it will exist at the last day.”⁷¹

Furthermore, some FV writers have also denied that the covenant can be viewed from two different aspects. John Barach observed that “the Bible doesn’t know about a distinction between being internally in the covenant, really in the covenant, and being only externally in the covenant.” Likewise, Steve Wilkins argued that “all in covenant are given all that is true of Christ.”⁷²

3. *Apostasy*

FV proponents have emphasized that the apostate has suffered a loss of real grace and have argued that this implies that he must have possessed the same grace as the elect who persevere. According to Steve Wilkins, “Because being in covenant with God means being in Christ, those who are in covenant have all spiritual blessings in the heavenly places.” This includes all the blessings listed in Ephesians 1:3-14: election, adoption, justification, forgiveness of sins, sanctification, regeneration, possession of the Kingdom, and so forth. “It is not accurate to say that they only ‘appeared’ to have these things but did not actually have them—if that were so, there would be nothing to ‘forsake’ and apostasy is bled of its horror and severity.” Nevertheless, the elect may “later reject the Savior” and “they are no longer elect—they are cut off from the Elect

http://www.hornes.org/theologia/content/rich_lusk/baptismal_efficacy_the_reformed_tradition_past_present_future.htm.

⁷⁰ Douglas Wilson, *Reformed Is Not Enough* (Moscow: Canon, 2002), 69-78. See also his article in *Federal Vision*.

⁷¹ Session, “AAPC Session’s Response to Charges of ‘Heterodoxy’” (Monroe, Louisiana: Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, 8 June 2006), http://www.auburnavenue.org/Official%20Positions%20and%20Statements/AAPC_Heterodoxy_Response.htm;

⁷² Barach, “Covenant and History,” quoted in *Auburn Avenue Theology*, 309; Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” 263.

One and thus, lose their elect standing. But their falling away doesn't negate the reality of their standing prior to their apostasy. They were really and truly elect of God because of their relationship with Christ." The point is that, for the FV writers, the elect can become non-elect, the elect can possibly fail to persevere.⁷³

4. Assurance

FV proponents have argued that the warnings against apostasy cannot seem real to the elect if the elect have an infallible assurance that they will indeed persevere. In the words of John Barach, "When you proclaim the warnings, people brush them off because they figure that if they're elect they can't incur God's wrath and if they aren't, there's nothing they can do about it anyway."⁷⁴

While they all affirm that individuals are elected by God from eternity past, nevertheless, they find pastoral problems with holding simply to this view. Problems surface because "we cannot know the secret decrees of God or the hidden operations of the Spirit. The secret things belong to God (Deuteronomy 29:29)." Steve Wilkins has said, "Whenever you focus on subjective experience as the basis of assurance of salvation, you are ultimately undermining assurance. You ask questions that cannot be answered with any certainty. Have you truly believed? Are you really converted? The decree of election is no ground since no one can know if they have been chosen for salvation."⁷⁵

For FV proponents as a whole, God establishes His covenant with all who have been baptized. In baptism, a person is united to Christ and is cleansed, regenerated, forgiven, justified and sanctified. As John Barach proclaimed,

⁷³ Ibid, 261, 262, 264; cf. Barach, "Covenant and Election" in *The Federal Vision*, 28. FV writers frequently refer to John 15, where they use the allegory of the vine to make the point that the elect can be "cut off" (e.g., Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," in *Federal Vision*, 62ff.; Barach, "Covenant and Election," in *Federal Vision*, 37). Their reasoning is based on Norman Shepherd's (see Shepherd, *The Call of Grace* [Phillipsburg: P&R, 2000], 89-90). For a biblical response, see E. Calvin Beisner, "Concluding Comments on the Federal Vision," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 312ff.

⁷⁴ Barach, "Covenant and Election" in *The Federal Vision*, 33.

⁷⁵ Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 267; Gerry Wisz, "The Monroe Four Speak Out," *The Counsel of Chalcedon*, June 2004, <http://www.counselofchalcedon.org/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=15>.

“How do you know [the promise of election] is really for you? The answer is that you’ve had the special experience. You’ve been baptized.” In pushing forward baptism as a “special experience,” the FV writers set it over against “subjective experience”: “Men must have something objective and certain. But if you refuse to look to your baptism, then all you are left with is experience.”⁷⁶

D. Comparative Analysis

1. *Perseverance*

In the *Westminster Standards*, the elect and non-elect in the church do not receive the same non-differentiated, homogeneous grace. There is a definite distinction between the irresistible saving work of the Spirit and the resistible common operations of the Spirit. The reason, therefore, that some persevere and others do not is not an unrevealed mystery. The elect alone persevere because of the distinctive quality of the grace which the elect alone receive. God has decreed not only the elect’s final state of salvation but also the efficacious application of all the means to the final state by the Spirit (*WCF* 3:6). The elect, with the non-elect, experience the common operations of the Spirit, but the non-elect never experience the efficacious work of the Spirit which actually saves. From regeneration to glorification, the Holy Spirit applies the redemption accomplished by Christ to the elect in terms of the secret decree of election. The non-elect may have a form of faith, but they never have saving faith and never bear the fruit that is evidence of a lively faith and a vital union with Christ (*WCF* 14:2, 16:2; *SC* 86).

One of the common arguments of FV proponents, drawn from their presupposition that election should be viewed from the standpoint of the covenant, is that when the apostles addressed their readers as “elect,” they intended this term to refer to “all in the church,” both those who would inherit eternal life and those who would not. This view underlies their claim that “all in the church” receive the saving benefits of being in union with Christ, that is, until and unless they apostatize. However, this assumption claims too much. The apostles clearly recognized that while the churches to whom they wrote included “saints” and those who were “faithful in Christ Jesus” (Eph.

⁷⁶ Gerry Wisz, “The Monroe Four Speak Out,” *The Counsel of Chalcedon*, June 2004, <http://www.counselofchaLcedon.org/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=15>; John Barach, quoted in Guy Prentiss Waters, *The Federal Vision and Covenant Theology: A Comparative Analysis* (Phillipsburg: P&R, 2006), 134; Wilkins, “Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation,” 267.

1:1; et. al.), they also included those who may be false professors (Romans 8:9: “However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him”). In fact, while Paul does not feel the need to qualify every broad claim regarding his letter’s recipient, it is striking that nearly every Pauline letter includes some qualification (e.g. 1 Corinthians 15:1-2; 2 Corinthians 13:5-6; Galatians 3:4, 29; 4:11,20; Ephesians 4:20-21; Philippians 2:16; Colossians 1:23; 1 Thessalonians 3:5).

The committee sees this FV claim—that the elect and those united to Christ can “lose” their election and union—as doing major harm to the system of doctrine contained in the Standards. If their claim stands, it would practically reverse the relationship between election and perseverance. The Confessional view and the FV view cannot both be held at the same time.

2. *Visible and Invisible Church*

While FV proponents raise important questions about the way Christians today may hear the term “invisible” in reference to the church, the committee holds that the Standards’ distinction between the visible and invisible aspects of the church has important theological and pastoral implications. First, we would point out that our Standards already recognize a future, “eschatological” aspect for the church; however, this is not separated from the past or present reality of the “invisible church” that God alone sees (*LC* 64).

But even more importantly, the committee notes that the FV proponents merge the visible and invisible aspects of the church into the “body of Christ.” To belong to the visible church is to belong to the “body of Christ” and to share in all the benefits of “Christ’s body” (i.e. election, justification, adoption, and sanctification; but see *WCF* 25:1). This claim stands against the Standards’ teaching that “all that hear the gospel, and live in the visible church are not saved; but they only who are true members of the church invisible” (*LC* 61). This also fails to reckon adequately with the reality that the visible church is always “more or less pure” in every age (*WCF* 25:4).

The issue is joined with perseverance in this way: according to FV proponents, when someone forsakes the visible church, they lose all the benefits of “Christ’s body”—the elect become non-elect. This contradicts our Standards by misapplying the benefits of Christ’s mediation to everyone who “profess[es] the true religion and...their children,” instead of to those who are elect, who have received God’s effectual calling, and who share in union and communion with Christ (*LC* 63-67). Moreover, this contradicts our Standards by divorcing election from perseverance; for the FV, election becomes a benefit that can be lost (*WCF* 17:2).

As a result, this failure to hold the distinction between the visible and invisible aspects of the church leads to a position on the perseverance of the saints that contradicts the Standards and does damage to the spiritual confidence of God's people.

3. *Apostasy*

Building from their understanding of the visible and invisible church, FV proponents stress that those who leave the visible church lose real grace—the grace of election, forgiveness, justification, and sanctification. However, the Standards make plain that the proper categories for these apostates are “hypocrites” and “unregenerate” (*WCF* 18:1), those who only experience the “common operations of the Spirit” and “who, for their wilful neglect and contempt of the grace offered to them . . . do never truly come to Jesus Christ” (*WCF* 10:4; *LC* 68).

By failing to use the *Confession's* language, the FV proponents move in directions that contradict the *Confession's* teaching on perseverance: those who are accepted in the Beloved, effectually called, united to Christ, and sanctified by his Spirit “can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace” (*WCF* 17:2; *LC* 66).

The committee does agree that those who forsake the visible church do lose “special benefits”: namely, coming under God's special care and government; being protected and preserved from enemies; enjoying the communion of saints, the ordinary means of salvation, and the free offer of the Gospel in the ministry of the Word (*LC* 63). Nevertheless, these privileges are not the same as the benefits of Christ's mediation to those who are effectually called to salvation.

4. *Assurance*

We recognize that FV proponents point to a major failing in the modern evangelical church: the easy terms upon which a Christian's assurance may rest. Yet in seeking to challenge these terms, these writers overstress the objective means of salvation and underplay the subjective aspects of “an infallible assurance.”

While we know the importance of “improving our baptism” as a “needful and much neglected duty . . . to be performed by us all our life long, especially in the time of temptation,” and we know that there is a confirming and assuring grace offered in baptism to those to whom it belongs, the committee reminds the church that our infallible assurance of faith rests upon “the divine truth of

the promises of salvation, the inward evidence of those graces unto which these promises are made, [and] the testimony of the Spirit of adoption witnessing with our spirits that we are the children of God” (*LC* 167; *WCF* 18:2; 28:6). This assurance is both “objective” and “subjective”; it rests upon the work of the Word and Spirit in the life of the believer.

The Committee views the FV position as ultimately leading to presumption or despair, not assurance. At the heart of their belief is the view that water baptism serves as the means for uniting each participant to Jesus; those baptized receive all the benefits of Christ’s mediation except final perseverance. Our concern is that some of those who are baptized will simply presume on God’s grace, “continuing in the covenant” without “apostatizing” but also without justifying faith (cf. Matthew 22:1-14); others will be driven to despair, working for a salvation out of “covenant faithfulness” instead of resting and receiving Jesus alone for their salvation.

IV. Declarations

In light of the controversy surrounding the NPP and FV, and after many months of careful study, the committee unanimously makes the following declarations:

1. The view that rejects the bi-covenantal structure of Scripture as represented in the Westminster Standards (i.e., views which do not merely take issue with the terminology, but the essence of the first/second covenant framework) is contrary to those Standards.
2. The view that an individual is “elect” by virtue of his membership in the visible church; and that this “election” includes justification, adoption and sanctification; but that this individual could lose his “election” if he forsakes the visible church, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
3. The view that Christ does not stand as a representative head whose perfect obedience and satisfaction is imputed to individuals who believe in him is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
4. The view that strikes the language of “merit” from our theological vocabulary so that the claim is made that Christ’s merits are not imputed to his people is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
5. The view that “union with Christ” renders imputation redundant because it subsumes all of Christ’s benefits (including justification) under this doctrinal heading is contrary to the Westminster Standards.

6. The view that water baptism effects a “covenantal union” with Christ through which each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification, thus creating a parallel soteriological system to the decretal system of the Westminster Standards, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
7. The view that one can be “united to Christ” and not receive *all* the benefits of Christ’s mediation, including perseverance, in that effectual union is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
8. The view that some can receive saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, such as regeneration and justification, and yet not persevere in those benefits is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
9. The view that justification is in any way based on our works, or that the so-called “final verdict of justification” is based on anything other than the perfect obedience and satisfaction of Christ received through faith alone, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.

V. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly commend to Ruling and Teaching Elders and their congregations this report of the Ad Interim Committee on NPP, AAT and FV for careful consideration and study.
2. That the General Assembly remind the Church, its officers and congregations of the provisions of *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 which assert that the *Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly*, while “subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God,” have been adopted by the PCA “as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.”
3. That the General Assembly recommend the declarations in this report as a faithful exposition of the Westminster Standards, and further reminds those ruling and teaching elders whose views are out of accord with our Standards of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views.
4. That the General Assembly remind the Sessions and Presbyteries of the PCA that it is their duty “to exercise care over those subject to their authority” and “to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” (*BCO* 31-2; 13-9f).
5. That the Ad Interim Study Committee on NPP, AAT and FV be dismissed with thanks.

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

No corrections to the *Minutes of the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly* have been reported.

PART V

INDEX

- A -

- Ad Interim Committee** See Federal Vision
- Adjournment**..... 35-60, p. 232
- Administrative Committee (AC)**
- Budget (AC and PCA Building)Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 260
 - CAO Compensation and Guidelines Appendix C, VI, p. 251
 - Committee of Commissioners’ Report 35-11, p. 58; 35-51, p.139
 - Core Financial Standards (Affirmation of) 35-11, p. 59;
Appendix C, Attachment 4, p. 341
 - Informational Report..... 35-21, p. 69
 - Partnership Shares..... Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 332;
See also, 35-11, p. 59; 35-51, III, 1, 4, 12, pp. 140, 141, 143
 - Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix C, p. 245
- Appeals** See Judicial Cases
- Appointments**
- Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel..... 35-6, p. 51
See also Elections
- Archives**..... See Historical Center
- Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARP)**
- Communication 2..... 35-10, p. 54
- Auburn Avenue Theology** See Federal Vision
- Auditors & Audit Reports**
- Capin, Crouse, LLP
 - (for MNA) 35-51, III, 8 , p. 141
 - (for MTW) 35-51, III, 8, p. 141
 - (for RBI) 35-36, III, 2, 3, p. 116
 - (for PCAF)..... 35-49, III, 1, p. 138
 - Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM) 35-51, III, 9, p. 141
 - Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC) 35-48, III, 5, p. 136
 - Humes and Barrington, CPA (for CTS)..... 35-47, III, 5, p. 134
 - Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC
 - (for AC) 35-51, III, 5, p. 141
 - (for CE&P) 35-51, III, 7, p. 141
 - (for PCA Building)..... 35-51, III, 6, p. 141

- B -

<i>BCO</i>	See <i>Book of Church Order</i>
Bethany Christian Services	35-35, III, 6, p. 103 Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 423
Bills and Overtures	See Overtures Committee
Board of Directors Minutes (PCA)	Appendix B, p. 242
<i>Book of Church Order (BCO)</i>	
Amendment Defeated	35-10, p. 55
Vote by Presbyteries.....	35-10, p. 56
Amendments Proposed	See list inside front cover; 35-52, III, 8, p. 159

Budgets

Administration	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 260
Approvals.....	35-51, III, 4, p. 141
Building (PCA)	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 267
Christian Education & Publications.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 270
Covenant College.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 277
Covenant Theological Seminary.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 285
Mission to North America	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 291
Mission to the World	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 296
PCA Foundation	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 304
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 311
Reformed University Ministries	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 316
Ridge Haven	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 322

Business Carried Over to 36th General Assembly

RPR General Recommendation 4	35-54, p. 170; IV, 4, p. 227
------------------------------------	------------------------------

by Faith Magazine

AC Informational Report	35-21, p. 69
Report of AC Permanent Committee.....	Appendix C, VIII, p. 252

- C -

Calvin, Anniversary Celebration	35-51, III, 2, p. 140
CAO Compensation Study Guidelines	Appendix C, VI, p. 251
Campus Ministries	See Reformed University Ministries
Chaplain Ministries	
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission.....	35-35, III, 8, p. 103 Appendix H, IV, 8, p. 408
Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries.....	Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 417
Roster of Chaplains.....	Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 419

Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 270
Committee of Commissioners' Report	35-37, p. 118
Great Commission Publications	35-37, III, 10, p. 119
Informational Report	35-23, p. 70
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix D, p. 357
Senior Citizens Sunday	35-37, III, 3, p. 119; Appendix D, p. 363
WIC Love Gift	
(2006)	35-37, III, 4, p. 119; Appendix D, p. 363
(2007)	35-37, III, 7, p. 119; Appendix D, p. 363
(2008)	35-37, III, 6, p. 119; Appendix D, p. 363
WIC Conference (2006)	35-37, p. 118; III, 5, p. 119

Christmas Offering.....See Special Offerings

Church Planting 35-35, III, 3, p. 102;
Appendix H, p. 402, Attachment 2, p. 414;
Appendix I, pp. 426, 428, 434
See also, MNA, MTW

Churches Added in 2006.....35-10, p. 52; Appendix A, p. 240

Churches Lost in 2006.....35-10, p. 52; Appendix A, p. 241

Communications (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

1. from the Reformed Church of Quebec (Greetings)..... 35-10, p. 52
2. from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (Greetings).....
..... 35-10, p. 54

Compassion Ministry Offering.....See Special Offerings

Complaints See Judicial Cases

Constitutional Business Committee (CCB)

Advice to Stated Clerk	35-30, III, p. 75; Appendix A, p. 239
Non-judicial References	35-30, IV, p. 75
Overtures, Advice on	35-30, II, p. 71
Report	35-30, p. 71
SJC Minutes Review	35-30, V, p. 76

Cooperative Ministries Committee Report 35-19, p. 66

Corrections to Previous Minutes.....Part IV, p. 568

Covenant College (CC)

Agency Report	Appendix E, p. 364
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 277
Committee of Commissioners' Report	35-48, p.135
Covenant College Sunday	35-48, III, 2, p. 136
Informational Report	35-24, p. 70

Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)

Agency Report	Appendix F, p. 377
Budget.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 285
Committee of Commissioners' Report	35-47, p. 133
Informational Report	35-28, p.70

- D -

Days of Prayer	See Special Days Of Prayer
Docket	p. 583
Adoption of.....	35-4, p. 50

- E -

Ecclesiastical Observers	35-14, p. 65
	See also Fraternal Delegates
Evangelical Presbyterian Church	
Rev. James M. Holland	
Iglesia Presbiteriana Nacional De Chile	
Rev. Elias Gaete C.	
Iglesia Presbiteriana Nacional De Mexico	
Rev. Francisco Magana	
Igreja Presbiteriana Do Brazil	
Rev. Dr. Davi Charles Lopes	
Rev. Ludgero B. Morias	

Elections

Moderator	35-3, p. 50
Nominating Committee Minutes	Appendix J, p. 448
Nominating Committee Supplemental Report	35-44, p. 126
Recording Clerks	35-5, p. 51

Enrollment of Commissioners..... 35-2, p. 18

Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC) 35-14, p. 65

Excused CommissionersN/A

- F -

Federal Vision Ad Interim Committee

(Auburn Avenue, New Perspectives on Paul, Shepherdism)

Declarations	Appendix O, IV, p. 566; V, 3, p. 567
Dismissed with Thanks.....	35-20, V, 5, p. 69
Oral Report to Assembly	Appendix O, p. 509
Recommendations.....	35-20, V, p. 68; Appendix O, V, p. 567
Report	35-20, p. 68; Appendix O, p. 509

INDEX

Fraternal Delegates 35-14, p. 65

See also Ecclesiastical Observers

Orthodox Presbyterian Church

Rev. Jack Sawyer

United Reformed Churches in North America

Rev. Casey Frederick

- G -

General Assembly

AC General Assembly Responsibilities 35-51, III, 10, p. 142

Appendix C, XI, 10, p. 258

Costs 35-51, III, 10, p. 141

Fee for 2008 35-51, III, 11, p. 142

Future GA Locations See inside front cover

Great Commission Publications See Christian Education & Publications

- H -

Historical Center - PCA (Archives)

Develop PCA logo 35-51, III, 3, p. 140

Staff 35-51, III, 3, p. 140

Appendix C, XI, 3, p. 257, Attachment 3, p. 336

Host Committee Welcome 35-7, p. 51

- I -

Immigration (Statement on) see Interchurch Relations Committee

Informational Reports See specific Committees and Agencies

Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)

Committee of Commissioners Report 35-14, p. 63

Ecclesiastical Observers and Fraternal Delegates

See Ecclesiastical Observers; Fraternal Delegates

Heritage Reformed Congregations Admitted to NAPARC 35-14, p. 64

Immigration (Statement on) Appendix G, p. 397

NAE Appendix G, pp. 396, 397

NAPARC Appendix G, pp. 394, 395, 399

Permanent Committee Report Appendix G, p. 394

Visiting Ministers 35-14, p. 65

World Reformed Fellowship Appendix G, p. 397

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- J -

Judicial Cases (listed in numerical order).....	35-31, p. 77
2006-02 Memorial of Central Carolina RE: S. Wilkins	
	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
2006-06 Complaint of Devin & Tracey Ehrlich vs. North Georgia Presbytery	Completed; Complaint Denied 35-31, p. 77
2006-07 Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery	
	Completed; Found judicially out of order 35-31, p. 77, 82
	Concurring Opinion, p. 82
	Dissenting Opinion, p. 92
	Objection 35-32, p. 98
2007-01 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery	
	Found administratively out of order 35-31, p. 77
2007-02 Complaint of Patrick Malone vs. Metro New York Presbytery	
	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
2007-03 Complaint of RE Greg Segallis, et. al. vs Central Florida Presbytery	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
2007-04 Complaint of Stephen P. Engel vs. Evangel Presbytery	
	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
2007-05 Appeal of Dr. George W. Mitchell vs. Evangel Presbytery	
	Withdrawn 35-31, p. 77
2007-06 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery	
	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
2007-07 Complaint of RE Sae H. Han vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery	
	Awaiting final determination 35-31, p. 77
Justification Issue	See Federal Vision

- K -

- L -

Logo (PCA)	see Historical Center - PCA
Love Gift (WIC)	See Women in the Church (WIC)

- M -

Ministry Asks	See Partnership Share
Minority Reports	
On Response of CCB to Overture 4.....	35-30, p. 72
On Response of CCB to Overture 13.....	35-30, p. 74
Minutes, Approval of GA	35-58, p. 231

Mission to North America (MNA)

- Bethany Christian Services 35-35, III, 6, p. 103
Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 423
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 291
- Chaplain Ministries Appendix H, p. 406, Attachment 3, p. 417
Roster of Chaplains Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 419
- Church Planting 35-35, III, 3, p. 102; Appendix H, p. 402
Roster of Church Planters Appendix H, Attachment 2, p. 414
- Church Renewal Appendix H, p. 405
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 35-35, p. 101
- Disaster Response Appendix H, p. 406
- Informational Report 35-34, p. 100
- Mercy Ministries 35-35, III, 5, p. 103
- Multicultural Ministries 35-35, III, 5, p. 103
Appendix H, p. 402; see also, Church Planting
- Permanent Committee Report Appendix H, p. 400
- Presbytery Boundaries See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries
- Vision Statement Appendix H, Attachment 1, p. 412
- Revitalization and Evangelism See Church Renewal (MNA)
- Thanksgiving Offering 35-35, III, 5, p. 103; Appendix H, p. 408

Mission to the World (MTW)

- Budget Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 296
- Church Planting Appendix I, pp. 426, 434
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 35-38, p. 120
- Compassion Offering 35-38, III, 2, p. 121
- Day of Prayer 35-38, III, 3, p. 121; Appendix I, p. 438
- Informational Report 35-29, p. 71
- List of Missionaries
 - Long-Term Appendix I, Attachment 3, p. 442
 - Two-Year Appendix I, Attachment 4, p. 446
 - Retiring Appendix I, Attachment 1, p. 439
- Month of Prayer 35-38, III, 1, p. 121; Appendix I, p. 438
- Permanent Committee Report Appendix I, p. 426
- Provisional Presbyteries Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 440
- Statistics Appendix I, p. 434

Moderators

- Election, RE E. J. Nusbaum 35-3, p. 50
- Retiring Moderator, TE Dominic A. Aquila 35-1, p. 13; 35-3, p. 50
- Succession of p. 2

Multicultural Ministries (MNA) See MNA

- N -

NAE	Appendix G, pp. 396, 397; see Interchurch Relations Committee
NAPARC	Appendix G, p. 394; see Interchurch Relations Committee
Heritage Reformed Congregations admitted	35-14, p. 64
New Perspectives on Paul	See Federal Vision
Nominating Committee	
Elections	35-44, p. 126
Floor Nominations	35-44, p. 127
Membership	Appendix J, p. 448
Nominees	35-44, p. 126; Appendix J, p. 451
Minutes	Appendix J, p. 448
Supplemental Report	35-44, p. 126

- O -

Objections and Protests

SJC Case 2006-7	35-32, p. 98
-----------------------	--------------

Offerings..... See Special Offerings

Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)

Fraternal Delegate	35-14, p. 65
--------------------------	--------------

Overtures (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

Overture 1 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)	
“Revise <i>BCO</i> 35-7 to Omit Transcript of Testimony”	35-52, III, 1, p. 147; 35-30, II, A, p. 71
Overture 2 from Presbytery of New Jersey (to CCB and OC)	
“Delete ‘or’ and substitute ‘the’ in <i>BCO</i> 56-4.d”	35-52, III, 2, p. 149; 35-30, II, B, p. 71
Overture 3 from Metropolitan New York Presbytery (to MNA)	
“Redefine Metropolitan New York Boundary”	35-35, III, 9, p. 103
Overture 4 from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB and OC)	
“Revise <i>BCO</i> 21-1 Regarding Presbytery’s Declining to Approve a Pastoral Call”	35-52, III, 3, p. 150; 35-30, II, C, p. 72
Overture 5 from New York State Presbytery (to MNA)	
“Redefine Boundary of New York State Presbytery” ...	35-35, III, 10, p. 104
Overture 6 from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery (to AC)	
“Commemorate 500 th Anniversary of Calvin’s Birth” ..	35-51, III, 2, p. 140
Overture 7 from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)	
“Add ‘from presbyteries’ to <i>RAO</i> 11-1”	35-12, 5, p. 60; 35-30, II, D, p. 74; 35-52, III, 5, p. 158

INDEX

- Overture 8** from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
 “Revise *RAO* 14-8.d and *RAO* 19-2 to Delete Oral Reading of Reports” 35-12, 6, p. 61;
 35-30, II, E, p. 74; 35-52, III, 6, p. 158
- Overture 9** from James River Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
 “Revise *RAO* 15-2 to Limit Service on Overtures Committee
 to Three Consecutive Assemblies” 35-12, 7, p. 62;
 35-30, II, F, p. 74; 35-52, III, 7, p. 159
- Overture 10** from The Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to CCB and OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 12-1 and 12-2 to Change Quorum Requirements
 for Session Meetings” 35-52, III, 8, p. 159; 35-30, II, G, p. 74
- Overture 11** from James River Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Change Boundaries of James River Presbytery” 35-35, III, 11, p. 105
- Overture 12** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Change Boundaries of Eastern Carolina Presbytery”
 35-35, III, 12, p. 107
- Overture 13** from Session of Alexandria (VA) Presbyterian Church,
 Rejected by Potomac Presbytery (to CCB and OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 13-1; 14-2 to Require Church Giving to Higher Courts
 in order to Vote in Higher Courts” 35-52, III, 9, p. 162;
 35-30, II, H, p. 74
- Overture 14** from North Texas Presbytery (to OC)
 “Resolution of Praise to God for the Ministry of TE Paul G. Settle
 35-52, III, 10, p. 164
- Overture 15** from Potomac Presbytery (to OC, CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved
 Exceptions” 35-52, III, 12, p. 166; 35-30, II, I, p. 75
- Overture 16** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC and OC)
 “Honor RE W. Jack Williamson” 35-51, III, 17, p. 143;
 35-52, III, 11, p. 166
- Overture 17** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Change Boundaries of Tennessee Valley Presbytery”
 35-35, III, 13, p. 110
- Overture 18** from Nashville Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Change Boundaries of Nashville Presbytery” 35-35, III, 14, p. 110
- Overture 19** from Heartland Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Divide Heartland Presbytery; Create Platte Valley Presbytery”
 35-35, III, 15, p. 111
- Overture 20** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Change Boundaries of Northwest Georgia Presbytery”
 35-35, III, 16, p. 113

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Overture 21 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to OC)

“Adopt Overture 4” 35-52, III, 4, p. 154

Overtures Committee

Partial Report..... 35-12, p. 59

Report 35-52, p. 146

- P -

Parliamentarians 35-6, p. 51

Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks) 35-51, III, 12, p. 143

Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 332

PCA Foundation (PCAF)

Agency Report Appendix K, p. 478

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 304

Committee of Commissioners Report..... 35-49, p. 138

Informational Report 35-27, p. 70

PCA Office Building

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 267

Building Occupancy Cost.....35-51, III, 16, p. 143; Appendix C, p. 259

PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)

Agency Report.....Appendix L, p. 482

Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 311

Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief..... 35-36, III, 11, p. 117

Committee of Commissioners Report..... 35-36, p. 115

Supplemental Report 35-42, p. 124

Informational Report 35-33, p. 100

Love Gift (2007) 35-37, III, 7, p. 119

Survivors Benefit Assistance Program 35-33, p. 100;

Appendix L, p. 485

Point of Personal Privilege

TE Chris Wright 35-50, p. 139

RE Doug Haskew 35-57, p. 231

Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Eastern Carolina, Overture 12 35-35, III, 12, p. 107

Heartland, Overture 19 35-35, III, 15, p. 111

James River, Overture 11..... 35-35, III, 11, p. 105

Metropolitan New York, Overture 3..... 35-35, III, 9, p. 103

Nashville, Overture 18..... 35-35, III, 14, p. 110

New York State, Overture 5 35-35, III, 10, p. 104

Northwest Georgia, Overture 20..... 35-35, III, 16, p. 113

Platte Valley, Overture 19 35-35, III, 15, p. 111

Tennessee Valley, Overture 17 35-35, III, 13, p. 110

INDEX

Protests See Objections
Provisional Presbyteries..... Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 440

- Q -

Quick Reference of GA Sessionsp. 588
Quorum 35-2, p. 18

- R –

RAO See *Rules of Assembly Operations*

Reformed Church of Quebec (Église réformée de Québec)

Communication 1 35-10, p. 52
Fraternal relations adopted..... 35-14, III, 3, p. 64

Reformed University Ministries (RUM)

Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 316
Campus Interns Roster.....Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 500
Campus Ministries and Staff.....Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 493
Committee of Commissioners' Report 35-46, p. 130
Informational Report..... 35-22, p. 69
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix M, p. 488

Reports

Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC

Administration35-21, p. 69; Appendix C, p. 245
Christian Education and Publications35-23, p. 70; Appendix D, p. 357
Constitutional Business Committee 35-30, p. 71
Covenant College..... 35-24, p. 70; Appendix E, p. 364
Covenant Theological Seminary 35-28, p. 70; Appendix F, p. 377
Federal Vision (Ad Interim Committee)..... Appendix O, p. 509
Interchurch Relations Appendix G, p. 394
Mission to North America35-34, p. 100; Appendix H, p. 400
Mission to the World 35-29, p. 71; Appendix I, p. 426
Nominating Committee..... Appendix J, p. 448
 Supplemental Report 35-44, p. 126
PCA Foundation.....35-27, p. 70; Appendix K, p. 478
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. 35-33, p. 100; Appendix L, p. 482
Reformed University Ministries..... 35-22, p. 69; Appendix M, p. 488
Review of Presbytery Records..... 35-54, p. 170
Ridge Haven.....35-18, p. 65; Appendix N, p. 503
Standing Judicial Commission..... 35-31, p. 76
Stated Clerk.....Appendix A, p. 234
Thanks..... 35-59, p. 231
Theological Examining Committee 35-43, p. 125

Reports (continued)

Committees of Commissioners

Administration	Partial Report 35-11, p. 58; Full Report, 35-51, p. 139
Christian Education and Publications	35-37, p. 118
Covenant College.....	35-48, p. 135
Covenant Theological Seminary	35-47, p. 133
Interchurch Relations	35-14, p. 63
Mission to North America	35-35, p. 101
Mission to the World	35-38, p. 120
Overtures Committee	35-12, p. 59; 35-52, p. 146
PCA Foundation	35-49, p. 138
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....	35-36, p. 115
Reformed University Ministries	35-46, p. 130
Ridge Haven	35-39, p. 122

Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI) See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

General Recommendations	35-54, IV, p. 226
Officers Elected	35-54, V, p. 229
Report	35-54, p. 170

Ridge Haven (RH)

Agency Report	Appendix N, p. 503
Budget.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 322
Committee of Commissioners Report.....	35-39, p. 122
Informational Report	35-18, p. 65
Ridge Haven Sunday (February 10, 2008)	35-39, III, 2, p. 123

Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)

Amendment to RAO 4-11	35-11, p. 58
CCB advice	
re Overture 7 (RAO 11-1).....	35-30, II, D, p. 74
re Overture 8 (RAO 14-8.d and 19-2).....	35-30, II, E, p. 74
re Overture 9 (RAO 15-2).....	35-30, II, F, p. 74

- S -

Settle, Paul G.

Overture 14	35-52, III, 10, p. 164
Prayer	35-52, p. 146

Shepherdism See Federal Vision

Special Days

Covenant College Sunday (October 14, 2007)	35-48, III, 2, p. 136
MTW Day of Prayer and Fasting (November 11, 2007)	35-38, III, 3, p. 121

INDEX

Special Days (continued)

- MTW Month of Prayer (October, 2007)..... 35-38, III, 1, p. 121
- Ridge Haven Sunday (February 10, 2008)..... 35-39, III, 2, p. 123
- Senior Citizens Appreciation Sunday (September 9, 2007)
..... 35-37, III, 3, p. 119

Special Offerings

- MNA Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving)..... 35-35, III, 5, p. 103
- MTW Compassion Ministry 35-38, III, 2, p. 121
- RBI Ministerial Relief (Christmas)..... 35-36, III, 11, p. 117

Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

- Amendment to SJC Manual..... 35-17, p. 65
- Judicial Commission of the Assembly..... 35-45, p. 130
- Judicial Cases..... See Judicial Cases
- Minutes (Review by CCB)..... 35-30, V, p. 76
- Officers for New Year 35-31, IV, p. 96
- Report..... 35-31, p. 76
- Resolution of Thanks and Commendation
 RE W. Jack Williamson 35-31, V, p. 97
- Vows of Office..... 35-45, p. 130

Stated Clerk's Report..... 35- 10, p. 51; Appendix A, p. 234

- Advice from CCB35-30, III, p. 75; Appendix A, p. 239
- BCO* Votes by Presbyteries..... 35-10, p. 55
- Churches Added to the Denomination in 2006..... 35-10, p. 52;
Appendix A, p. 240
- Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2006..... 35-10, p. 52
Appendix A, p. 241

Survivors Benefit Assistance Program..... see Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

- T -

Thanks (Committee On)

- Appointed..... 35-13, p. 63
- Report 35-59, p. 231

Thanksgiving Offering..... See Special Offerings

Theological Examining Committee..... 35-43, p. 125

- Examinations (*BCO* 14-1.14)
 William Goodman 35-43, 2a, p. 125
- Floyd Simmons..... 35-43, 2b, p. 126

- U -

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- V -

Votes on *BCO* Amendments 35-10, p. 55

- W -

Williamson, RE W. Jack

Overture 16 35-51, III, 17, p. 143

Resolution of Thanks 35-31, pp. 76, 97; 35-38, III, 8, p. 121

Women in the Church (WIC)

WIC Love Gift

(2006) 35-37, III, 4, p. 119

(2007) 35-37, III, 7, p. 119

(2008) 35-37, III, 6, p. 119

Worship Servicespp. 13, 70, 230

- X, Y, Z -

PROPOSED DOCKET
FOR THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
Cook Convention Center, Memphis, Tennessee
June 11-15, 2007
(Fourth Draft, Revised)

PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE
Monday, June 11, 2007

7:30 a.m.	Registration for the Assembly (until 5 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Meeting of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records
11:00 a.m.	Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
12:00 noon	Lunch Recess (on your own)
1:00 p.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Administration Christian Education Interchurch Relations Mission to North America Mission to the World Overtures (may schedule a Monday evening session) Reformed University Ministries

Tuesday, JUNE 12, 2006

7:30 am	Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed
8:00 a.m.	Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Covenant College Covenant Theological Seminary Overtures PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. PCA Foundation Ridge Haven
10:00 a.m.	Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors
11:00 a.m.	Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary) Meeting of Comm. on Constitutional Business (if necessary) Meeting of Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)
12:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting
2:00 p.m. **Pre-Assembly Seminars** (1st Session 2:00 p.m.; 2nd Session 3:30 p.m.)
 Overtures Committee of Commissioners
4:30-5:00 p.m. Briefing of Floor Clerks
5:00-5:30 p.m. Briefing of Communion Elders
5:30-6:30 p.m. Choir Rehearsal
6:00-7:00 p.m. Briefing of Ushers

ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Note: Due to the additional seminars scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday mornings, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Noon-Friday adjournment.

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than docketed.

TUESDAY, JUNE 12, 2007

- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly
 Call to Order by the Moderator (*RAO* 1-1)
 WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)
 Presiding: TE Dr. Dominic Aquila
 Moderator's Sermon
 Observance of the Lord's Supper
9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes
 Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (*RAO* 1-2)
 Election of Moderator (*RAO* 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)
 Presentation to Retiring Moderator
 Presentation of the Docket (*RAO* 3-2 m.)
 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks
 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s) (*RAO* 3-2, i.)
 Welcome by the Host Committee
10:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

DOCKET

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 13, 2007

- 8-10:30 a.m. **Seminars** (1st Session 8:00-9:00; 2nd Session 9:15-10:15)
- 10:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes
Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly including
 New Churches Added
 Statistics
 Overtures, *RAO* 11-4 through 11-11
 Communications, *RAO* 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11
 Vote on *BCO* amendment, (@ *BCO* 26-2)
 Vote on *RAO* amendments, (*RAO* Article XX)
 Partial Report of CoC on Administrative Committee
 Partial Report of Overtures Committee
 Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks
 Minutes of Tuesday session
- 11:00 a.m. Presentation of New Business
 (All personal resolutions are new business [*RAO* 13-1, 13-2, 11-9] and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners).
- 11:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Interchurch Relations** (including fraternal greetings)
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
 Informational Report of **Ridge Haven Conference Center**
 (Informational Reports are limited to 15 minutes, *RAO* 12-2)
- 1:45 p.m. Report of the **Cooperative Ministries Committee** (*RAO* 7-6)
- 2:00 p.m. Special Order, Report of *Ad Interim* on **Federal Vision, New Perspective on Paul, etc.** (*BCO* 14-1, 15; *RAO* 12-1, 12-3)
- 3:00 p.m. Informational Report of the **Administrative Committee**
- 3:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Reformed University Ministries Committee**
- 3:30 p.m. Informational Report of **Christian Education & Publications Committee**
- 3:45 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant College**
- 4:00 p.m. Informational Report of the **PCA Foundation**
- 4:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 4:30 p.m. Informational Report of the **Committee on Mission to the World**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 4:45 p.m. Report of the **Committee on Constitutional Business**
5:00 p.m. Report of the **Standing Judicial Commission**
5:15 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA-RBI**
5:30 p.m. Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating
Committee RAO 8-4, i.
Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
9:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

THURSDAY, JUNE 14, 2007

- 8:00-9:00 a.m. **Seminars**
9:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes
Minutes of Wednesday sessions
9:40 a.m. Informational Report of Committee on **Mission to North America**
9:55 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to North America**
10:20 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA-RBI**
10:45 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Christian Education**
11:10 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to the World**
11:35 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Ridge Haven Conference Center**
12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes
Report of **Theological Examining Committee**
Possible Partial Report of Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
1:45 p.m. Special Order: Report of **Nominating Committee**
Administration of vows to SJC members, *RAO 17-1*
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, *BCO 15-4*
2:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Reformed University Ministries**
2:55 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant Theological Seminary**
3:20 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant College**
3:45 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Foundation.**

DOCKET

- 4:10 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on
Administration
Approval of Minutes of the Board of Directors
- 4:35 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures**
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m. Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, if necessary. Otherwise recess. Fellowship Time
may be offered in the Exhibit Hall, if the Assembly does not
reconvene for business.

FRIDAY, JUNE 15, 2007

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:10 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures**
continued
- 10:50 a.m. Report of Committee on **Review of Presbytery Records**
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Thanks**
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final
version of minutes.
Adjournment, *BCO* 14-8
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12:00 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

**ONLY COMMISSIONERS WITH BADGES WILL BE ADMITTED
TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

QUICK REFERENCE

OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS

AND PARAGRAPHS IN THE *MINUTES*

First Session - Tuesday Evening, June 12, 2007

35-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship	13
35-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment	18
35-3	Election of Moderator	50
35-4	Adoption of Docket	50
35-5	Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks	51
35-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians	51
35-7	Welcome from the Host Committee	51
35-8	Assembly Recessed	51

Second Session - Wednesday Morning, June 13, 2007

35-9	Assembly Reconvened	51
35-10	Partial Report of the Stated Clerk	51
35-11	Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee	58
35-12	Partial Report of the Overtures Committee	59
35-13	Appointment of the Committee on Thanks	63
35-14	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations	63
35-15	Assembly Recessed	65

Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon, June 13, 2007

35-16	Assembly Reconvened	65
35-17	Amendment to SJC Manual	65

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

35-18	Informational Report of Ridge Haven	65
35-19	Report of Cooperative Ministries Committee	66
35-20	Report of Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, etc.	68
35-21	Informational Report of Administrative Committee	69
35-22	Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries	69
35-23	Informational Report of Christian Education & Publications	70
35-24	Informational Report of Covenant College	70
35-25	Assembly Recessed	70

Fourth Session - Thursday Morning, June 14, 2007

35-26	Assembly Reconvened	70
35-27	Informational Report of PCA Foundation	70
35-28	Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary	70
35-29	Informational Report of Mission to the World Committee	71
35-30	Report of Committee on Constitutional Business	71
35-31	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission	76
35-32	Objection to SJC Case 2006-7	98
35-33	Informational Report of Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	100
35-34	Informational Report of Mission to North America Committee	100
35-35	Report of CoC on Mission to North America	101
35-36	Report of CoC on Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	115
35-37	Report of CoC on Christian Education & Publications	118
35-38	Report of CoC on Mission to the World	120
35-39	Report of CoC on Ridge Haven	122
35-40	Assembly Recessed	124

QUICK REFERENCE

Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon, June 14, 2007

35-41	Assembly Reconvened	124
35-42	Supplementary Report of CoC on RBI, Inc.	124
35-43	Report of Theological Examining Committee	125
35-44	Supplemental Report of Nominating Committee	126
35-45	Standing Judicial Commission Declared Commission of Assembly; SJC Oaths Administered	130
35-46	Report of CoC on Reformed University Ministries	130
35-47	Report of CoC on Covenant Theological Seminary	133
35-48	Report of CoC on Covenant College	135
35-49	Report of CoC on PCA Foundation	138
35-50	Point of Personal Privilege	139
35-51	Report of CoC on Administrative Committee	139
35-52	Report of Overtures Committee	146
35-53	Prayer for Zion Church, Lincoln, Nebraska	170
35-54	Report of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records	170
35-55	Assembly Recessed	230

Sixth Session – Thursday Evening, June 14, 2007

35-56	Assembly Reconvened	230
35-57	Point of Personal Privilege	231
35-58	Minutes of the Assembly	231
35-59	Report of Committee on Thanks	231
35-60	Assembly Adjourned	232

NOTES